



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

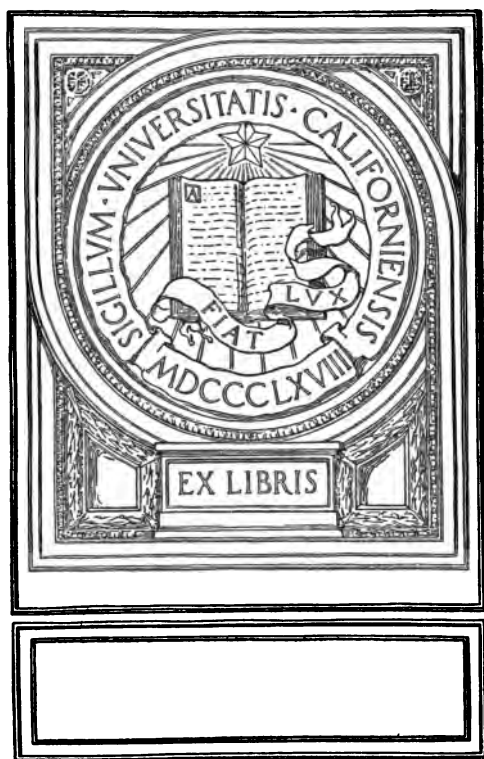
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE CITY
TO THE PRESENT TIME
BY
JOHN STOW.
1618.



卷之三



Engraved by W. C. Clark.

North West View of Furness & Abbey.

THE
ANTIQUEITIES
OF
FURNES.

Univ. of
California

ILLUSTRATED WITH ENGRAVINGS.

By THOMAS WEST.

A NEW EDITION WITH ADDITIONS

By WILLIAM CLOSE.

W. Lister

PRINTED AND SOLD BY GEORGE ASHBURNER,
AND MAY BE HAD OF

R. S. KIRBY, LONDON-HOUSE-YARD ; MESSRS. LACKINGTON,
ALLEN AND CO. LONDON ; H. MOZLEY, GAINSBOROUGH ;
WILSON AND SPENCE, YORK ; TROUGHTON, AND
GORE, LIVERPOOL ; THOMPSON AND SONS,
MANCHESTER ; WARE, WHITEHAVEN.

1805.

DA673
F98W4

70 VINT
APPROX. 140

T O
THE RIGHT HONORABLE
LORD GEORGE CAVENDISH,
FIRST UNCLE TO HIS GRACE
The DUKE of DEVONSHIRE, &c.

MY LORD!

THE interest and connection You have with the principal object of the *ANTIQUITIES of FURNESS* is sufficient reason for the Author to address this Work to Your Lordship : but as the study of antiquities is one of Your favourite walks, the choice of a patron is evidently justified : and, when it is known how far he stands indebted to Your assistance in compiling the *Topographical Account of Furness*, the Dedication will then appear not matter of compliment, but a return of gratitude to the Genius that assisted, and the Taste that directed him, in the choice and arrangement of his materials. If he has failed in the execution of his part, the subject will still remain an object worthy of Your Lordship's care. During Your periodical short recess from public business, these environs find the good effect of Your taste and judgment in the useful parts of *Georgic studies*, and *dying Industry* receives new life from Your hand. The theatre of Your improvements gives pleasure to the traveller, and the country, cultivated by Your example, promises the
blessing

DEDICATION.

blessing of plenty to the community : for, *Agro bene culto, nil potest esse nec usu uberius, nec specie ornatus**.

Pope says much the same ;

“ 'Tis use alone that sanctifies expence,

“ And splendor borrows all her rays from sense.”

To this rule Your Lordship strictly adheres in all Your rural amusements ;

“ Whose ample lawns are not ashamed to feed

“ The milky heifer and deserving steed.”

While to raise sinking industry is your chief care, your Abbey of Furness, once the pride of princes, and desire of kings, long buried in ruins increased by mouldering, all devouring time, is now to be preserved by Your protection, a lasting monument of ancient grandeur, and religious pomp.

If the history of our own country be of all others the most interesting, (and that it is so to us, is most certain) then, whatever strongly marks the public and private economy of different periods, is the most deserving of notice ; for in these the different principles, manners, modes, and interests, are to be traced, which contain the ever-varying annals of the human mind ; and from these the most important lessons of civil and domestic government are drawn. Now certain it is, whether we consider the civil, or ecclesiastic history of our own nation, none furnishes a more illustrious group of characters in either department, or a richer fund of example in every civil and religious capacity. What then can be more generous, what more useful and pleasing, than to hand down to posterity the memory and marks

* Cic. de Senect.

of

DEDICATION.

of their piety, as well as their glorious deeds and spirited achievements, in the many munificent gifts by which they dignified the religion we profess, and honoured the Divine Author?

Amongst the most illustrious Patriots of our country, who approved themselves distinguished heroes of Liberty, and patrons of the Christian Religion, Your noble* Ancestors obtained an eminent place; and as no branch of literature escaped their knowledge, so no degree of merit or virtue passed unobserved or unrewarded by them. The joint advantage of birth and merit ever engaged them in the most important offices of state, and their piety and zeal is evinced by their many princely donations to religious houses, the acknowledged seats of piety and learning in those days: and notwithstanding a change of modes and principles has altered much the minds of men with regard to such foundations and donations, yet the venerable remains of so many majestic piles erected by them, as well as the charters of their several royalties, privileges, immunities, and donations, will ever be an object of attention to the Antiquary and curious Literati.

*This noble family is lineally descended from Robert de Jernon, or Gernon, a valliant Norman, who assisted William the Conqueror in his enterprise, of whom he received, in reward of his service, several lordships in Hertfordshire, and in other parts of England very considerable estates. This Robert gave to the abbey of St. Peter, in Gloucester, the churches of Winterburn and Lover-Stoke, with half the land belonging to them, in the time of Peter the abbot; which gift was afterwards confirmed by king Hen. 1. Mathew, son of Robert de Gernon, gave to the priory of Stafford-Langton, in Essex, his lands of Gulige. Ralph de Gernon founded the priory of Lee, in Essex.

See Dug. Mon. vol. i.

The

DEDICATION.

The Work I here present to Your Lordship is compiled as a supplement to what is collected concerning Furness Abbey by Sir Willaim Dugdale, who is totally silent as to the edifice itself, of which a much greater part was entire in his time than at present. Lest, therefore, destroying time, or accident, should entirely deface the venerable remains, I here present Your Lordship with an exact Survey of the Church and Cloisters, an East Perspective View of the Ruins*, together with an Account of the religious Inhabitants, their Charters, Privileges, &c. translated into English, together with several curious pieces and anecdotes hitherto unobserved; also a View of the ancient State of Furness under the Abbots, with the variations that have happened since the dissolution, in the rights, privileges, and customs of tenants. And your known taste for history and antiquities, the liberal, the useful and ornamental sciences, is a solid foundation for my presumption, that this will meet with some share of Your Lordship's approbation. Being fully persuaded of your desire to preserve the object as well as the name, it is my earnest wish that the present remains of this great monument of ancient piety and opulence, may ever have a master, in Your noble family, affected to their preservation equally with Your Lordship, whose taste will guard the precious ruins from decay, and thereby transmit to posterity the memory and virtue of the Royal Founder.

Titeup, in Furness,
1774.

THOMAS WEST.

*Neither of the Views of Furness Abbey contained in the present volume are the same with that in the first Edition. W. C.

P R E F A C E.

TO THE GENTLEMEN, AND CUSTOMARY TENANTS, OF FURNESS.

GENTLEMEN!

THE Author hopes this account of the Abbey, and ancient State of Furness, will meet with your approbation and encouragement, as it shows from what a generous stem you are descended, and places before you such laudable examples in every imitable virtue, civil and religious. It certainly will meet with approbation from the descendants of ancestors, whose memories are thereby redeemed from the bosom of prevailing oblivion, and recommended to their protection. Those very men, to whom you owe the blessings you now enjoy, invite you to do honour to their names;—these Ancestors, who, after many struggles against the oppression of feudal slavery, laid the foundation of your present happiness upon the solid basis of British Liberty (the right of Personal Security, the right of Personal Liberty, the right of Personal Property) call on you to remember their virtues. Other considerations there are to render this Work acceptable;—its usefulness, especially, in the connected view it gives of your ancient customs, rights, privileges, and bye laws, upon which your tenures depend. By your immutable customs, the line of right is drawn between the supreme lord and his free-homager and customary tenant. No oppression can be introduced by the one; nor default, under so light obligation, be made by the other.

It will also give pleasure to the feeling heart, in tracing out his ancestors' names, to find what share they had in these variations productive of so many agreeable consequences to posterity, till, warmed with filial emulation, he resolves to live a steady imitator of so many noble examples in civil and religious life.

The following account is also intended to give pleasure to the curious, and satisfaction to those who visit the pompous ruins of Furness Abbey, by a particular
and

PREFACE.

and succinct account of each part of the building. The foundations are accurately marked out in the Plan; and each part is called by its proper name, with letters of reference. Those who have not seen the Ruins; may from this Account, with the View and annexed Plan, form a just idea of the whole. The dimensions are taken from actual mensuration, and the different stages of the ruins are distinctly noted on the Plan. The parts yet standing are distinguished by black lines; and dotted lines mark ruins. The groinings of the arches, in the nave of the church and east side of the cloisters, are taken from bases of pillars yet standing, and serve to show what the building was in its glory.

As the Plan only comprehends the strait enclosure, the Abbot's quarters and eleemosynary are not delineated. These were situated on the north side of the church, at the distance of about three hundred and twenty feet, in the narrowest part of the Vale, near the principal entrance of the great enclosure.

The family of the Prestons, when proprietors of the Abbey, erected a modern building upon the spot where the Abbot's quarters stood. There is only part of an arched gateway remaining of the ancient building.

In the year 1727, an elegant east perspective view of the ruins was taken by the Society of Antiquaries; and the same year, a south view was taken by the ingenious Samuel Buck: a ground plan therefore was the only thing wanting to give a just and satisfactory account of the whole, and to preserve its memory to future ages. Nothing of this kind has been attempted before this, and those who visit the ruins return with a confused idea of the premises. The walls in many places are rased to the ground; and the foundations, in some places, are not visible to strangers. Much of what is standing, and in ruins, has been called by improper names: All these inconveniences are by the following Account and Plan entirely removed, and for the future prevented.

———“*Si quid novisti rectius istis,
Candidus imperti; si non, his utere mecum.*”

HOR.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following work was first published in Quarto in 1774. In the present edition, which is the first that has been offered to the public since the death of the author in 1779, several material alterations have been made. The descriptive and historical part is divided into more chapters; a new arrangement, in some places, has been adopted, in order to collect all the particulars relative to the same subject under one head; and to comprize the whole of what was interesting, with several additions, within the size of an octavo volume, some parts have been abridged, by omitting a few copies of ancient writings which appeared somewhat superfluous. Considerable attention has also been used in the printing, to reduce the work to a volume of a moderate size. In place of the omissions a Supplement is added, containing miscellaneous observations relative to various objects which appeared worthy of notice. These additional particulars it was thought better to subjoin, with short narratives of the excursions in which they were collected, rather than encumber the pages with numerous detached notes. The few additions which it was requisite to introduce into the body of the work, are, for the most part, included between two inverted full points, as marks of addition; but a few passages relative to Furness, contained in the Author's Guide to the Lakes, are inserted without this notice.

The

ADVERTISEMENT.

The ground plan of Furness Abbey has been carefully laid down by new admeasurements: The views and sketches were all purposely taken for this work. A few abstracts or notes of illustration from Camden's Britannia, &c. are inserted in the Appendix. The table of Contents preceeding each chapter, the Index, and varying titles of the pages, are additions which will probably be found eminently useful and convenient to the Reader. I have been solicitous to make every addition which I could think likely to be interesting. The Proprietor has executed the typographic part with much care, and has spared no expence to render the work worthy of the patronage of the public.

WILLIAM CLOSE,

Dalton, November 26, 1804.

C O N T E N T S.

DEDICATION,	Page iii
PREFACE,	vii
ADVERTISEMENT,	ix

C H A P. I.

A Description of the Boundaries of Furness, and a short Enumeration of Circumstances leading to a Conclusion, that the Bay of Morecambe, described by PTOLEMY, is the great Opening, or Æstuary, between the shores of Cumberland and Lancashire; with some Account of the ancient Inhabitants of Furness, and their Subjugation by the Romans; of the late Discovery of certain Remains of Roman antiquity; and of the State of Agriculture in Furness, at the time of the Doomsday Survey.

I

C H A P. II.

A general Descriptive View of Low-Furness, with Notice concerning the Market-towns, Villages, Buildings, and Inhabitants; the Minerals, natural Curiosities Soils, Tillage, and the Impediments to agricultural Improvements, in that District.

14

C H A P. III.

Descriptive Accounts of High Furness, the Lakes of Coniston, Esthwaite, and Windermere; the Villages of Coniston, and Hawkshead; and the Roman Fort at the Head of Windermere.

28

CHAP.

CONTENTS.

C H A P. IV.

Observations concerning the ancient and modern State of Furness; its ancient Political Constitution, and Military Establishment; with some Account of the State of Population in Furness, and the Customs and Disposition of the inhabitants. Page 38

C H A P. V.

A Summary View of the Origin and Progress of Monastic Life; of various Religious Orders; and of the Motives generally alleged for the Introduction of Monachism into England. 52

C H A P. VI.

A Description of the Abbey of St. Mary in Furness, and of its Situation, the Vale of Nightshade; with some Account of the Origin, Order, Dress, and Privileges, of that Monastery; and of the Donations of several Benefactors. 66

C H A P. VII.

Notice of several ancient Transactions relative to Furness Fells; the Town of Ulverston; and the Abbey of Furness: with Particulars concerning the Manor of Ulverston; and a List of the Benefactors to Furness Abbey, specifying the extent of their Grants and Donations. 82

C H A P. VIII.

Details concerning the Order, Dress, and Privileges of the Abbey of Furness, and its special Patronage. 102

C H A P. IX.

A Catalogue of the Abbots of Furness, with an Introductory Account of a singular Custom observed in registering

CONTENTS.

tering their Names; and some Particulars concerning the Foundation of the Monasteries of Caldre, in Cumberland, and Russen, in the Isle of Man. Page 118

C H A P. X.

Survey of the Revenues of Furness Abbey, immediately before the Dissolution; with an Estimate of the Value of the same according to the present appreciation of British Coin. 131

C H A P. XI.

Copies of original Papers relative to the general Visitation of the English Monasteries in the reign of king Henry VIII. 143

C H A P. XII.

Copies of original Papers relating to the general dissolution of the English Monasteries, and of Furness Abbey in Particular, with the Deed of Surrender. 163

C H A P. XIII.

Abstract of a Bill prepared, with an intention to be passed into an Act of Parliament; for the Support of Hospitality, Relief of the Poor, &c. after the Suppression of the lesser Monasteries. 173

C H A P. XIV.

Reflections and Remarks on the Dissolution of the English Monasteries; a Translation of the Deed surrendering Furness Abbey; and an Explanation of the Impression of the Common Seal, which is still appendant to the Deed of Surrender. 183

C H A P. XV.

A concise View of the changes produced in the State of Furness by the Dissolution of the Abbey, and of certain Transactions

CONTENTS.

Transactions particularly relating to the Tenants of Low-Furness after that event; with Remarks on the Regulations respecting the Endowment of Vicarages; and an Account of the Valuation and Disposal of the Site of Furness Abbey, with the Manor, and Rectory of Dalton. Page 192

C H A P. XVI.

A Description of the Boundaries of the Lordship of Furness, and a Review of its Liberties, Rights, Privileges and Ancient Customs, with Proofs of the Feudal System prevailing in Furness under the Abbots. 209

C H A P. XVII.

Considerations on the several Degrees and Situations of the Tenants in Furness, and on the State of landed Property, from the time of the Dissolution of the Abbey, to the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; with an Abstract of the Customs of several Manors established in Furness since the Dissolution of the Abbey. 222

C H A P. XVIII.

A Survey of the Lordship or Manor of Furness, taken in the year 1649. 235

C H A P. XIX.

An Account of the Priory of Conishead, its Benefactors, Revenues, and Dissolution, and of the Disposal of the Site of this Priory after its Dissolution; with some Particulars concerning the Rectory of Ulverston. 247

S Y N O P S I S

OF THE

F U R N E S S F A M I L I E S.

Introductory Remarks on National attachment and family importance. Account of the Families of Lowick and Ambrose

CONTENTS.

*Ambrose, of Lowick; Bardesey, of Bardesey; Brad-
dyll, of Conishead Priory; Broughton, of Broughton;
Dodding, of Conishead Priory; Fleming, of Alding-
ham; Fleming, of Coniston; Kirkby, of Kirkby;
Nevill, of Nevill Hall; Pennington, of Pennington;
Penny, of Penny Bridge; Preston, of the Abbey;
Preston, of Holker; Rawlinson, of Greenhead; Sandys
of Furness; Sawrey, of Graithwaite; and Sawrey of
Plumpton.* Page 261

CONCLUSION. 338

SUPPLEMENT. 340

*Miscellaneous Observations, but principally concerning
the Antiquities of Low Furness. By William Close.*

A P P E N D I X

CONTAINING,

*Ancient Charters relative to Furness; a Concise View of
the present State of Population; and Notes of Refer-
ence from Camden's Britannia and other valuable
Books.* 411

INDEX.

Directions for placing the Plates.

The North-west View of Furness Abbey to face the title page.

The Map to face the description of the boundaries of Furness in page 1.

The North-east View of Furness Abbey to face page 69 or 359.

The Ground plan of Furness Abbey to be placed opposite page 71 or 74.

Plate V. to face page 191.

The View of Dalton Castle &c. to face page 346.

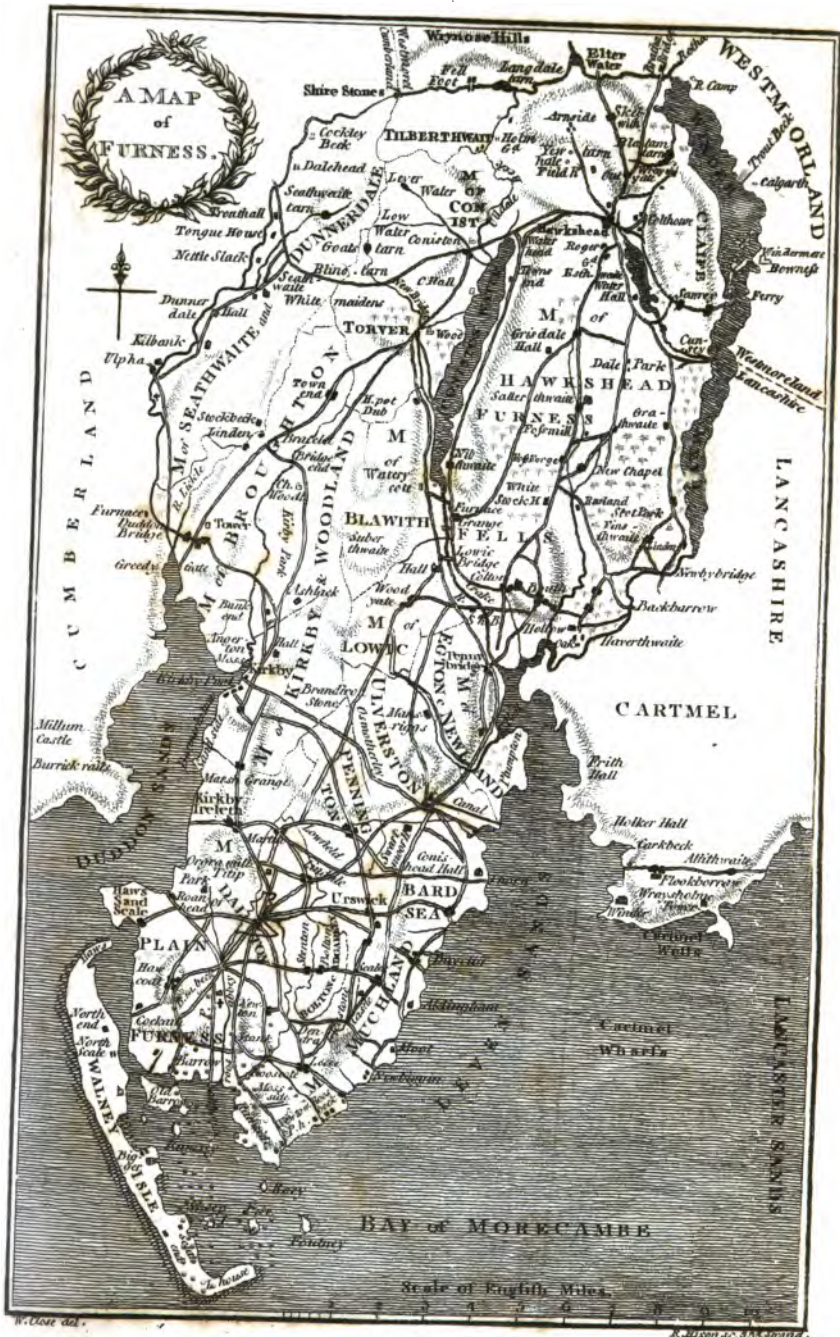
The View of the Pile of Fouldrey to face page 369 or 373.

ERRATA.

- Page 19, l. 16, *for eau read ea. (Saxon)*
19, l. 28, *for Asher's read Ashurts.*
22, l. 3, *for p omentory read promontory.*
22, l. 4, *for s curing read securing.*
25, l. 4, *erase the word always.*
32, title line, and p. 33, l. 7, *for bloesmithy read bloom-smithy.*
64, l. 20, *for east read north.*
74, l. 7, *for been also read also been.*
172, l. 9, *for xi perhaps read ix.*
343, l. 17, *for there is read is.*
l. 37, *for eminence read mount.*
347, l. 36, *erase the word the.*
349, l. 13, *erase esq.*
357, two paragraphs should be preceeded by marks of quotation (thus “).
364, l. 8, *for specters read spectres.*
367, l. 20, *erase the word the.*
368, l. 17, *for 1796 read 1798.*
382, l. 40, *for are often attended with read often produce.*
399, l. 17 *for cot read coat.*
409; l. 24, *for 1703 read 1717.*

49

A MAP of FURNESS.



A DESCRIPTIVE VIEW OF FURNESSE, AND ITS ANTIQUITIES.

CHAP. I.

A Description of the boundaries of Furness, and a short enumeration of circumstances leading to a conclusion, that the Bay of Morecambe, described by PTOLEMY is the great opening, or æstuary, between the shores of Cumberland and Lancashire; with some account of the ancient inhabitants of Furness, and their subjugation by the Romans; of the late discovery of certain remains of Roman antiquity; and of the state of Agriculture in Furness, at the time of the Doomsday Survey.

THE Lordship of Furness, in the northwest of Lancashire, and hundred of Loynesdale, comprehends all that tract of land with the islands included in the following bounds: The boundary beginning where the water divides Lancashire from Westmorland, descends from Wrinose Hills in Little Langdale, by Elterwater, along the river Brathay into Windermere, then down this Lake and over Leven Sands into the sea; extending along the sea, it includes the Isle of Foulney, the Pile of Fouldrey, and the Isle of Walney, and ascends by the river Duddon, which divides Lancashire from Cumberland, to the place where the water comes from Wrinose Hills; from thence it proceeds to the place where the water descends from Wrinose Hills to Elterwater, where the boundary began. Thus Furness is separated by water from Westmorland, Cumberland, and the rest of Lancashire.

This insulated tract of land was once the site of much wealth and power; besides a richly endowed Abbey and a Priory, it contained five Knightly families, and several others in opulent circumstances.

Camden speaks of Furness as almost severed from the rest of Lancashire by the encroachment of the sea; but he might have affirmed, that it is no where connected with any other part of the county.

The same author, taking his view of Furness from the high ground above Lancaster at the tide of ebb, and observing the high sand-bank which stretches from the Pile of Fouldrey to the opposite side, conjectured that the shore 'once lay out a great way westward into the ocean, which the sea ceased not to slash and mangle,' until it 'swallowed the shore quite up at some boisterous tide, and thereby made three large bays.' *Britannia* vol. ii. p. 977.

Agreeably to this supposition, which is not without proof, as will hereafter appear, the rivers Leven and Ken ran in separate channels, until perhaps they joined the river Lune, and formed the great æstuary which Ptolemy names Morecambe: In favour of this conjecture, it may be alleged, that the æstuary formed by these rivers, has the greatest bend, and the deepest bay of all others between the river Toisobius, or Corrway in North Wales, and Ituna, the mouth of the Eden; and that the name of the mountain, or promontory, which by advancing into the ocean forms the bay, is Camb, from *Camm*, a British word, signifying 'crooked,' or 'curved.' Thus Morecambe, the 'crooked sea,' or 'bending shore,' agrees not only with the nature of the place, and the observation of Ptolemy, but also with the name of the mountain which forms the bay on one side, and renders it visible from the high grounds in the Isle of Man; from the mountains in Caernarvonshire; and off that part of the Irish sea, between Hillary point and St. Bee's head.

Though Camden lies considerable stress upon such agreement between the nature of a place and its name, yet he has placed the bay of Morecambe in a less eligible

ible situation, and in a less considerable bend of the shore. (See Britan. vol. ii. p. 1015.) It is unreasonable however to suppose, that Ptolemy, in coasting along the shore from the mouth of the river Dee in Cheshire to the Solway frith, should omit to notice this remarkable æstuary.

Ptolemy is censured * for being inaccurate in laying down the absolute and relative positions of towns in Britain, yet is allowed to be pretty exact in his geography, when coasting along the shore of the island; and therefore the shifting of the sand-banks, the filling up or contracting the channels of the rivers, and the overflowing of the tides betwixt the mouth of the Dee and the Duddon, since his time, cannot have occasioned such alterations on a coast so strongly marked, as to injure the striking permanent appearance of the lofty promontory that first formed, and since, from its appearance, gave name to the æstuary of Morecambe.

The æstuary of the Seteia, (the river Dee) and the town of Deva, (West Chester) have been long fixed. The Geography of Ptolemy, and the relative distance of Deva in Cheshire from Conovium in Cærnarvonshire, prove the absolute site of both, and that Seteia is no other than the river Dee.

The Mersey is not specified by Ptolemy; but the next æstuary he mentions is Belisama. This Camden (Britan. p. 971.) imagines to be the Ribble, and finds the sound of the ancient name retained in that of the moderns. Richard of Cirencester, in his Itinerary, has added to the difficulty, by calling the Mersey expressly the Seteia. It remained for the Rev. Dr. Whitaker to cut the Gordian knot, and in fulness of strength to remove every difficulty, and ascertain with propriety the Belisama æstuary, and the site of the Sistuntian harbour, which will lead to the Morecambe. Having in a masterly manner proved, that the Seteia of the Geography cannot possibly be any other æstuary than the

9.

* Anecdotes of Brit. Topography, p. 2. Hist. of Manchester, p. 112, 123.

Deva

Deva of the Itineraries, and the present Dee, he proceeds to shew, by firmness of argument, that the Mersey is the Belisama of Ptolemy; 'because,' says he, 'Belisama is at the distance of the Mersey from the Dee; and because such a considerable object as the Mersey could not be overlooked, any more than the Dee.'

(Hist. of Manchester p. 125.) The conclusion is certain. The next difficulty is to fix, with any degree of certainty, the Setantian Limen, or Portus Sistuntiorum, specified by Ptolemy,* and mentioned by Richard.

Camden conjectures, (Britan. p. 798.) from an ancient copy of Ptolemy, that the haven of the Setantii was on the river Seiont, near the present town of Caernarvon; but allows that other copies 'remove it much farther off.' Baxter supposes it to be the mouth of the Mersey; Horseley, the mouth of the Ribble; and Stukely, the mouth of the Lune. This last supposition is the least favourable to our Morecambe. Amid these various opinions the Reverend Antiquary (Dr. Whitaker) proceeds with great circumspection: he endeavours to ascertain the position given to this important harbour 'by Ptolemy's Geography, and Richard's Itinerary,' and to supply uncertainty with local evidence, if remains are such. Thus, without vague conjecture, or groundless hypothesis, he has established conclusions which will appear clearest in his own words.

"From the Seteia, advancing twenty miles to the north, Ptolemy goes thirty to the east, to the æstuary Belisama. This is plainly the Mersey, because Belisama is at the distance of the Mersey from the Dee, and because such a considerable object as the Mersey could not be overlooked any more than the Dee; and thus far we are certain of our conclusions."

"But the geographer, ranging along the coast of Lancashire for twenty-five miles from the Mersey, turns with the turning shore, and goes ten miles to the west, to the harbour of the Sistuntii. This sufficiently argues

* Geo. p. 66. l. 23. Par. edit. 1546.

the harbour not to be at the mouth of the Mersey : and this equally argues it not to be at the mouth of the Lune : the former is evidently too southerly for it, and the latter is as evidently too northerly. Twenty-five miles to the north of the Mersey can carry us only to one place convenient for an harbour, the mouth of the Ribble. All our harbours at that period must have been the natural ports, which are formed by the openings of rivers : and the opening of the Ribble must necessarily have been the next great particular after the Mersey, which must have challenged the notice of the coasting geographer ; as, like the Dee and the Mersey, it is clearly too considerable an object to be either missed by inattention, or omitted by design. Here Ptolemy has undoubtedly fixed the harbour ; and here the course of Richard's Itinerary, and the present remains of antiquity, concur to fix the station."

This also points out the next great opening, which is formed by the shores of Rosshall, Heesham, Cartmel, Ulverston, Aldingham, and the island of Walney ; into which the great rivers of Lune, Ken, and Leven, discharge their waters : this is the only great bend between the Sistuntian haven and the Ituna, which is next mentioned by Ptolemy ; and is agreed upon to be the mouth of the Eden. Thus we have ascertained the bay of Morecambe, which perhaps obtained its name from the two British words, *Moreb*, a Haven, and *Cain*, White or Beautiful ; and was called Morecambe from the white rocks on the Cartmel Coast, or the Soft Harbour, which at that time might be used by the Sistuntian Britons.

If we take Ptolemy's Account of the western coast, without inverting his order of reading, and accompany him from the peninsula Novantum, or Mul of Galloway ; he will also conduct us to the mouth of the Leven, Ken, and Lune, within which he places the æstuary of Morecambe.

The first river that Ptolemy mentions, to the south of the Mul, is Abravannus : this can be no other than the river which forms the bay of Glenluce. The next he

he takes notice of is the æstuary Jena, which is the bay below Wigton in Galloway; then, skirting along the coast of Galloway from the north-west, he comes to the mouth of the river Deva, the Dee which forms the bay of Kirkcudbright. The next great river the geographer takes notice of is the Novis, which is allowed to be the river Nith, or Nid, which flowing through and watering the vale of Nithsdale, empties itself into the Solway frith. This great æstuary first had its name from the principal river within its compass, the Ituna, now the Eden, which discharges its many waters into the frith, called now by both nations the Solway frith. (See *Cæm. Brit.* p. 1019, 1095.) Ptolemy has no more observations, till he comes to the great opening between the shores of Cumberland and Lancashire, which, for reasons already assigned, was called Morecambe. Nor can it with any propriety be supposed that the geographer would give a name to, or that any one acquainted with the coast would inform him of, a creek which received the little urns of two inconsiderable rivulets, and omit the next greatest æstuary on the western coast, into which three great rivers pour their mighty waters.

If allowance be made for the excess of latitude, which is a constant error in Ptolemy, the distance between the Solway frith and Morecambe, and between the Sistuntian harbour and Morecambe, will be applied with less difficulty to the mouth of the Leven and Lune, than to the place of Morecambe in Morden's map. Ituna is, by Ptolemy, placed in $18^{\circ} 30'$ east longitude and in $58^{\circ} 45'$ north latitude; Morecambe, in $17^{\circ} 30'$ — $58^{\circ} 20'$; a distance no ways applicable to Morecambe in Morden's map, nor to any other æstuary between the Sistuntian harbour and Solway frith, except to that formed by the conflux of the rivers Leven, Ken, and Lune. The excess of longitude is too much for the mouth of the Lune; but it is still more so for Morden's Morecambe. The Sistuntian harbour is in $17^{\circ} 20'$ — $57^{\circ} 45'$: this has been proved to be at the Neb of Nase; and ten miles to the west, and thirty-five miles to the north, is the distance

distance of Morecambe from the Sistuntian haven laid down by Ptolemy; and this can be applied to no other æstuary than that already described.

The first inhabitants of Furness were undoubtedly the descendants of the Celtic colonists, who coming from the continent, took possession of the southern parts of the island, and extended their bounds to the north, as choice or necessity urged them on.

The new settlers, at their first coming into Lancashire, or soon after, appropriated to themselves a name expressive of their situation with respect to their neighbours, and of the nature of the region in which they had settled. As their territory lay upon the sea-coast, between the rivers Mersey and Duddon, and was intersected by many large lakes, they called themselves the Setantii; and with respect to the colonists who took possession of Cumberland and Westmorland, they were called Sistantii, or Sistuntii: the colonists were called Valantii, or Valentii. These names were expressive of their maritime situation, and of their living amongst lakes, as Camden observes. Britan. p. 978.

What name the Sistuntian Britons gave to Furness is now lost: probably the present name is a translation of the original one, which might have been *Morben*, or some such British word, that had the same descriptive meaning as the present Furness, or rather Forness, as it is still pronounced by many of the inhabitants.

The Setuntian Britons lived free within their own district; till about the beginning of the christian æra, when they were obliged to submit to the power, and receive the name, of the Brigantes, a powerful tribe which conquered, and gave laws to many of the inferior tribes.

It is evident from the writings of Tacitus that Agricola, in his second campaign, subdued the western Brigantes, as well those who dwelt in the woods, as those who lived between the æstuaries and upon the lakes: amongst these were the people of Furness. Tacitus seems to have had the idea of Furness strongly impressed on his mind, when describing that successful campaign; and points out Agricola in person, from whom

whom he received his information, attempting the æstuary of Morecambe, which is the greatest and most dangerous of the five, between the rivers Dee and Duddon. "Sed ubi æstus advenit. . . . æstuaria ac silvas ipse prætentare: et nihil interim apud hostes quietum pati, quo minus subitis excursionibus popularetur." Taciti Opera, p. 386, Par. edit.

The Romans used to enter Furness at Conishead bank: In the perambulation-roll of the parish of Ulverston, a record of high antiquity, the place, where the road they made use of quits the sands, is called the *Spina alba*, the White-thorn on Conishead bank; and in another part of the same roll, the road itself is called the street. (See Camd. Brit. p. 636.) Tradition proclaims it the same; and this alone is sufficient to prove that the road had been either formed, or repaired, by the Romans. At present it is known by the name of Red-lane, because it is tinged with the iron ore carted along it from Whitridge to Conishead bank to be shipped for exportation.

The Roman road proceeds from the Thorn west, through Street-gate, to the place where it joins the new turnpike-road from Ulverston, and forming an obtuse angle to the south-west, points directly by Lindale to Dalton: At the Cross in Dalton it turns up Scale-gate, and slanting over the rocks by St. Helen's, crosses Gold-mire, and circling a little takes its direction by Roan-head to Duddon sands.

This road from the Thorn continued the only great road through Low Furness till the dissolution of monasteries; when hospitality ceasing at the priory of Conishead, which was situated by the great road, and at the abbey of Furness, not far from it; houses of entertainment were opened for the traveller at Ulverston, and a road from thence to the sands laid out: by which means the ancient route through Low Furness was abandoned.

The tract of the road from the Thorn to Dalton is a gravelly soil and lime-stone rock, and had been repaired, by levelling the agger as it became unequal and cut up by the cart-ruts; so that small remains of it are now extant. On inclosing the lands, the fences in some places

places have been made with the paving-stones; and part of the road has been encroached upon, and the fence-wall reared upon the curve of the agger. This circumstance has preserved a sufficient specimen of the ancient road in all its form to the present time.

In the month of March 1774, the labourers, in forming the new road, uncovered about eight roods of the Roman road: it ran close by the fence opposite to Mountbarrow house, where it lay concealed under the materials which had been thrown aside in clearing or repairing the road. It was a regular pavement, constructed with cobble-stones set in gravel, and the outside supported and bound by large boulders. The labourers were surprised to find a regular pavement on a dry gravelly soil, but the gravel and stones proved of singular use in forming the agger of the present road. They cleared it away as near to the fence as possible, which stands upon a part of it, and is all that remains visible. Under Bardsea Park-wall another inconsiderable part of the pavement has been since discovered.

At a small distance to the east of Mountbarrow house, appears a tumulus, but much defaced by the improvement of the ground it stands on.

In the month of May 1803, two labourers in making a deep capacious drain, discovered an ancient road, paved with large stones, at the head of Gold-mire. It extends across the meadow, about fifteen yards to the north side of the present road, and may be easily traced with an iron rod. In some places it is sunk two or three feet below the surface of the soil.

From the head of Gold-mire to Roan-head, no remains of an agger or convexity appear; and whatever has been laid upon it since, whilst it continued the only great road to the Duddon sands, has been also swallowed up by the swampy nature of the ground.

In the summer of the year 1774, Thomas Kilner, in dressing an old drain or ditch, about 150 yards to the north east of Urswick Church, found a copper vessel weighing three pounds, two ounces, and of the capacity of one pint and an half, wine measure. It has three

three feet, a handle, and a pipe, and appears to have been formed at one casting of the metal. There have been various conjectures concerning the antiquity of this tripodal copper vessel, but its origin and use are involved in obscurity. It is eight inches and three quarters in height: Its shape is represented in Pl. V. Figure 2.

In 1798, John Holme, in digging up the roots of some old trees, and levelling the ground in his orchard, at Little Urswick, found a silver coin of the Roman emperor Otho. The head is remarkably prominent and in very good preservation. Both sides of this coin are represented in Plate V. Figure 1.

At Dalton a singular circumstance has preserved another vestige of the Roman settlements in Furness, viz. the small remains of a ditch and rampart on the eastern side of the church-yard, notwithstanding all the rest has been defaced, removed and smoothed down, to make place for the present town, and castle or tower, of Dalton.

The account of Agricola's second campaign, the Roman road pointing at Dalton, the tumulus at Mountbarrow house, the tripodal copper vessel, the Roman coin found at Urswick in Furness, the nature of the situation of the fort at Dalton, are circumstances which warrant a supposition that Agricola had visited and reduced Furness in the summer of his second campaign, A. D. 79: and that he, or some successor, had erected a castellum at Dalton: but it would be an injustice done to the relation given by Tacitus of that remarkable campaign, to suppose any other than Agricola himself to have ordered a castellum and garrison at Dalton.

Tacitus opens the campaign, with the rapid progress of Agricola's arms, which struck such terror, by the sudden inroads amongst the inhabitants between the æstuaries and inland parts, that many cities surrendered themselves freely, and gave hostages for their future obedience. This gave Agricola time to secure his conquest, by fortifying the surrendered towns, and placing

placing garrisons in them ; which was done with so much judgment, that nothing was ever attempted with success against any one of them. Tacit. Op. 387.

Tacitus is very particular in this point ; and, as he says more than any other historian ever advanced for his hero, so, if it had not been true, it must soon have met with contradiction--- “ *Quibus rebus multæ civitates, quæ in illum diem ex æquo egerant, datis obsidibus iram posuere, et præsidiiis castellisq[ue] circumdatis, tanta ratione curaq[ue], ut nulla ante Britannia nova pars illacessita transiret.*” Tacit Op. 386.

It is but reasonable therefore to conclude, that Agricola acted upon the same principle in Furness, as in other parts of Lancashire ; and, for its security, erected a castellum at Dalton the same year that he conquered, or received the surrender of its inhabitants. The area of the castellum has probably been all the church-yard, the ground on which the present castle stands, and from that to the crest of the precipice on the western side. The situation is such as Agricola would have chosen and such as the Romans always did choose where it was possible. Steep rocks on the south and a precipice on the west, with a rampart and ditch on the east, secured the fort from surprise ; and a brook, which flows in the valley below, furnished the garrison with plenty of water : but by what means it communicated with the station at the head of Windermere, or whether it was abandoned soon, or how the stones were carried from Dalton to the head of Windermere, cannot be ascertained from any thing yet discovered ; and suppositions, unless founded on facts, are little to be depended upon.

Furness is surrounded with beacons, which might receive the alarm from those at a distance in any quarter ; but whether they be ancient or modern, cannot be determined, since they were in use amongst the Britons before the coming of the Romans. The moot at Aldingham has the appearance of an exploratory mount, and might have been such, as it commands a view of the coast and the bay of Morecambe, and might give

give notice, to the station at Lancaster, of any shipping on its first appearance in the bay, and also receive the alarm from that quarter; but in after-times it had been converted into a moot-hill by the Saxon lord of Aldingham, as tradition declares.

No inscriptions or remains of Roman antiquity, lead to any certainty that the Romans ever had any roads, camps, or castrum, to the west of the station at the head of Windermere, or in High Furness; but it is evident, that the stones made use of in the walls of the said castrum have been carried thither from the neighbourhood of Dalton, in Low Furness, where only freestone of the same kind and colour is found.

After the departure of the Romans, and the invasion of the Saxons, the Britons in Furness, says Camden, "lived securely for a long time, relying upon those fortifications, wherewith Nature had guarded them; but nothing proved impregnable to the Saxon Conqueror; for that the Britons lived here in the 228th year after the coming of the Saxons, is plain from hence; that at that time Egfrid, king of the Northumbrians, gave to St. Cuthbert the land called Carthmell, and all the Britons in it; for so it is related in his life." (Britannia, p. 978.) Cartmel is the only town in the neighbourhood of Furness that retains the British name, and Bardsea the only village in Furness that retains a British sound.

The Saxons in time possessed themselves of all Furness, and divided it into a number of small lordships, which each proprietor called after his own name. Some of those families are now extant, and in possession of their estates, as may be seen in the Synopsis.

In Domesday Survey the name of Furness does not occur; yet almost every village in Low Furness is mentioned, together with the name of the land-owners, and the quantity of arable land belonging to each of them; amongst these were the great Saxon Lords: * EARNULF in Aldingham held six carucates ad geldum

* Domesday, p. 28.

(by a king's rent.) In Ulverston, **GOSPATRIC** held six carucates ad geldum. The King had three carucates. There were four villains tenants, but they did not plough. The arable land was one luca or mile in length, and half a mile in breadth. In the reign of King Edward the Confessor, the King's rent was 20s. per annum: at the time of the survey, it was 10s. A carucate of land is as much as can be cultivated in a year by one plough.

TURNULPH held 6 carucates ad geldum, in Ulverston. **Earl TOFTI** held lands in Furness: in Soureby 4 carucates: In Daltun 2 carucates: in Warte 2 carucates: in Neutun 6 carucates: in Fordibodde 2 carucates: in Rosse 6 carucates: in Hert 2 carucates: in Lies 6 carucates: in the other Lies 2 carucates: in Glassertun 2 carucates: in Stanitum 2 carucates: in Clevertune 4 carucates: in Ourgrane 3 carucates: in Meretun 4 carucates: in Pennegetun 2 carucates: in Gerlevarde 2 carucates. Doomsday, p. 73.

As nothing is more certain and accurate, than the account given by the above record of the state and condition of Furness at the time of the Conquest; so it is evident, that Low Furness at that period was not a waste or barren country, since sixty-six ploughs are accounted for, exclusive of those which belonged to the lords of the particular manors, and to their tenants.

Furness in the Conqueror's Survey is included within the west riding of Yorkshire, and in the division of Hougum: so is all the north of Lancashire and the south of Westmorland, with part of Cumberland.

CHAPTER

C H A P. II.

A general descriptive view of Low-Furness, with notices concerning the Market-towns, Villages, Buildings; and Inhabitants; the Minerals, Natural curiosities, Soils, Tillage, and the impediments to agricultural improvements, in that district.

THE approach to Furness, the appendix of Lancashire, from Lancaster, has always been considered as dangerous; but it is less so now than formerly, the sands being more solid; and in company with the guides few accidents happen. From the Lancaster shore at Hest bank, to Cartmel shore, the sands are nine miles over. The channel of the river Ken is on these sands; at the ford, a guide on horseback is always in waiting to conduct travellers over at the stated hours.

A neck of land in Cartmel, stretching out towards the ocean, divides the great bay of Morecambe: it is three miles over at the crossing to Furness. Within this isthmus stands the town of Cartmel, famous for having been granted to the church before the Conquest; and afterwards regranted by William Mareschal the elder, Earl of Pembroke, who built therein a priory, which he endowed with the manor of Cartmel. The church is very handsome. At the dissolution the parishioners purchased it from the crown, and made it the parish-church, by which means this noble edifice was saved from destruction. The choir is still entire, as are also the canons' seats. The History of our Saviour's Passion, and other scripture pieces, all well preserved, are represented in the carvings round the inside, and are a great ornament to the church.

A little below Cartmel, on the road to Furness, lies Flookborough. The priory of Cartmel erected it into a market-town, after having obtained a charter for the purpose from King Edward I. in the sixth year of his reign; which monarch granted many privileges to the burghers, all of them now obsolete: The weekly market is removed to Cartmel.

Near

Near the sand-side stands Wraysholme tower : formerly it belonged to the Harringtons. Near it is a medicinal spring of a brackish taste, much frequented every summer, and found to be a good remedy for worms, and cutaneous complaints.

At the sand-yate the bay of Morecambe opens again, and into this part the rivers Leven and Crake empty their waters. The first descends from Windermere; the second, from Coniston lake, or Thurston water. The bay here is four miles over: the shore is deeply indented: the peninsulas are beautifully fringed with wood, and bounded on the west by one continued slope of improved grounds, mixed with woods for several miles.

At the bottom of the bay is situated Ulverston, the emporium of Furness; then Conishead and Bardsea lead the ardent eye along a shore matchless for the beauty of hanging woods, inclosed lands, and grounds rising in every pleasing form, till Aldingham's ancient moat, and the lofty pile of Fouldrey, terminate the magnificent scene. The fore ground to this picturesque landscape is Holker hall, surrounded with its parks and pleasure-grounds, improved to the highest pitch of taste in agriculture. The lofty woods of Wetham, and insulated Plumpton, famous five hundred years ago for its iron mines, and mountains swelling above mountains till their craggy heads of various forms are lost in clouds, terminate the view.

In crossing Leven sands to Furness, the chapel isle stands on the left. There, in former times divine service was performed, at a convenient hour, for such as crossed the sands with the morning tide. Some ancient walls of the Chapel are still remaining.

In drawing near Ulverston, the shore on the right is more embayed, and Furness-fells shew more their dusky sides. The Leven sands are safe; yet the ford, like that of Ken, is frequently changing, by the shifting of the sands. This ford is every day tried for by the guide, and in his company you are safe. The priory of Conishead was charged with this useful office: the
guide,

guide, besides the perquisites of office, had from the priory three acres of land and 15 marks per annum. King Hen. VIII. on the dissolution of the priory, charged himself and his successors with the payment of a certain sum in money to the person that should be guide for the time being, by patent under the seal of the duchy of Lancaster: a Thomas Tempest was the first patentee guide.

Ulverston, the key and mart of Furness, has a weekly market on Thursday, plentifully supplied with all sorts of provisions, good in kind, of which the average price for 1772 were, finest flour 1l. per cwt. oatmeal 15s. per cwt. wheat 6s. 11d. per bushel, oats 2s. 2d. per bushel, barley 3s. 8d. per bushel, beans 4s. per bushel; beef from 3d. to 4½d. per pound, veal 3d. per pound, mutton 3½d. per pound, lamb 3½d. per pound, salmon 3d. per pound; butter in summer 7d. sixteen ounces in the pound, in winter 8d. new milk per quart 1d. day labourer in summer per diem 1s. 6d. without entertainment, in winter 1s. 2d. meadow ground per acre 3l. 3s. statute measure, pasture land per acre 2l. An acre and a half will keep a cow.

In 1774 there were seventy ships belonging to this place chiefly employed in the coasting trade. Coals were then imported and sold at 1l. 5s. 6d. per chaldron.

Though Ulverston can boast of a charter for a weekly market and annual fair since the 8th of King Edward I. yet it never availed itself of it whilst the abbey of Furness subsisted. The resort of company was at the abbey, and the general market was held at Dalton. After the dissolution of that monastery, Ulverston being a more central place, and more convenient for High Furness, the market for grain was fixed there by the common consent of the country.

The people of Furness in general, and of Ulverston in particular, are civil and well-behaved to strangers, hospitable and humane. This universal civility and good manners is the characteristic of Furness, and distinguishes it from those parts of the kingdom where an importunate curiosity degenerates into rudeness and barbarism.

barbarism, so flagrant and offensive amongst those of the lowest stations. At church and market their appearance is decent, and sobriety is a general virtue. Quarrels and affrays are seldom heard of at fairs and public meetings. The modesty of the female sex and sobriety of the men prevent irregularities before marriage, and secure conjugal love and affection through life. The women are handsome, the men in general robust. As the air of Furness is salubrious, so the inhabitants live to a good old age.* The inhabitants of Furness are very healthy; but medical advice is more necessary than formerly.

Within the memory of man, every family manufactured their own wearing-apparel; at present, few wear any thing that is not imported. Tea and coffee are in general use, and oatmeal is almost proscribed.

Three miles to the west of Ulverston is Whitridge, the *Peru* of Furness. Iron ore is found there at the depth of from 20 to 30 yards; it is raised at 3s. 6d. and 4s. per ton and pays 1s. 6d. per ton to the lord of the soil: it is carted and put on board vessels for exportation at 3s. and sells from 11 to 12s. per ton. Great quantities of *Lapis Hæmatites* are raised with the ore of Whitridge, which the workmen call *Kidney* and *Steel ore*: there are two kinds of it turned out with the common ore.

First the *Lapis Hæmatites*, *Boltriodes*, or *Glebosus*.

Second, the *Convolved* kind, described by *Aldrovandus* and *Imperali*: it is the richest ore, and easily distinguished from the *Rubrica fabrilis*, commonly called *Ruddle*.

There are other works of the same kind in Furness.

The view of the country from Whitridge is elegant, and extends from thence as far as Dalton. This place, which for ages was the capital of Furness, is pleasantly situated on a rocky eminence, sloping to the east, and contains a lofty square Tower which overlooks the town, and adds considerable dignity to its appearance. In this ancient edifice the Abbot of Furness held his

* Hen. Kelley of Dalton died A. D. 1720, aged 116.

secular court, and secured his prisoners. The building is still kept in repair, and retains some of its ancient privileges. In the bottom of this Tower there is a dismal apartment called the Dungeon, which is said to have been the ancient keep of the Castle. Dalton has a weekly market on Saturday, and an annual fair on the 23d of October.

There is very little trade carried on at Dalton.

About half a mile to the west of Dalton, a deep narrow vale stretches itself from the north, and opens to the south with an agreeable aspect to the noon-day sun: it is called the vale of nightshade, and is well watered with a rivulet of fine water, collected from the adjacent springs. About half way down this vale, and about a mile to the south of Dalton, in a gloomy and romantic situation, stand the ruins of the magnificent Abbey of Furness.

One principal point of view within Low Furness is at Hawcoat, a mile to the west of the abbey, through a rich corn country: from thence the look-down is on the isle of Walney, the counterscarp of Furness, once covered with wood, but now almost without a tree or shrub. The island of Walney lies upon a bed of moss, and all round the island, moss is found by digging through a layer of sand and clay, which covers it; and in the moss large trees have been taken up. As it is only an island at high water, an industrious people would long since have joined it to the main land by a sea-bank. The abbots of Furness charged themselves with the support of several dikes for its defence; but since the suppression of the abbey the sea has ravaged great part of it, and threatens to waste it entirely.

When a high wind shall concur with the heavenly bodies to swell the equinoxial tides to a certain height, as may be expected, the island will probably be cut in two, if not timely prevented. In the year 1771 the tide crossed it twice in three or four different places, and on the 26th, and 27th of January, 1796, it covered all the low grounds in the island, and did a great deal of damage. Although the same has happened at two or three

three different times since, yet the inhabitants seem almost insensible of any danger, or loss. As a spur, however, to their industry, every tenant is charged with the lord's rent for the whole island; so that, if all, except one tenement, should be swallowed up by the sea, that one tenement must discharge the whole of the said rent. It must however be acknowledged, to the credit of the tenants of Walney, that they have taken the lead in improving their tenements, by manuring their land with sea-sand, or rather ouze, which produces plentiful crops of wheat and other grain.

The island is about ten miles in length, and one in breadth, and has the appearance of a bank, or wall in the sea: hence it was called by the Saxons *Waghney*, *Woney*, and *Walney*, 'a walled island;' or from *wall*, and *eau*, water, 'a wall in the water.' It contains two hamlets, Bigger and North Scale; and has a chapel of ease under Dalton.

The ancient castle or pile of Fouldrey,* stands upon a small island near the southern extremity of the isle of Walney and is often insulated at low water. The castle and site belong to the ladies of the liberty of Furness.

On a fine day the offscape at Hawcoat is circular, and takes in the whole extent of the isle of Man, the isle of Anglesey, the mountains of Caernarvonshire, part of Merionethshire, Denbighshire, and Flintshire, in North Wales. From Asher's beacon to Rivington pike, along the range of mountains, Longridge, Boland, Ingleborough, Middleton, Baffield, and Howgill, which divide Lancashire from Yorkshire, Westmorland, and Cumberland, are the limits of this extensive landscape. The view of Furness from this point is pleasing. Furness-fells stretch from west to east, opening themselves to the south, and gradually sinking into small hills, lands and meadows, all inclining to the south; are capable of the highest cultivation; and

* Fouldrey, the island of fowls.

are,

are, as to aspect and soil, what Cato, according to Pliny, calls the best of land, and such as is the most fertile.*

Below Dalton, down to the sea-bank, the soil is good; and under it is found in great plenty the Tophacea Alba of Pliny,† the tophaceous marle; the enriching qualities of which, although so well known in other parts of the country, lie dormant here. Of late some trials of it have been made; and it is to be hoped the good effects produced will animate others to follow so laudable an example. There is abundance of lime-stone and marine shells in many places. The Lucargillon‡ and Capnumargos have been discovered in the parish of Aldingham in great quantities; the same, no doubt, may be found in other parts of Furness: the use and virtues of which were well known to the ancient § Sistuntian Britons.

The country, from Hawcoat round the coast by Barrow to Rampside, is very unpleasant. The pits in the sands, occasioned by digging for moss that lies under the sands, and the marle or clay, that in many places lies to the day, make it a dangerous and disagreeable journey.

The moss just mentioned furnishes an argument, that great part of the sands, now called Leven sands and Ken sands, has at some period of time been land covered with wood, since which by the moving of the sand-banks in St. George's channel, and the bank now called Pile sands, the deep channel of the united rivers of Leven and Ken has been choked up and the waters falling back upon the low grounds have overwhelmed all

* Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. xvii. c. 5. "Idem agrum optimum judicat ad radicem montium planitie in meridiem excurrente, qui est totius Italiæ situs: terram vero teneram quæ vocatur palla. Erit igitur hæc optima et operi satior; illa temperata ubertatis, illa mollis facilisque culturæ, nec madida nec sitiens, illa post vomerem nitescens: qualem fons ingeniorum Homerus in armis a Deo cælatam dixit, addiditque miraculum nigrescentis quamvis fieret in auro."

† Nat. Hist. lib. xvii. c. 7. ‡ Ibidem. § Ibid. lib. xvii. c. 8.

that

that part betwixt Heysham and Rampside, and as high as Conishead and Winder.

The land betwixt Barrow and Pile being low mossy ground, the back water rushing in formed the islands of Foulney, Old Barrow, and Walney. In this channel it is that moss is dug up, and shews sufficiently what the land had been before the breaking-in of the sea: that the ground had been covered with wood, and that stagnated water had converted the same into moss some ages before the invasion of the sea. Immediately over the moss is a bed of very tough clay, two feet deep, or more in some places. The same is further confirmed by the many trunks of very large trees lying in the bed of the river Leven in different directions, as high up, as the tide could force them; amongst which, those that have fallen from the banks are readily distinguished; and the moss called Roudsey moss seems as if it had been impelled and shoved up from the lower grounds, by some external force, to the place where it now lies accumulated.

These encroachments have been progressive; for great part of the parish of Aldingham has been swept away within these few centuries. There is a tradition in Furness, that the church of Aldingham stood in the centre of the parish: at present it is within reach of a high tide.

It is said, that not long ago, some part of the ruins of a village called Low Scales was visible on the sands. The villages of Crimleton and Rosse,* which the first Sir Michael le Fleming exchanged with the monks for Bardsea, are only known in record. The moot of Aldingham, where the lord held his gemote, is in the same predicament with the church and parsonage-house. The soil is a friable loam and

* *Rhos*, a British word, expressive of the situation, a large green plain.--See Davis's Camb. Brit. Diction.--At the Conquest Earl Tofti held 2 carucates of land in Fordebodde, in Rhose 6, in Hert 2, in Lower Lies 2, all swallowed up by the sea.--Doomsday Book.

marle,

marle, which is constantly melting down; and the repeated surges threaten greater ravages.

On the eastern extremity of the promontory under Bardsea, unless prevented by timely securing the headland, and banking against the back water, a fine tract of land and meadows will probably be swallowed up by one outrageous tide; Plumpton will become an island, and Ulverston a sea-port town. The Leven frequently changes its course by the shifting of the sands and the weight of the freshes, and, making for itself a deep channel, in some places, discovers stratum super stratum of marle and soil, laced with fibres of vegetables. This also proves that the sands have been by some incident thrown over a flat rich meadow ground, of which Winder marsh, and that which skirts the Cartmel coast, are the remains.

A species of Belemnites, representing shrimps without heads, and other testaceous concretions, together with the Ammonite of St. Hilda, are also found in Furness. In the island of Foulney, or Bird island, there are great quantities of stones so perforated as to be almost as light as cork-wood: as they resemble much a dried morell, they may be called *Lapis Morellianus*: they are a grey lime-stone.

In Sheep park, within the parish of Aldingham, is a stratum of grey lime-stone, or marble, the blocks of which, when broken, exhibit the appearance of sprigs of moss, beautifully branching out from one or two stems, and covering the superficies of the stones. The sprigs and twigs of this mock plant are all of a smut-brown colour, and, being examined by the microscope, appear to be formed by the union of small particles of pyrites. Such of them as can be detached from the stone fall into black dust; but most of them are in the substance of the stone, and with it will admit of a polish. Here the artist must see himself outdone in one example, when the most elegant touch of the pencil, or finer strokes of the engraver, are but rude performances, compared with this effort of Nature.

From

From Rampside to Dalton, through the beautiful and fertile fields of Plain Furness, the variety of hanging grounds, and gentle risings cultivated to their summits, are beyond all description soft and picturesque.

One general obstacle to improvement and the advancement of agriculture, in Furness, is the mixed lands or township fields. Every whole tenement, besides the customary annual rent, was charged with the obligation of having in readiness a man completely armed for the king's service, on the border or elsewhere. Of these, there were sixty in Plain Furness. When the abbot of Furness franchised his villains, and raised them to the dignity of customary tenants, the lands they had cultivated for their lord were divided into whole tenements, which were again subdivided into four equal parts: each villain had one, and the party tenant contributed his share in supporting the man at arms and other burthens. These divisions were not properly distinguished; the land remained mixed: each tenant had a share through all the arable and meadow land, and common of pasture over all the wastes; was deemed a principal tenant, and paid a fine upon his admittance. These subtenements were judged sufficient for the support of so many families, and no farther division was permitted.

These divisions and subdivisions were convenient at the time for which they were calculated: the land so parcelled out was of necessity more attended to, and the industry greater where more inhabitants were to be supported by its produce: the frontier of the kingdom (within which Furness was considered) was in a constant state of attack or defence; more hands were therefore necessary to guard the coast; to repel an invasion from Scotland, from whence it was constantly expected; or to make reprisals on the hostile neighbour. The division of the lands in the manner already mentioned, increased the number of inhabitants, and kept them at home till called for: and the land being mixed, and several tenants united in equipping a plough

plough, the absence of the fourth man was no prejudice to the cultivation of his land, which was committed to the care of three. And this seems the most that can be said in favour of these mixed lands. At present no such precautions are necessary, and domestic œconomy calls for the improvement of every acre: this can never be done, where there is a common of pasture, by which every man has it in his power to prevent his neighbour's industry, and equally partake of the fruit of his labour; but if an equitable partition was made, every tenant might improve his share to his own advantage, and the community would gain greatly by it. The land is of an excellent nature, and abounds with materials for its own improvement.*

“Qui te pascit ager, tuus est: et villicus orbi
Cum segetes occat, tibi mox frumenta daturus,
Te dominum sentit.” Horat. Epist.

Specimens have been, and are now giving, by a leading few, in the most useful branches of agriculture, which, it is to be hoped, will soon catch the attention of the industrious, and rouse the emulation of others, whom old customs and local prejudices have allured to rest in the lap of indolence.†

The road from Rampside by Newton leads through the centre of Low Furness by Stainton, i. e. Stoneton, so called from the many huge detached rocks scattered about it: the high ground above the village, called Stone Close, is in the centre of Furness, and commands the whole internal prospect of Low Furness. Here the ruins of Gleaston castle are seen below to the south;

* Lord Molineux, when he lived at Bardsea, franchised some of his customary tenements; and Christopher Wilson, Esq. his successor, sold free the remaining number; upon which the mixed lands were divided, and every one within the lordship of Bardsea improves his land to his own advantage, and to that of the community. Bardsea is within the parish of Urswick, and was originally part of the manor of Muchland, but obtained privileges for a manor within the lordship of Furness, and had a court baron until the customary tenants were sold free.

† Since the above was written, all the large Town fields have been divided, and the parcels enclosed.

its

its situation is remarkable also for a perennial spring of excellent water, which, if confined to one bason, would at least equal that at Holywell in Flintshire.

Gleaston castle is always represented as a place of strength and firm walls (in Camden's Britan. p. 978.) but the reverse is evident; the walls in many parts are built with mud, and only pointed with lime mortar, as may be plainly seen in the ruins. The iron mines at Stainton have been the richest in Furness.

From Stainton to Birkrigg, URSWICK lies on the left; an ancient Saxon, or rather Sistuntian village, once the seat of a family of URSWICKS, long since absorpt in that of Fleming. From the top of Birkrigg the view of Furness, and of the surrounding coast, is singularly beautiful. Lancaster, with its castle, appears to great advantage, set off by the high mountains that seem to hang over it. From south to east a coast presents itself to the view, in many places bold and steep, in others sloping and cultivated, or flat and woody; distinguished and adorned with a contrast of woods, villages, towns, castles, rocks, cultivated fields and rich meadows, stocked with herds and flocks, and yellow harvest in the autumnal months. From the east to the north-west, the scene is alpine. Furness-fells appear as descending from the clouds in all the wild magnificence of nature; their bold sides are a defence against the bleak north winds:

“ Insurgat Aquilo, quantus altis montibus
Frangit trementes ilices*.”

And their lofty pointed heads serve to condense the summer clouds into showers, that fertilize the plains below:

“ Aquosus Euris arva reddit imbribus,
Pinguis ne siccis urantur semina glebis*.”

And are no less subservient to health, by fanning the sultry caniculars of July and August.

“ Frustra per autumnos nocentem
Corporibus metuemus Austrum*.”

Horace:

The

The manor of Broughton is situated on the north-west side of Furness; the lordship of Coniston on the east; that of Kirkby Ireleth on the south; and the range of mountains called Black Comb, stretching from Beotle in Cumberland, on the west.

The western extremity of the manor of Broughton joins the æstuary of Duddon, from which the town of Broughton is not more than a mile distant. The river Duddon is navigable for small craft almost to Duddon-bridge; from thence the ascent to Broughton is steep, by a good road.

Broughton is so much improved, by the late lord and the inhabitants, that it has the appearance of a new town. It has a weekly market on Friday, and a fair for all sorts of merchandise on the 1st day of August.

The principal commodities are, woollen yarn spun by the country people, and brought to the market, which is always open to receive any quantity. The annual return on this article is upwards of 4,000*l.* per annum.

Blue slate is another principal article, of which 2,000 tons are annually exported.

Sheep, short wool, and black cattle, of the long horned kind, are the produce of this district. The country is mountainous and contains, in its bowels, minerals, slate, copper, &c. The quantity of arable land in this Manor is but small, in proportion to the wastes and commons; yet more attention is given to examples of improvement in the environs of Broughton than in some parts of Furness, where it is much easier to procure the materials for improving the cultivation.

The town is situated on ground sloping to the south; the plan of it is a regular square; the houses are all built of stone; are neat, and commodious; and being covered with slate, make a good appearance. Broughton tower stands on the summit of the hill, above the town, and has a commanding view of the æstuary of Duddon.

The tenants, in this manor, are less incumbered with feudal services than in other parts of Furness: their customs are few and reasonable. The tenant on his admission

admission, pays a twenty-penny fine to the lord, an ancient annual rent, with suite and service of court; and he may alien or mortgage any part of his estate, when, and to whom, he will, upon paying ten shillings to the lord of the manor. The woods are free. The bread here, as in all High Furness, is the thin oat cake. Tea, with itself, has introduced wheaten bread. The church is dedicated to the Holy Trinity: the minister is a curate, and intitled to small tithes. There is a chapel of ease within the parish, at Seathwaite.

The features of the country change from Alpine scenery into a more soft and gentle aspect, as the eye descends from the north into the plains, and finds Ulverston, the Beneventum of Furness.

If there was ever a druid in Furness, Bardsea or Bardesey has probably been his seat: and though the name is not literally applicable to the site, yet from its vicinity to the water, and the excellent fountain which gushes from the foot of the hill, on which the village stands, it might have received the name of Bardesey, 'the isle or seat of a druid, or bard,' more especially if any such had ever resided there.

The site of Bardsea is romantic; the aspect good, and well sheltered by rocks and woods from every blast, having an easy descent to the south, on a bold shore and pleasant beach. The hall is an ancient building, seated on a rock, snug and well sheltered, though it is the highest site in Low Furness. The gardens have been made at vast expence on shelving rocks, that rise above each other: the ascent is by steps cut out of the rock. A spacious gravel-walk has been also made after the same manner. Vines planted in crevices, and conducted along the face of the shelving rocks, thrive well. The whole has the appearance of a mansion in the canton of Bern.

Above the gardens, at the summer-house, the look-out is most delightful, and adds one object to that of Birkrigg, the priory of Conishead, the Paradise of Furness. There the genius of the place has been judiciously consulted; and a more distinguished piece
of

of pleasure ground, or one laid out with more elegance and taste, is perhaps no where to be seen. The house stands on the site of the priory of Conishead, of which an account will be given: the north front is in the Gothic style; this and a piazza supported by clustered Gothic pillars, and three series of ox-eye windows, crowned with a battlement, give to the whole an elegant and respectable appearance. The south front is in a modern taste. The situation is bold: the ground sloping gently from the house, every way judiciously planted with a select variety of shrubs, improves the elevation: the culminated grounds, and winding slopes and trees, in different situations, give perpetual variety to the landscapes on all sides: the rising grounds, clumps, and hanging woods, are in contrast with the plain.

The numerous views from this pleasant seat are delightful; and the approach to it, from Ulverston is enchanting.

After this Descriptive View of Low Furness and its inhabitants we shall enter upon an account of High Furness.

CHAP. III.

Descriptive accounts of High Furness, the Lakes of Coniston, Esthwaite, and Windermere; the Villages of Coniston, and Hawkshead; and the Roman Fort at the head of Windermere.

FROM Ulverston, by Penny-bridge, lies the road to High Furness, or Furness Fells, the Apennines of Lancashire: amongst these are some fertile valleys, which support an excellent breed of cattle; lakes and rivers, abounding with fish and fowl; mountains pregnant with various minerals, to excite the industry of man; and fleecy flocks, that browse on their verdant sides.

High

: High Furness is separated from Low Furness by the river Crake, Thurston water, and the manor of Coniston: on the north it is separated from Westmorland by Langdale-tarn and Elterwater: it has Windermere on the east, and the river Leven on the south. Furness fells in Doomsday are included under the general name of Hougoun. After the Conquest the barons of Kendal claimed part of them, with all the fisheries, and free chase, through all High Furness.

The pass, or entrance, into High Furness, on the south, is at Penny-bridge; on the north, at Fell foot, Skelewith-bridge and Brathay-bridge; on the east, at Newby-bridge, and the passage-boat at Bowness; on the west, at Coniston, at Spark-bridge, Lowick-bridge, or Under Nibthwaite, where Thurston, or Coniston water, changes its name, and forms the river Crake. The country here assumes an unfertile aspect. The woodlands of Kirkby, stripped of their native trees, look bleak and barren.

The road lies along the banks of Coniston lake, five miles-in length, through woods that frequently conceal it from the eye, then, opening at once, shew its indented shores, tufted with wood to the water edge. A peninsula far advanced into the lake raises its head, crowned with trees. The west shore is steep rocks for some way; then changes to softer features of rich and fertile fields, intermixed with woods.

Coniston hall appears upon the bank of the lake; it was for many ages the seat of the Flemings, and though now abandoned, and in ruins, it has the air of grandeur and magnificence. The village of Coniston consists of scattered houses; many of them have a most romantic appearance, owing to the ground they stand on being extremely steep.

Some are Snow white, others grey; some stand forth on bold eminences at the head of green inclosures, backed with steep woods; some are pitched on sweet declivities, and seem hanging in the air; others again are on a level with the lake: they are all neatly covered with blue slate, the produce of the mountains, and beautified

beautified with ornamental yews, hollies, and tall pines or firs. This is a charming scene, when the morning sun tinges the whole with a variety of tints. In the point of beauty and centre of perspective, a white house under a hanging wood, gives life to this picture. Here a range of dark rugged rocks rise abruptly, and deeply contrast the transparent surface of the lake, and the stripe of verdure that skirts their feet.

It will be allowed, that the views on this lake are beautiful and picturesque, yet they please more than surprise. The hills that immediately enclose the lake, are ornamental, but humble. The mountains at the head of the lake are great, noble, and sublime, without any thing that is horrid or terrible. They are bold and steep, without the projecting precipice, the overhanging rock, or pendant cliff. The hanging woods, waving enclosures, and airy sites, are elegant, beautiful and picturesque; and the whole may be seen with ease and pleasure. In a fine morning, there is not a more pleasant rural ride; and then the beauties of the lake are seen to the most advantage. In the afternoon, if the sun shine, much of the effect is lost by the change of light; and those who visit this lake from the north, lose all the charms arising from the view of mountains, which rise in grandeur on the eye, and swell upon the imagination as they are approached.

The river of Torver, and Leven water, and Udal, or Yellow beck, which form Thurston or Coniston water, abound with excellent trout: the water of Coniston contains char, trout, pike, &c.

The chapel of Coniston is parochial, within the parish of Ulverston.

The fells of Coniston have produced great quantities of copper ore. During the rage of the civil wars the copper mines in Coniston fells were shut up. The most considerable slate-quarries in the kingdom are also in these fells: the slate is carried down by water and land carriage to Penny-bridge, and there shipped off for different parts of the kingdom.

From.

From the Waterhead to Hawkshead, is three miles, a good mountainous road.

Hawkshead is a market-town ; it was made so by a charter which James I. granted to Adam Sandys, of Graithwaite, esq. The situation of this odd-fashioned town is as healthful as pleasant, being sheltered from the north and north-west winds by the Coniston fells, which hang immediately over it. The soil is dry ; the water limpid and light.

The church is seated on the front of an eminence that commands the vale, which is floated with Esthwaite water, which is two miles in length, and half a mile in breadth, intersected by a peninsula from each side, jutting far into the lake, finely elevated, crowned with cultivation, and bordered with fringed trees and coppice wood. The lake is encompassed with a good carriage road, and over its outlet is a narrow stone bridge. On the banks are villages and scattered houses, sweetly situated under woods and hanging grounds, enamelled with delightful verdure and soft vegetation : all which is heightened by the deep shade of the woods, and the strong back-ground of rocky mountains. At the head of a gentle slope, with a just elevation, the handsome modern house, Bellmont, is charmingly situated, and commands a delightful view of the lake, with all its environs.

The church of Hawkshead, formerly a chapel under Dalton, was made parochial by Archbishop Sandys* at the time of his provincial visit in these parts : he further distinguished this place of his nativity by founding a grammar-school for the advancement of learning, which agreeably to his intentions and wise regulations, has proved of general use. The establishment, conveniences, and accommodations for youth, are well calculated to answer completely the wishes of parents, who equally tender the health, morals, and liberal principles, of their children. This school has always

* See the Antiquities of Worcester Cathedral, 1723, p. 163.
been

been served by able masters, and in general, has given great satisfaction.

There is, at a small distance from Hawkshead, the house wherein the abbot of Furness kept residence by one or more monks, who performed divine service in the church, and other parochial duties in that neighbourhood. There still remains a court-room over the gate-way, where the bailiff of Hawkshead held court, and distributed justice in the name of the abbots. The tithes were impropriated immediately after the dissolution of the abbey.

The face of this country agrees well with the idea of the ancient Setantii, Sistantii, or Sistuntii, the original colonists marked by Ptolemy and Richard, and accurately ascertained by the learned Dr. Whitaker, author of the History of MANCUNIAM.

High Furness is a country of water, or lakes, around which the towns, villages, and houses, were at first planted by the Sistuntian Britons, and so remain with change of name imposed by the Saxon lord. It is also remarkable, that the Saxon families in High Furness lived in villages and hamlets of their own name, as late as the reign of king Henry VIII. as appears from the court-rolls of that time. The Braithwaites lived then about Brathay, the Sawreys at Sawrey; At Sawrey infra, at the view of frank-pledge, 38 Hen. VIII. there were George Braithwaite, bailiff, and eighteen tenants of the same name. At the same time the Hirdsons lived at Bowith, the Rawlinsons at Haverthwaite, at Oxenpark all were Turners. The Rigges were of Hawkshead, the Tomlinsons of Grisdale, at Nibthwait all were Redheds, at Fincethwait all Taylors, at Colthous all Saterthwaites, &c.

The land about Hawkshead is fitter for pasture, sheep-walks, and wood, than for agriculture.

In the seventh year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the woods being greatly reduced, certain blomaries in High Furness were suppressed at the common request of the tenants of Hawkshead and Colton, that the tops and croppings of these woods might be preserved for the

the nourishment of their cattle in winter. The blomaries or iron smithies, were then leased by Christopher Sandys, gent. and William Sawrey, who paid twenty pounds annually to the queen for the wood they consumed. At the suppression of the blomaries the tenants charged themselves and their successors, with the payment of this rent, which is called the bloosmithy, or wood rent, and is rated and assessed amongst the customary tenants, at the discretion of four and twenty customary tenants, elected and chosen by a majority of the customary tenants in the lordships of Hawkshead and Colton.

Since the beginning of the eighteenth century, the reintroduction of furnaces and forges for making and working iron, has enhanced the value of wood considerably, and the tenants have found the means of improving part of their lands into meadows, and preserving their woods for the use of the furnaces; which has raised the value of the land, within these fifty years, to many times the value it was of before.

Formerly the abbot of furness had the sole management and profit of the iron mines, and the exclusive power of making iron for the use of his tenants, and for exportation; but the purchase of the blomaries, from the crown, has now laid it open to individuals, and the demands for coal, wood, and timber for the mines, are such, that land is daily setting off and enclosing for the purpose. This however, in the end, will be felt by the public, as the flocks of sheep will thereby be greatly diminished. Hawkshead is the fourth market-town in Furness; and there, as at Broughton, woollen yarn is the principal commodity. There is a charity-house for the support of ten poor boys, who are to be educated at the public schools.

From Hawkshead to Brathay-bridge, is four miles: this is the extremity of Furness to the north. From Hawkshead to Graithwaite, along the cultivated banks of Esthwaite water, the journey is pleasant. A little short of Graithwaite, to the left, from Cat's Cragg, the view is down upon the wonderful lake of Windermere,

D

the

the beauties of which have been celebrated by many able writers. For a general view of this lake, no station can better answer the purpose than that discovered by Mr. Young, on a small hill at a little distance from Bowness. This station at once commands all the striking beauties of the landscape : the scene is thus described by Mr. Young.

“ You look down upon a noble winding valley, of about twelve miles long, every where enclosed with grounds, which rise in a very bold and various manner ; in some places bulging into mountains, abrupt, wild, and uncultivated ; in others breaking into rocks, craggy, pointed, and irregular ; here rising into hills covered with the noblest woods, presenting a gloomy brownness of shade, almost from the clouds to the reflection of the trees in the limpid water of the lake they so beautifully skirt ; there waving in glorious slopes of cultivated enclosures, adorned in the sweetest manner with every object that can give variety to art, or elegance to nature ; trees, woods, villages, houses, farms, scattered with picturesque confusion, and waving to the eye in the most romantic landscapes that nature can exhibit.

“ This valley, so beautifully enclosed, is floated by the lake, which spreads forth to the right and left in one vast, but irregular expanse of transparent water ; a more noble object can hardly be imagined. Its immediate shore is traced in every variety of line that fancy can imagine ; sometimes contracting the lake into the appearance of a noble winding river ; at others retiring from it, and opening into large bays, as if for navies to anchor in ; promontories spread with woods, or scattered with trees and enclosures, projecting into the water in the most picturesque stile imaginable ; rocky points breaking the shore, and rearing their bold heads above the water ; in a word, a variety that amazes the beholder.

“ But what finishes the scene, with an elegance too delicious to be imagined, is, this beautiful sheet of water being dotted with no less than ten islands, distinctly

tinctly comprehended by the eye; all of the most bewitching beauty. The large one presents a waving various line, which rises from the water in the most picturesque inequalities of surface: high land in one place, low in another, clumps of trees in this spot, scattered ones in that, adorned by a farm-house on the water's edge, and backed with a little wood, vieing in simple elegance with Baromean palaces: some of the smaller islets rising from the lake, like little hills of wood; some only scattered with trees, and others of grass of the finest verdure; a more beautiful variety is no where to be seen."

Windermere or Winendermere, is ten computed miles, that is about fifteen statute miles, in length; in many places it is a mile over, and in some places more: At the boat-house, opposite to Bowness its breadth is only 5 to yards. A little above Newby-bridge there is a ford. From thence the descent is moderate to Black-hole.

On the third and fourth of June, 1772, when the water was six feet below its greatest known height, and three feet above the lowest ebb, a trial was made to ascertain, by soundings, the depth and form of this lake which is the largest in England, and supposed to be unfathomable. Its greatest depth however was found to be 201 feet, near Ecclesrig crag. The bottom of the lake in the middle stream, is a smooth rock; in many places the sides are perpendicular, and in some, they continue so for a mile without interruption. The rivers Brathay and Rothay join at the west corner of the lake, called the Three-foot Brandreth, and form this vast reservoir.*

About four miles lower down, on the east side, Troutbeck descends from the fells, and joins the Mere on the west side. Esthwaite water also discharges itself into Windermere, at Cunsey-beck.

* For particulars concerning Windermere, see the author's Guide to the Lakes.

It is remarked, that in the breeding season, trouts ascend the river Rothay, and the char ascend the river Brathay only. In summer months the char retire into the deep waters; but in the winter, when they are in season, they come into the shallows, where they are fished for in the night, at which time they are the most easily driven before the nets.

The Windermere terminates in the river Leven, at Newby-bridge: from thence it falls with great rapidity for the space of two miles, dashing its waters against the rugged rocks, which oppose its course, through Backbarrow, forming several cascades, until it reaches the plain of Roudsey; where, after mixing its waters with Crake, they form the Eau, or river, on Leven sands, and are received by the tide from St. George's channel, or the Irish Sea. The fall from Newby-bridge, where the Windermere forms the river Leven, to the high-water mark of the tide at Low-water bridge, (distant two miles;) is 105 feet.

The Holme, or great island has a large mansion-house upon it, and contains thirty acres of land or more, all laid out in the modern stile of pleasure grounds. Though this island is situated nearest to the Lancashire coast, it is subject to Westmorland: The whole lake is annexed to the Richmond fee, and formerly belonged to the barons of Kendal; but how they obtained it, is now unknown. The free chace within Furness was reserved by Gilbert, son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, the seventh baron of Kendal, in his grant* of the manor of Coniston, to Gilbert, son of Bernulph; he also retains to himself, and his heirs, buck, doe, wild boar, falcons, &c. Sir Christopher Philipson lived in the Holm, A. D. 1705.

Of what esteem the Windermere was with the Romans, is sufficiently evident from the fort they erected at the head of it. That fort commands a full view of the lake as low as the Holm: its site is on a level with

* The original is at Rydal Hall.

the lake, which must have filled the great ditch that surrounded the castrum. The form of the camp is a long square, or exact parallelogram of 396 feet by 240 : the short side is next the water.

What name the Romans gave to this fort, has long remained in oblivion ; yet, after many conjectures, it may at last perhaps be discovered in its ruins, out of which have been collected a variety of things that prove it to be of Roman origin : no inscription has however as yet been discovered, that can serve to enucleate its original name.

The Amboglana* of the Notitia is no ways applicable to it, for that is described to be ‘ad lineam valli,’ which can only mean either the track of the wall itself, or the great military road leading to it ; neither of which can be said of the fort in question. No military road has been discovered issuing from it to any quarter ; and it is removed at the distance of sixteen miles from the station at Concangii (supposing that to be at Water Crook, near Kendal) and therefore would have been described ‘ad latus’ † of the line of communication betwixt Concangii, Voreda, (Penrith) and Luguvallio. (Carlisle)—See Tabula Antonini Itinerario adaptata, in H. Brit. p. 113.

Horsley gives his opinion, that the garrison at Ambleside can be none other than the Dictis : his reason is founded on the vicinity of Ambleside to Virosidium or Elenborough, where the cohors sexta Nerviorum was in garrison ; but as the Nervii Dictenses, according to the Notitia, garrisoned Dictum so they must be placed in a station at no great distance, as these Nervii might probably be a part of the sixth cohort, and Ambleside is the most convenient place for them to be posted at. The judicious antiquary having placed Arbeia at Moresby, which is nine computed miles from Elenborough, and the last of the stations contained under the title ‘per lineam valli,’ where the numerous Barcariorum Tigritensium were

* See Cam. Brit. p. 985, 986.

† Gall. Anton. iter. p. 38,
in

in garrison; he then affirms Ambleside to be the ancient Dictis, because in the Notitia it is set next Arbeia, and Ambleside is the next station to Arbeia. See H. Brit. p. 338, and 483.

Mr. Rauthmell has embraced this opinion (Overborough, p. 82.); but Camden, the venerable protoparent of antiquaries, has found the city of Dictum in Caernarvonshire. "Opposite to Conwy, on this side the river, we have," says he "a vast promontory with a crooked elbow, called Gogarth, where stood the ancient city of Diganwy, on the sea of Conwy. This I suppose to have been the city Dictum, where, under the latter emperours, the commander of the Nervii Dictenses kept guard." C. Brit. p. 803.

On the whole, nothing more is evident, than that a Roman castrum was pleasantly situated at the head of Windermere, guarded on the west side by the conflux of the rivers Rothay and Brathay; and on the south, by the Windermere: a high rock at a small distance intercepted the north wind, and being fortified with a ditch and rampart, it was only accessible from the south-east. This Castrum probably communicated with Arbeia at Moresby in Cumberland, on the north; and with Concangium at Kendal, on the south-east; but what was its ancient name, is still uncertain.

CHAP. IV.

Observations concerning the ancient and modern State of Furness, its ancient Political Constitution, and Military Establishment; with some account of the State of Population in Furness, and the Customs and Disposition of the inhabitants.

THE present state and face of Furness differ in many respects from what they were under the abbots, and in more from what they were under the Saxons, and at remoter periods of antiquity.

What

What the features of the country were at that time, may be readily collected from its permanent appearance.

The aboriginal colonists found it covered with woods, and skirted with ample meadow-grounds, watered plentifully with pleasant rivulets, and well secured, or easy to be defended from intruders, by the æstuaries of Duddon and Leven.

When the country was cantoned out amongst the chiefs, and farther divided amongst their followers, proper places were chosen for the residence of the chief, and the Ambacti planted themselves around him.

These formed so many casts; or townships, and remain to this day, with change of name.

The lower and southernmost parts of Furness would be first taken up; Rhos was probably one of the first villages in Furness, situated on the marshy grounds, which furnished rich pasture for their domestic cattle in summer, and supplied them with hay in winter. Crimelton, another primæval village, stood on the banks of the Leven, about the lower end of Cartmel Ware, and received a name expressive of its relative situation, and descriptive of its own. Aldingham, Bardsea, Dalton, and other villages, were laid out as necessity or convenience required. The little hills and rising grounds in Low Furness were first stripped of their wood, and then spacious lawns appeared covered with a matchless verdure and rich herbage.

The improvement of Low Furness must soon have made way for the important discovery of iron ore. The soil in many places is tinged with this mineral; and the rocks shew it by their purpled appearance.

It is sufficiently evident, that anciently iron has been made in Furness, from the remains of blomaries which are frequently discovered. The ore has been carried to where the woods were charred, and large cakes of the metal yet remain on the sites of some of the blomaries.

A forge

A forge-hammer of malleable iron, 350 lb. weight, was lately found in High Furness, and made use of in a plating forge in Ulverston.

Whilst Low Furness was improved into arable land, High Furness remained covered with its native woods. At present fir is seen no where in Furness, except where it has been planted; yet in all the mosses in Furness, trunks of the fir tree are frequently found; and that it was a native of Furness, is demonstrated from the roots that are discovered spread in the moss. In the island of Walney, when sinking pits for water, the labourers frequently meet with moss, and in it the carcases of fir and other trees, and hazel twigs with nuts hanging at them. It is observed, that in all the Furness mosses, the trees in general are laid with their tops to the east, the high winds and violent storms being always from the west. About seven years ago, in sinking a shaft for iron ore in the neighbourhood of Dalton, the body of an oak-tree was found thirty feet below ground, lying in a bed of white sand: the wood was as black as ebony.

High Furness remained in its wild woodland state for many ages after the improvement of Low Furness, which has never been entirely stripped of all the wood. In Stephen's grant this part is called the forest of Furness and Walney; but at this time, the woods of Roan-head, Sourby, and Sea wood, are the venerable remains of the ancient forest of Furness.

Whilst the villains of Low Furness were employed in all the useful arts of agriculture, the woodlanders of High Furness were charged with the care of the flocks and herds, which pastured the verdant sides of the fells, to guard them from the wolves which lurked in the thickets below; and, in winter, to browse them with the tender sprouts and sprigs of the holly and ash. This custom has never been discontinued in High Furness; and the holly-trees are carefully preserved for that purpose; where all other wood is cleared off, large tracts of common pasture are so covered with holly-trees, as to have the appearance of a forest. At the shepherd's

shepherd's call the flock surround the holly-bush, and receive the croppings at his hand, which they greedily nibble up, and bleat for more. The mutton thus fed has a remarkable fine flavour.

A stranger unacquainted with this practice would imagine the holly-bush to have been sacred amongst the fellanders of Furness.

Furness fells remained the common pasture to Low Furness, for summering their sheep and young cattle, till long after the Conquest. The abbots of Furness permitted the inhabitants to enclose quilletts to their houses, for which they paid encroachment rent. These enclosures were called the grounds of the persons that first enclosed them, and some retain the same name at present, as Walker ground &c. Some tenants in Low Furness claim the privilege of summering a stated number of sheep on the commons; others claim and enjoy this privilege.

The forest of Furness abounded with all the 'feræ naturæ,' which were common in those parts: the buck, doe, wild boar, and segh, roamed in Furness at large when the Britons first took possession of it, and the three first remained till the thirteenth century.

That the segh was a native of Furness, is evident from the heads of those animals frequently found in Furness. In the year 1766 three heads of horns were taken up on Duddon sands, of a size much superior to those of any deer now known, they are supposed to be the horns of the Scofe* stagg, as they seem to agree with the description given of that animal. (See Cam. Brit. p. 1372.) The largest of those three heads had the horns fixed to the skull, which was entire. The length of the horn was three feet nine inches, the width between the extremity of the tips three feet seven inches and a half, the round of the beam seven inches and a half, and the breadth of the palm four inches. Wild boar, wild deer, and falcons, are reserved by Richard De Lucy, lord of Egremont, lord

* A place in High Furness, noted for a breed of large deer or seghs.

chief.

chief justice of England, in the reign of Henry II. in his grant to Reginald Fitz-Adam: "*Salvis mihi et hereditibus meis cervo et cerva, apro et leia, et aucipitre, quando ibi fuerint.*" This was for lands in the neighbourhood of Furness.

Earl Stephen gave all the forest of Furness and Walney, with the chace therein, to the abbey of Furness; yet it was not till after the agreement with Gilbert son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, in the time of king John, that the abbot had free chace through all Furness. The same Gilbert, son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, baron of Kendal, was the first after the conquest that granted a perpetuity in High Furness, which was the manor of Coniston, to Gilbert, son of Bernulph; and in the grant reserved to himself and his heirs buck and doe, wild boar, &c. as is before observed. The feathered game also abounded in Furness, with a breed of hawks, and are reserved in the above-mentioned grants. The grouse or red game are still found in Furness.

Such was the ancient face of Furness; such was the condition in which the first settlers found it. The forest-trees, the fir, the oak, and birch, had skirted the fells, tufted the hills, and shaded the valleys, through many centuries of silent solitude: the beasts and birds of prey reigned over the meeker species, and the '*bellum inter omnia*' maintained the balance of nature in the empire of beasts.

Hunting was the necessary exercise of the first inhabitants of Furness: to destroy the wild beasts for their own security and support; and to make room for the domestic species, was the employment of the first planters: By these means they improved their strength of body and increased their fierceness of temper. The Roman arms were accompanied with the Roman manners and the Roman arts: by those the fierce Britons were subdued; by these their minds were improved. The protection which manufactories and agriculture met with from the Romans, encouraged the Britons to the improvement of their lands, and Furness had

had her share in the annual export of grain, when no fewer than eight hundred vessels were every year freighted with grain to the Continent.--Cam. Brit. p. 4.

That Iron has been made in Furness in great abundance, in the remote periods of time, has been already shewn; and, doubtless, the veins of copper in Furness fells, as well as the many courses of iron ore which traverse Low Furness, were soon discovered by the Romans, and worked by the Britons; and as no beds of calamine were found within Furness, the ore would be carried to some convenient place, to be refined from its scories, and thence transported to the brass foundery. The most central place for this must have been Ambleside, as equally convenient to receive the ore from the Westmorland, Cumberland, and Furness fells, having roads issuing from it, to Kendal, to Penrith, to Cockermouth, to Ravenglass, to Whitehaven, to Furness. The castrum at the head of Windermere was probably erected for no other purpose than the protection of these works, and for escorting the metals to the great emporium at York. This conjecture will appear still more probable; when it is known that the prejudice for smelting copper ore at Ambleside, though with a great expence of carriage, remained till the beginning of the last century.

The Saxons on their coming into Furness, and after them the Danes, carried on the same works, which are well known to the miners at present.

Furness, through all those periods, was favourable to the chase; nor was it till the latter part of the thirteenth century that the woods in High Furness were much destroyed, and the commons contracted: at that time the abbot of Furness, to increase the number of customary tenants, obtained licence of king Edward I. to enclose large tracts in Furness fells, which are still known by the name of parks, as Abbot park, Stot park, Oxen park, &c.

The covert being by these means daily contracted, the nursery for the larger game was destroyed, and the species exterminated: but the spirit of hunting still was maintained, and proved of singular service on the
frontiers

frontiers of the kingdom, by habituating the body to violent exercise, and fitting it for the fatigues of war.

The incorporating union of the two kingdoms, and the union of interest, have spread peace on all the borders; yet the thirst for hunting has descended with the inheritance to the people of Furness: amongst them the pleasure of the chase is the favourite diversion. At the cry of the hounds the thrasher throws down his flail, the ditcher his spade, and the matron her distaff, to enjoy the music of the well-scented hounds. This universal passion for hunting proves the best security for the game, which every one interests himself to preserve for his pleasure.

In the last century Lord Molineux purchased Bardsea for a hunting-seat, and the late Lord Strange fixed an annual hunt in Low Furness, which is still continued.

It will appear, in the course of this work, that the free homagers in Furness were the ambacti of the abbot, the nature of their tenures engaged them to this; for though, from the time of the Conquest, or soon after, the lesser feuds, as well as the greater, became hereditary, and the greatest baron could not eject or disinherit his vassal at his pleasure, yet the services annexed to the knight's fees bound the vassal to his immediate lord against all men but the king. If the knight at any time proved refractory, or disunited himself from his lord paramount, wardship and marriage soon put it in the power of his lord either to reclaim or chastise the errant knight, who could not marry his heir apparent to any one without licence from the abbot.

The free homagers of Furness were always attached to the abbot in their political œconomy, and thereby escaped those misfortunes which involved and ruined many of the more independent families in other parts of this country.

In the civil wars between the houses of York and Lancaster, it was the interest of the abbot of Furness to support the claim of Henry duke of Lancaster, who afterwards, when king, confirmed all the privileges granted formerly to the abbey, and added others.

Henry

Henry VI. in his adversity found an asylum for some time with one of our Furness families at Muncaster, that of Sir John Pennington, who had distinguished himself in the king's service; and at parting his majesty in testimony of his good will to the family, left them a favourite glass cup, which, from the general opinion of the king's sanctity, and that with it he entailed a blessing on the family, was called the Luck of Muncaster.

When the house of York obtained the crown, no one family in Furness suffered for having adhered to the Lancaster line, except that of Sir Thomas Broughton, who, having detached himself from the abbot and interest of Furness, joined Lord Lovell to disturb the regular government of Henry VII. the consequence was, he ruined himself and his family for ever.

After the dissolution of the monastery, the policy of Furness underwent a change; from that time personal interviews, personal connections, and attachments to the lord, ceased; and the gentlemen of property became by degrees more independent, and at liberty to judge of their own weight and importance in the public scale.

Henry VIII. insisted, with the utmost rigour, on all the feudal services being performed at Dalton, as in the time of the abbots; but the homagers made their appearance by proxy only. The sale of the abbey lands brought more families into Furness, and numbers gave birth to party. This shewed itself at the breaking out of the civil war in the year 1642, when the people of Furness, according to the opinion they had conceived of the cause, arranged themselves under their respective leaders. The families of Rawlinson, (except the branch at Cart hall, in Cartmel) Sawreys, Fell of Swartmoor, and one of the Rigbys, took up arms for the parliament. The Flemings of Coniston and Rydal, Kirkby of Kirkby Ireleth, Pennington of Pennington, Dodding of Conishead priory, Preston of the Abbey, Richardson of Roanhead, and Latus of Lowick, adhered to the royal standard. These, for the king, had all the advantages

tages that family, fortune, and connexion, could give : those, for the parliament, depended on the weight of popular opinion and party attachments, cemented by a desperate and inflamed cause.

The turbulent state of Furness during that period of public calamity, was too inconsiderable an object for the general historians to notice, yet we may introduce, some account of it here, as it will serve to shew how penetrating the spirit of civil discord is, and how dreadful in all its effects ; and that civil convulsion, begun at the throne, must be felt in the remotest parts of its dependence.

The following account is taken from the manuscripts of Thomas Park, of Millwood, high constable of Furness. The original is in the possession of Mr. T. Atkinson of Dalton.

“ Thomas Park, of Millwood, high constable of Furness, his account of the troubles in Furness during the civil war.

“ April 19, 1642, I received the oath of high constable, and was discharged of my office at the quarter sessions held at Lancaster, April 27, 1647 ; and William Papp did succeed me.

“ The time I was high constable was five years and eight days : in the first year began the civil war between king and parliament, and before the end of the fifth year the parliament conquered and cleared the whole kingdom of England and Wales ; and there was never heard of such troublesome and distracted times as these five years have been, but especially for constables.

“ May 21, 1643. Being Holy Thursday, there came an army into Furness this day of 1000 horse and 500 foot, Lord Molineux and Sir George Middleton,* Sir John Girlington, Colonel Tildisley,† Mr. Dalton, with divers others of the country, being chief commanders. Our countrymen thought to have kept them out : but their captains giving them over, and they

* Of Leighton.

† Sir Thomas Tildisley, who was slain in Wigan lane.

seeing

seeing such a huge army on Conishead sands, were wished by the heads of Furness to shift for themselves : they had three nights billet, most part of our arms, and pool. and plundered this place very sore, and then retreated. This army was for the king.

“ September 28, 1643. Colonel Rigby continuing his siege at Thurland castle (which continued six weeks before agreement was made) was let know, that Mr. Kirkby,* Mr. Rigby, and colonel Hudleston,† were in commotion in Furness, and that they had gotten together 1500 horse and foot, many of them out of Cumberland, young Mr. Pennington‡ being there with a company, and the rest of Furness : they were about 200 firemen, and the rest clubmen ; || and they kept their rendezvous at Dalton.

“ Whereupon Colonel Rigby, at the earnest desire of divers of Furness who fled thither, marched with seven or eight companies of foot, and three troops of horse, all firemen, except about 20, who had pikes ; they were all complete, and very stout fellows. I being prisoner at Hornby castle at that time, and three weeks before, was appointed to go with the colonel ; and the last of September they came to Ulverston, and rested there that night ; and early the 1st of October, 1643, being Sunday, they set forward and had prayers on Swartmoor ; ‡ which being ended, they marched forward till they came to Lyndal ; and there the foot halted ; but the horse went on to Lyndal cote, and drew up in a valley facing, and shouting at Mr. Hudleston’s horse, who were drawn up on the top of Lindale close, ¶ who did shout also in return ; which lasted about an hour, while the foot were receiving

* Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby Ireleth.

† Sir William Hudleston, of Millam castle.

§ William Pennington, Esq.

|| See Clarendon’s Hist. of Reb. v. 4. p. 665.

‡ A few years ago, in making a new road on Swartmoor, the labourers met with quantities of horse-shoes, all of a remarkable small size.

¶ A large champain field.

powder,

powder, shot, and match; which being ended, the foot marched up to the horse: then the king's horse fled; whereupon they raised a great shout, and did pursue them very hotly, and took Colonel Hudleston prisoner, Mr. Stanley and Mr. Latus, Mr. Earton with 300 common soldiers, or thereabouts: they took most part of their arms, six colours, two drums, and all the money and apparel the common soldiers had on, with a coup laden with magazine, drawn by six oxen. The common soldiers plundered Dalton and the parish, and returned that night to Cartmel. There were three or four of the king's men killed, and some hurt, but none of"

Before the dissolution of the abbey, the military establishment of Furness depended upon the abbot. Every mesne lord and free homager, as well as the customary tenants, took an oath of fealty to the abbot, to be true to him against all men, excepting the king. Every mesne lord obeyed the summons of the abbot, or his steward, in raising his quota of armed men; and every tenant of a whole tenement furnished a man and horse of war for guarding the coasts; for the border service; or for any expedition against the common enemy of the king and kingdom.

The habiliments of war were a steel coat, or coat of mail, a falce, or falchion, a jack, the bow, the bill, the cross-bow, and spear.

The Furness legion, according to the Muster-roll in the reign of K. Hen. VIII. consisted of four divisions:

First division: Bowmen horsed and harnessed.

Second: Bylmen horsed and harnessed.

Third: Bowmen without horse and harness.

Fourth: Bylmen without horse and harness.

THE STATE OF POPULATION IN FURNESS, EXTRACTED FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS.

ALDINGHAM.

In this parish from 1538 to 1541 inclusive, there were 55 funerals: From 1550 to 1553 inclusive, 101 baptisms, which on an average is annually 25 and one 4th:

4th: from 1554 to 1557 inclusive, 115 baptisms, which on an average annually is 28 and eight 10ths: from 1558 to 1577 inclusive, 442 baptisms, which on an average annually is 22 and one 10th: from 1603 to 1610 inclusive, 268 baptisms, which on an average is annually 33 and one half: from 1701 to 1709 inclusive, 99 baptisms, which on an average is annually 9 and nine 10ths.

ALDINGHAM.

In 1762---21 Bapt.

63---19

64---17

65---15

66---14

67---13

In 1768---16 Bapt.

69---14

70---15

71---13

72---15

The average is 15 and one 11th annually. In this parish there are four families of Quakers.

BROUGHTON.

In 1667---19 Bapt.

69---18

71---19

99---17

1700---15

In 1701---12 Bapt.

69---32

70---21

71---34

COULTON.

Exclusive of Finsthwaite.

In 1676---21 Bapt.

77---20

78---15

79---26

80---15

81---18

82---11

83---16

84---13

85---31

In 1763---16 Bapt.

64---40

65---27

66---32

67---22

68---33

69---28

70---22

71---29

72---23

186

272

Increased nearly one 3rd.

In this parish there are six families of Dissenters, and three single persons who keep house.

DALTON.

From 1569 to 1578 inclusive 516 Bapt.	
From 1600 to 1608 inclusive 454 . . .	
From 1627 to 1636 inclusive 454 . . .	
From 1664 to 1690 inclusive 427 . . .	
In 1748 . . . 49 Bapt.	In 1762 . . . 51 Bapt.
49 . . . 47 . . .	. . . 69 . . . 57 . . .
50 . . . 52 . . .	. . . 71 . . . 48 . . .
60 . . . 54 . . .	. . . 72 . . . 51 . . .
61 . . . 54 . . .	

In the month of July, 1631, the plague broke out in Dalton, and at Bigger, in the island of Walney: it raged for three months; in which time there died of it in Dalton 360, and in Walney 120.--Parish Register.

FINSTHWAITE.

The Chapel of FINSTHWAITE was erected within the parishes of Hawkshead and Coulton, and made parochial, Anno Domini 1725, at the request of the Gentlemen of the neighbourhood, who endowed the same.

From 1726 to 1736 inclusive, there were 44 baptisms; and from 1762 to 1772 inclusive, 41: the average number is nearly 4 per annum.

HAWKSHEAD.

From 1568 to 1578 inclusive, 496 baptisms, which on an average is 45 and one 11th annually: from 1600 to 1610 inclusive, 369 baptisms, which is on an average 33 and six 11ths annually: from 1700 to 1703 inclusive, 111 baptisms, which is on an average 27 and three 4ths per annum.

In 1762 . . . 38 Bapt.	In 1767 . . . 25 Bapt.
63 . . . 30 . . .	. . . 68 . . . 40 . . .
64 . . . 39 . . .	. . . 69 . . . 28 . . .
65 . . . 38 . . .	. . . 70 . . . 39 . . .
66 . . . 30 . . .	. . . 71 . . . 26 . . .
	. . . 72 . . . 37 . . .

The average per annum is 33 and seven 11ths. There are eighteen families of Quakers in this parish.

LOWICK

LOWICK CHAPEL.

In 1718 . . . 10 Bapt.	In 1759 . . . 14 Bapt.
19 . . . 4 . . .	. . . 63 . . . 5 . . .
20 . . . 9 . . .	. . . 67 . . . 11 . . .
56 . . . 6 . . .	. . . 69 . . . 7 . . .
	. . . 72 . . . 8 . . .

TORVER CHAPEL.

In 1661 . . . 6 Bapt.	In 1770 . . . 6 Bapt.
62 . . . 7 . . .	. . . 71 . . . 11 . . .
63 . . . 6 . . .	. . . 72 . . . 4 . . .

The Average is 7 per annum.

ULVERSTON.

In 1546 . . . 55 Bapt.	In 1565 . . . 42 Bapt.
47 . . . 46 . . .	. . . 76 . . . 41 . . .
50 . . . 65 . . .	. . . 80 . . . 52 . . .
55 . . . 53 . . .	The average is 33 and
The average is 54 and	three 4ths annually.
three 4ths per annum.	

From 1700 to 1705 inclusive, 249 Bapt.

From 1710 to 1714 inclusive, 173 . . .

From 1730 to 1735 inclusive, 279 . . .

From 1747 to 1750 inclusive, 213 . . .

From 1762 to 1772 inclusive, 816 . . .

This parish contains sixteen families of Quakers.

URSWICK.

From 1608 to 1615 inclusive, 137 Bapt.

From 1630 to 1636 inclusive, 108 . . .

In the register of this parish the term *Baptism* is omitted from November 19, 1653, till April 4, 1658. The form then introduced was in these words. "A register touching births of children for the parish of Urrswick. By a late Statute, November 8, 1653, Edward Fleming, clerk, was elected and approved register for the parish of Urrswick, touching marriages, births, and burials, of all sorts, November 8, 1653."

La

In 1762 . . . 16 Bapt.	In 1768 . . . 13 Bapt.
63 . . . 13 . . .	69 . . . 15 . . .
64 . . . 10 . . .	70 . . . 16 . . .
65 . . . 16 . . .	71 . . . 15 . . .
66 . . . 15 . . .	72 . . . 20 . . .
67 . . . 22 . . .	



Having now taken a general view of Furness, we shall proceed to an historical account of the Abbey of St. Mary, from its foundation to the time of its dissolution: and as this monastery for several centuries was the residence of much opulence and power, and its ruins have been long regarded by every curious traveller, as the most distinguished object of his attention in Furness; we shall devote a considerable portion of our work to this purpose: This indeed is the more requisite, as many affairs concerning Furness at the present day, are regulated by ancient transactions relative to the Abbots. Previous however to entering upon our history of the Abbey, it may be proper to give a summary view of the origin, and progress of monastic life, and this we judge will be acceptable to many of our readers, who may not have an opportunity of consulting Dugdale, Tanner, and other monastic and ecclesiastical writers.

CHAP. V.

A Summary View of the Origin and Progress of Monastic Life; of various Religious Orders; and of the Motives generally alleged for the introduction of Monachism into England.

SOON after the Christian religion had made some considerable progress in the East, the policy of the Roman empire exposed its professors to many great incon-

inconveniences, and a succession of bloody persecutions: the two last, under Decius and Dioclesian, more especially, obliged many to betake themselves to mountains, deserts, and solitary places, to secure themselves, from the unrelenting fury of those bloody tyrants: there they found a safe retreat, with time and liberty to give themselves up to the exercise of piety and divine contemplation, in a course of most rigorous mortifications and preternatural austerities. This kind of life, which originated in necessity, was afterwards, in the time of the Christian emperors, embraced through choice. Pacomius, about the middle of the fourth century, committed to writing rules for regular societies, and founded some monasteries in the environs of Thebes in Egypt: this example was soon after followed in all parts of the christian world; and, exclusive of the disputed antiquity of Glastonbury Abbey, it is evident from Gildas (the most ancient British author now extant) that monasteries had been established in Britain long before St. Austin and his companions came thither: it does not appear however, that there was any general rule for such communities, but that every abbey, and every monastery had its peculiar regulations. The Saxons, on their first coming into Britain, destroyed many of these religious communities. At BANGOR ys Coed, (BANGOR under the Wood,) in Flintshire, upwards of eleven hundred monks were inhumanly murdered by the Saxons, after they had in some measure embraced Christianity! All the precious books and records belonging to the monastery were also destroyed; a loss the more considerable, as this place, for ages, had been the seat of learning, and the repository of every thing valuable.

The Saxons, however, on their conversion to Christianity, founded many monasteries; and Austin the monk laid down rules for their conduct: but several incursions of the Danes were fatal to the Saxon monks: those invaders robbed, plundered, and burnt, the monasteries; and stripped, and frequently murdered, the defenceless monks.

In this place it is proper to give some account of *St. Benedict*, who has ever been esteemed the common parent of the numerous offspring of monks in the Western world.

St. Benedict, or *Bennet*, whose rule has been the most universally followed, was a native of Italy, born of noble parents in Nursia, in the dukedom of Spoletto, about A. D. 480. Having received a liberal education, he gave himself intirely up to a contemplative life; and withdrawing for the space of three years from society, concealed himself in a deep cave, where, known only to one Romanus, a monk, who supplied him with the first necessities of life, he spent his time in divine contemplation and prayer. After three years retreat, he returned to society, where the fame of his sanctity in a short time brought to him, from all quarters, many monks, who desired to be directed by his council, and governed by his rules. When he had got together a sufficient number, he divided them into twelve companies, and placed them in so many monasteries which he had founded, and delivered to them his code of monastic laws and institutions which have since undergone many alterations, upon various considerations, from men of different spirits, who all pretend to follow the rule of *St. Benedict*. Thus *Odo*, abbot of Cluni, thought proper to reform some things that did not please him, because they appeared to him too remiss; and so gave birth to a new order, called the Cluniac. They followed the rule, and wore the habit, of Benedictine monks; but differing from them in some points of discipline, were called by another name.

After the re-establishment of the Saxon government, *St. Dunstan*, abbot of Glastonbury, was the great restorer of monastic discipline in England: he first settled the Benedictine rule in all its purity within his own abbey of Glastonbury, and afterwards propagated the same throughout all the religious houses on the south side the Trent.

The strictness of the Benedictine rule, the excellency of the discipline it enjoined, the piety of the monks,
and

and the regularity of their lives, compared with the conduct of the secular canons, easily brought over the nation to approve the reform ; and King Edgar himself seconded it with his royal authority. This reform was effected about the middle of the tenth century, and was confined to the south side of the Trent ; for it was not till some time after the Conquest, that the benedictine rule made any progress on the north side the Trent. From the death of Edgar and St. Dunstan, the reformation of religious houses was at a stand till after the Conquest, when Archbishop Lanfranc obliged all the monks of the old way, who had not submitted to the abbot of Glastonbury's reform, to accept of the Benedictine rule : this was agreed on in a council held at London, A. D. 1075, whereby a greater uniformity of discipline was observed in all the monasteries through England, than had ever before taken place.

The order of Cluni which was the first and most considerable offset from the Benedictines, had its rise about the year 912,* and was by William Earl of Warren, son-in-law to the conqueror, introduced into England soon after the Norman invasion, about the same time that several branches of the same order were likewise brought thither.

The next great branch of the Benedictines, and which, by the rapidity of its progress, for some time threatened the dissolution of all the others, was the Cistercian order, so named from Cistertium, or Cisteaux, in the bishoprick of Chalon, in burgundy, where the order had its rise, A. D. 1078, by the means of Robert, then abbot of Molesme, in that province ; but it made no considerable figure until the time of St. Stephen, third abbot of Cisteaux. The place of its birth gave name to the order till the time of St. Bernard, abbot of Clarveaux, or Clareval, who by his sanctity and learning considerably promoted and dignified the order, which in return did him the honor of conferring his name upon the whole, which ever since

* Monasticon Anglican. vol. i. p. 615.

ORIGIN OF THE CISTERCIAN ORDER.

has been called promiscuously the Cistercian or Bernardin order, and the monks Cistercians or Bernardins.

St. Bernard, the titular saint of this order, was the son of Tescelin and Alice, both persons of the first rank in Burgundy: he was born at Fountains, a castle near Dijon, belonging to his father; and having finished his studies at Chalon, went to Cîteaux, accompanied by his uncle Gautier, Lord of Telvillon, and three of his brothers, with twenty seven noblemen, all of whom embraced the severe Cistercian rule: this was in the year of our Lord 1113, fifteen years after the founding of Cîteaux, and during the time that St. Stephen was abbot. Bernard soon discovered those talents which afterwards rendered him so conspicuous both in church and state; and made such a progress in a spiritual life, that abbot *Stephen, observing his extraordinary abilities and talents for governing others, bestowed on him a crosier, appointing him abbot, and ordering him, with twelve monks, amongst whom were his three brothers, to found a new monastery in the diocese of Langres, in Champagne.†

This filiation, or transmigration, was made with much solemnity: the monks, with their new abbot at their head, quitted the mother monastery in solemn procession, singing psalms and hymns during their progress, until they came to a desert called the Valley of Wormwood, which was encompassed by a forest frequented only by wild beasts and bands of robbers. Here the thirteen monks prepared for themselves a site, by clearing a spot of ground sufficient for building cells for their accommodation. In this work they were assisted by the bishop of Chalon, and the well-affected people of the country. Here they led a monastic life; and although their poverty was equal to their austerity, yet the example of the abbot animated the fervor of his monks; and the spirit of emulation was

* He was an Englishman, named Harding.

† See Butler's Lives of Saints, and Helyot's Histoire des Ordres Religieux.

equal

equal to every difficulty: their bread sometimes consisted of coarse barley, but more frequently of millet; and instead of culinary herbs, the boiled leaves of trees were often served up. This house soon became so renowned from the sanctity of its abbot, and the piety of the monks, that in a short time their number was increased to one hundred and thirty; and the country, in compliment to that fraternity, gave the valley the name of Clara-Vallis, or Clareval; now Clarveaux, or Clerveaux. It is situated eleven leagues from Langres in Champagne, and was founded, as has been related, Anno Domini 1115.

The Cistercian order in its origin was devoted to the practice of penance, assiduous contemplation, and the angelical functions of singing the divine praises: wherefore it did not admit of the ordinary dissipation which attends scholastic enquiries. St. Bernard, who was himself a man of learning, well knowing how far reading was necessary to improve the mind even of a recluse, took great care to furnish all his monks with good libraries. Such of them as were best qualified were employed in taking copies of books in every branch of literature, many of which, beautifully written on vellum, and elegantly illuminated, are at this time to be seen in their libraries.* The great reputation of St. Bernard and his monks drew many other monasteries to embrace his order; so that before his death, that is, within the space of the thirty-eight years that he was abbot, he founded an hundred and sixty monasteries: and so rapid was the progress of this order, that in the space of fifty years from its first establishment, it had acquired five hundred abbeys; and at one time the number was so great, that no fewer than eight hundred abbeys were dependant on Clareval.

* Two books belonging to the monks of Conishead are still preserved at the priory: one is a volume in folio, written on a superfine vellum, and contains the epistles of St. Austin, with some sermons: the second is a large quarto, less elegantly written; but the subject is more curious, being a system or plan of education for kings and princes.

Cardinal

Cardinal Vitri, who wrote in the thirteenth century, speaks thus of this order of monks: "They used neither furs nor linen, and never eat any flesh, except in time of dangerous sickness: they abstained even from eggs, butter, milk, and Cheese, unless upon extraordinary occasions, and when given to them in alms. They had belonging to them certain religious lay brethren, whose office was to cultivate their lands, and attend to their secular affairs: these lived at their granges and farms, and were treated in like manner with the monks, but were never indulged with the use of wine. The monks who attended the choir slept in their habits upon straw; they rose at midnight, and spent the rest of the night in singing the divine office. After prime and the first mass, having accused themselves of their faults in public chapter, the rest of the day was spent in a variety of spiritual exercises with uninterrupted silence. From the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross (the 14th of September) until Easter they observed a strict fast. Their hospitality to strangers, and their charity to the poor, was extensive. Flesh was banished from their infirmaries from Septuagesima until Easter."

Much of these rigorous observances was mitigated by a bull of pope Sixtus IV, and in the year 1485 it was decreed in a chapter, to remove all difficulties through the whole order, and to preserve uniformity in table and dress. From this time they were allowed to eat flesh three times in every week, viz. on Sundays, Tuesdays, and Thursdays; for which purpose a particular dining-room, separate and distinct from the usual refectory, was fitted up in every monastery. This order being introduced into England and Wales about the year 1128, the monks were honourably received by king Henry I. and all the great men of the kingdom. Sir Walter L'Espee, who had been educated under Stephen Harding (the St. Stephen mentioned above, the third abbot of Citeaux) about the year 1131, gave to some of these monks a solitary place in Blakemore, near Helmesley, whereon to build a monastery, and afterwards

afterwards liberally endowed the same. The monastery here built was considered as the first of the Cistercian houses, whose monks came immediately from Clareval. Their rule and manner of living proved so agreeable both to the prelates and the people in general, that in a few years there were in England and Wales no less than eighty-five houses of this order, either new founded or reformed; and yet it is remarkable, that there never were more than two in the county of Lancaster, namely, Furness and Whalley. All the houses belonging to this order were dedicated to the Virgin Mary.

About the year 1112, Vitalis de Mortain founded another religious order at Savigny.

The parents of Vitalis were people of some fortune in the village of Fierciville, three leagues from Bayeux: his father's name was Reinfred; his mother's Roharde. Being virtuous themselves, they carefully instructed their son in piety and all goodly learning.

Vitalis having rapidly acquired a perfect knowledge of literature, and made an uncommon advance in the sciences, was ordained priest, and became chaplain to Robert earl of Mortain, brother, by the mother's side, to king William the Conqueror, who conferred upon him a prebendary in the collegiate church, which he had founded in his own town, in the year 1082. About ten years after this, Vitalis being desirous more perfectly to obey Jesus Christ, who in his gospel he believed had placed perfection in the renunciation of all things, quitted his benefices, disposed of all that he had to the poor, and being convinced of the vanity of this world, retired amongst the rocks of Mortain: there he staid not long; for in the year 1093 he repaired to St. Robert d'Abrissel, in the forest of Craon, in Anjou; whose disciples becoming very numerous, he divided them into three colonies: With one he himself founded the order of Fontevraud. The second he committed to Raoul de la Futaye, who retired with his division into the forest of Ned de Merle. The third colony, under the conduct of Vitalis, betook themselves to the forest

of

of Fougères, on the confines of Brittany ; where, dispersing themselves, they lived apart in cottages, which they erected for a defence against the inclemency of the seasons. Raoul, the lord of the place, permitted them to continue there for some years undisturbed ; but being much given to hunting, and fearing lest the hermits might damage the forest, he chose rather to grant them that of Savigny, near Avranches. Vitalis and his company, accepting this offer, quitted the forest of Fougères, and settled in that of Savigny : their company now increased by those that were there before them, they all agreed to live in community, and prevailed with their leader Vitalis to beg of Raoul de Fougères, the remains of an old castle near Savigny. This that nobleman not only gave, but out of a pious generosity granted to them the whole forest, in order to their building therein a monastery to the honour of the Holy Trinity. The charter was dated in January 1112, and on the 2d of March following, confirmed by Henry king of England, who was then at Avranches, which at that time belonged to him. Vitalis prescribed no other rule to his community, than that of St. Benedict, with some peculiar constitutions. They chose for their dress a grey habit. Their numbers increased so fast, that the order of Savigny, in thirty-six years, became one of the most celebrated in France. This account of the order of Savigny is taken from Helyot's General History of religious orders Vol. VI. p. 109.

In 1148, pope Eugenius the third visited St. Bernard at his monastery of Clerveaux. Eugenius had been a monk there under St. Bernard, to whom, as likewise to the whole order, he ever remained a true friend : after this visit he assisted at a general council or chapter of the order, now become very numerous, held at Cîteaux, in which the whole order of Savigny, consisting of thirty monasteries, were matriculated into that of Cîteaux, out of regard to St. Bernard.

After this union it was ordered, that the abbot of Savigny should always be esteemed the immediate father of all such monasteries as joined in union with the
Cistercians

Cistercians. Some say they were thirty in number, but others insist that they amounted in the whole to thirty-three.

Having now said so much of monastic life as is sufficient to give the reader a just idea of its rise and progress, I shall endeavour to point out the time and occasion of monks being introduced into England, and state the reasons assigned by modern writers for the rapid progress which the different religious orders made in this kingdom, and the wealth they acquired, leaving it to the candid to judge upon which side is the truth.

The introduction of monks into England is spoken of as a master-piece of policy in the court of Rome, as endeavouring thereby to secure her authority by the increase of property, which would arise to her from the pious donations and offerings of the faithful, and the founding of many religious houses to be occupied by such as were from the nature of their institute attached to the holy see, and might occasionally serve every purpose of spiritual tyranny. It is also alleged, that the monks, by the austerity of their religion and morals, fascinated the minds of the people, and by their pretension to extraordinary sanctity secured a submission to all their decisions, and an implicit obedience to their doctrines. This is a heavy charge, and, if well grounded, should have prevented the monastic rule from ever taking effect in any kingdom, or have occasioned its ruin as soon as the discovery was made, or the charge was found to be just: but notwithstanding these repeated assertions, we find monasteries were established in this island long before the æra of Austin the monk, the time when her close connexion with Rome is said to have taken place.

We are informed by Gildas, who was himself a monk of the famous monastery of Bangor, in Flintshire, that monasteries in Britain were of a higher antiquity than the connexion with the holy see, supposing, with Rowland* and others, these to have taken place at the coming of St. Austin into England,

* *Mona Antiqua*, first edit. p. 137 and 151.

Venerable

Venerable Bede, who flourished about a hundred and thirty years after the destruction of the monastery of Bangor, says, that the monks of that house were divided into seven classes, and that each class had its respective employment : The learned primate Usher speaks of it as a school of Christian learning for the improvement of Christian knowledge, and for supplying the faithful with fit pastors ; and adds, that it afterwards became the famous monastery of Bangor ys Coed. In all this, we hear nothing of foreign connexions, of sinister inventions, of hypocrisy, &c. When the Saxons took occasion to murder twelve hundred of the monks, and utterly erase the monastery, of Bangor ys Coed, the monks were not found in arms, but at prayer, for the defence of themselves and their country against those invaders.

The monastic institute, in the earlier periods, seems to have been favourable to the cause of Christianity. After the conversion of the Saxons, we do not find many or grievous complaints made against the monks as to foreign connexions ; what the motives were which induced the Conqueror to form a stricter alliance with the see of Rome, than any of his British or Saxon predecessors had ever done, are well known. To displace the Saxon bishops, and intrude Normans and other foreigners into their room, was part of the policy of that sagacious prince, who knew how to turn the balance of every power for the support of a precarious title to that crown, which violence had brought into his possession. On the other hand, the Roman pontiff knew how to draw, from the circumstances of William's affairs, advantages which the Conqueror never intended, and which his immediate successors could not prevent, as they were equally, or more, obliged to the church for her support, than he had been himself.

The foreign ecclesiastics, which the Norman king introduced, readily gave up the liberty of a country, to which they were strangers, and a happiness, the sweets whereof they had never known : but from that consequence, of which the Conqueror and his sons had made

made them, they soon became sensible of their own importance ; the foreign monks, from the great property conferred upon them, soon found of what weight they were in the scale of government, and readily turned it to their own advantage, as occasion offered.

The doctrines of hereditary right in the descent of the crown, or representation, and of the right of primogeniture, were not so clearly ascertained, nor so strictly adhered to, for some centuries after the Conquest, as they have been since : The intruder therefore, always took care to reconcile and secure to his interest the body ecclesiastic, by large promises of privileges, immunities, and the like. By such artifices it was, that the two younger sons of the Conqueror successively mounted the throne, to the prejudice of Robert, the eldest son of William. By the same arts, the earl of Moreton secured his election to the crown, to the prejudice of the empress Matilda, in whom was the direct right, she being the only surviving child of king Henry I. King John supported a defective title by the same interest, to the dishonour of Arthur, the son of his elder brother, Geoffry, in whom the right of the crown was then vested, but when he pretended to excuse himself from the obligations he had laid himself under to the church for his crown, he was soon made sensible of his own weakness.

In all this, however, the abbots and priors had but their proportioned share with the bishops. The introduction therefore of so many new orders of monks into England by the Norman kings, was according to their own policy, and not that of the court of Rome ; it was to serve the purposes of state to William, in giving a colouring of moral rectitude to his proceedings and to silence the artillery of Rome, which otherwise might have been of prejudice at least to the succession of his family, by giving them trouble either from the continent, where the true Saxon heir to the crown of Edmund Ironside, resided ; or from the north, where a slip royal of the Saxon stem had been ingrafted by the marriage of Malcolm, king of Scots, with Margaret, the

the eldest daughter of Edward, the son of Edmund Ironside.

The court of Rome could have no direct hand in all this; and the monastic institute, of its own nature, can have no part in either a civil or spiritual tyranny, unless where it is perverted, as the best of institutes may and have been by the malice of men.

But exclusive of any civil motives that are, or may be assigned for the introduction of so many different sorts of religious orders into England, as were brought in during the reign of king Henry I. there were motives of a higher nature assigned by that prince in his grants, which furnish a more satisfactory knowledge of the spirit of those times, than any uncertain conjecture at this distance can possibly do. In order to evince this, I shall only offer to the reader a translation of one of those grants, and so take leave of this subject.

North The charter, I speak of, is that of king Henry I. confirming a grant made to the priory of Gisburgh, in the east riding of Yorkshire. It begins in the usual form.

"In the name of the holy and undivided Trinity. By the munificent gifts of kings and princes, the church is enlarged, and now spreads herself over the world. We also rejoice that in our kingdom the number is increased; by which religion is augmented, and the numbers of religious multiplied, by whose prayers the strength of our kingdom is established, and a passage to that of heaven is mercifully opened to such as truly seek for it. Wherefore I Henry, by the disposition of God, king of the English, son of William the Great, for the good of my soul, the soul of my wife, and the souls of my predecessors, do by royal authority grant and confirm whatever Robert de Brus hath given to the church of Gisburgh, and the brethren there regularly serving God, as well the church itself, as the lands possessions, and other rents, to the honour of God and the holy church," &c.

The grant is authentic: part of the broad seal still remains; and it is also executed in the Saxon form. To the

the name of each witness, beginning with the king, there is set a cross, according to the Saxon custom.

It might here be observed, that the same spirit appeared in the two succeeding reigns as there did in this; in which period of less than ninety years, three hundred religious houses were founded, being just so many spiritual corporations instituted for the support of religion, the perpetuating the rights of the church, the maintaining of ecclesiastical discipline, the encouragement of piety, and the advancement of goodly learning; by all which the kingdom must have received some advantages, the direct and principal object of these pious institutions. Whatever inconveniences afterwards accrued to the government and people under the reigns of impotent princes, they were not the necessary consequence of such institutions, but of the intriguing ambition of artful and designing men, such as have often disturbed, and sometimes subverted, the best establishments to answer the vilest purposes; to enhance their own power, and to enslave their fellow subjects. What improvements have been made in the polity of state and religion since, I leave to the reader's judgment; but let every illiberal reflection cease, which would stain with ignominy, or contempt, the leading principle of these good men, who to the best of their understanding laid the foundation of our present happy establishment here, after many struggles even unto blood. Let us allow them the honour of having planned many good things, and invented many useful constitutions both in church and state; let us thank them for what they have done well, and improve upon what remains, that posterity may not with more justice blame the refinement of the present age, than the managers do now with charity ridicule the rude polity, and flaming piety, of a noble and illustrious race of men.

F

CHAP.

C H A P. VI.

A Description of the Abbey of St. Mary in Furness, and of its Situation, the Vale of Nightshade; with some account of the Origin, Order, Dress, and Privileges, of that Monastery; and of the Donations of several Benefactors.

IN the southern extremity of Furness, about half a mile to the west of Dalton, a deep narrow vale stretches itself from the north, and opens to the south with an agreeable aspect to the noon-day sun: It is well watered with a rivulet of fine water collected from the adjacent springs, and has many convenient places for mills and fish-ponds. The situation is gloomy and romantic, and formerly produced abundance of the Lethal Bekan, the Solanum Lethale, or deadly nightshade, from which circumstance the vale first obtained the name of Bekangs-Gill.*

About half way down this vale stands the Abbey of St. Mary of Furness, which was founded on the nones of July in the year of our Lord 1127, that is to say, in the 26th year of the reign of King Henry the first, and the second of the pontificate of Pope Honorius the second, by Stephen Earl of Moreton and Bologne, afterwards King of England.

The monks placed in this monastery were a filiation from the monastery of Savigny in Normandy, which had been founded about fifteen years before that of Furness, and fourteen years after the establishment of the Cistercian order. They came into England under the direction of Ewanus, or Ewanus, and seating themselves at Tulket, near Preston in Amunderness, chose him to be their first abbot.

On a rising ground, at a small distance to the south west of Tulket Hall, some ruins, and part of the fosse

* Hæc vallis tenuit olim sibi nomen ab herba Bekan, qua viruit dulcis nunc, tunc sed acerba.---Monast. Anglican. v. i. p. 705.

which

which surrounded the principal buildings of that monastery, are still visible. There are however good reasons to believe, that this fosse, or moat, is of a higher antiquity than either the arrival of Evanus and his monks, or the Norman conquest.

Tulket is situated at a small distance from the Roman military way, which leads from the mouth of the river Ribble over Fullwood Moor to Rib-Chester, and commands a view of the Ribble as far as it is navigable, as also of great part of the fies or fields of Amunderness, and the cultivated part of that side of the country. It is therefore probable, that the Romans had there erected some granaries, or other conveniences for the immediate reception of corn until it could be conveniently transported to their several stations in those parts; and, for the better preservation of it from the attempts of the Britons, had defended it with a fosse and vallum. These granaries, together with the strength and the pleasant aspect of this place, in all likelihood engaged some man of taste to settle here after the departure of the Romans, and induced him to confer his name upon it, agreeably to the prevailing custom of those times. We have not any account of the condition in which the monks found Tulket at the time of their arrival; and some may perhaps imagine, from what Leland tells us, that they actually erected a monastery there; * but we may with greater probability judge, from the present ruins, that during their stay there they contented themselves with making use of such buildings only as were erected before their coming thither.

The solitary and private situation of Bekangs-Gill being so well formed and accommodated for religious retreat, soon attracted the attention of Evanus, with his associates and induced them to change their residence. Three years and three days after their settling

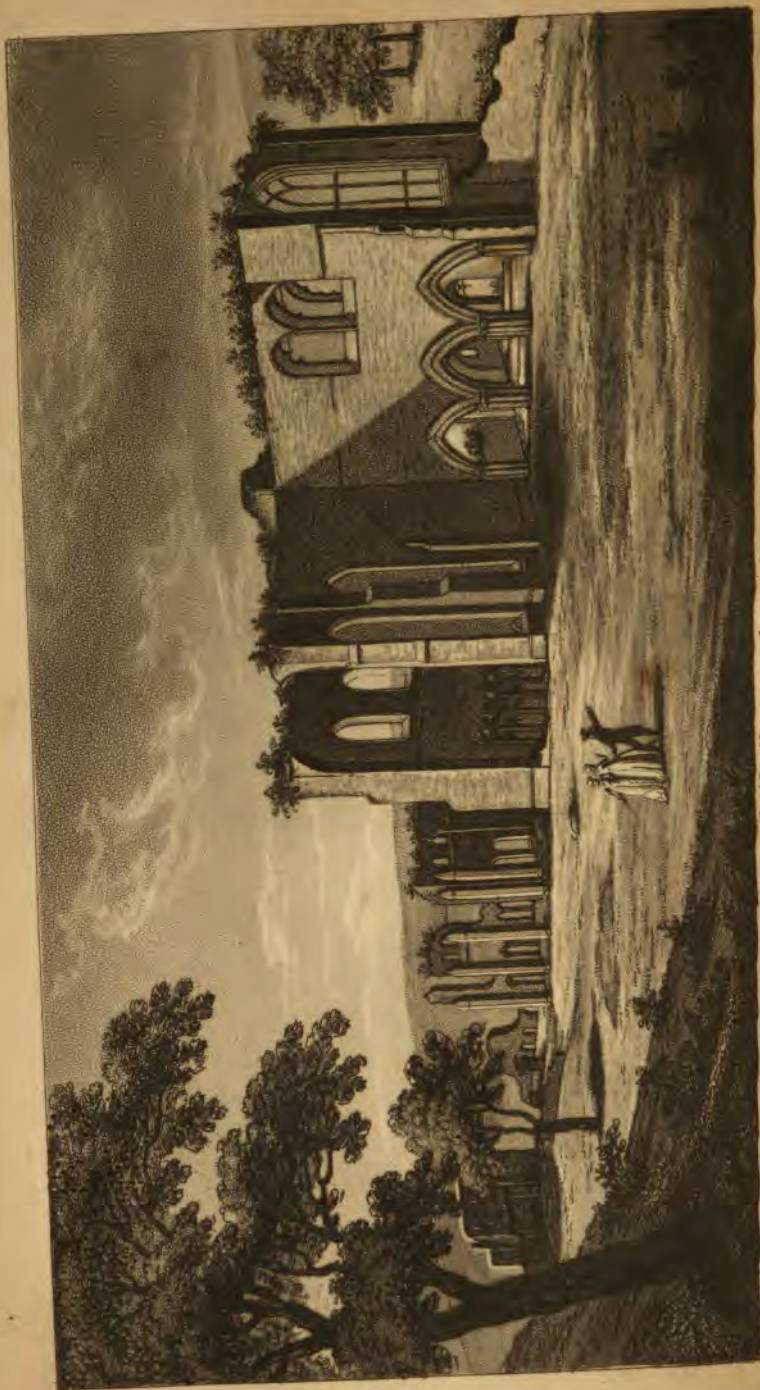
* Stephanus Comes Boloniensis, postea Rex Angliæ, dedit Abbati Gæufrido Savaniensi villam, scilicet, Tulket, in provincia quæ vocatur Acmundernes, super ripam fluvii Ribble, ad abbatiam construendam ordinis sui; et ibi fere per tres annos permanserunt.---*Lelandi Collect.* tom. ii. p. 357.

at Tulket on the fourth of the nones of July 1124, they removed to Bekangs-Gill.

Their Situation at Tulket is a contrast to that which they chose at Bekangs-Gill. Tulket is agreeably situated on the northern bank of, and not far distant from, the river Ribble, which it discovers at different distances meandering through the fertile fields of Amunderness, until it mixes its waters with those of St. George's Channel. At present the great variety of picturesque views; the diversity of pleasing landscapes; and objects which it exhibits, leave nothing for the imagination to suggest.

The Abbey of Furness, however, was well situated to answer all the views and purposes of its ascetic inhabitants: Furness being a kind of peninsula, or nose or ness of land, as its name imports, defended on the north and south by dangerous quick-sands, on the west by St. George's channel, or the Irish sea, and having Furness Fells on the east, which in those days were covered with woods; and the roads leading to it, being then but little frequented; was secured in some measure from the din of war, and the incursions of the free-booters who lived on the frontiers of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland, and, as often as national quarrels gave occasion, gratified their passion for plunder, by pillaging, robbing, and often demolishing these repositories of envied wealth, and seats of ease and plenty. This was often the ill fate of such abbies and religious houses as were founded in the open country, within the reach of a Scottish incursion, that is to say, on the north side of the Humber and the Severn; but from these calamities Furness was, by the advantages of its situation in a great measure freed. The buildings appertaining to the abbey took up the whole breadth of the vale; and the rock from whence the stones were taken, in some parts made place for, and overtopped the edifice. Hence it was so secreted, by the high grounds and eminences that surround it, as not to be discovered at any distance.

The situation of this abbey, so favourable to a contemplative



Drawn by W. Cole.

Heu! Lapidum veneranda, stans!

North-East View of the Ruins of Furness Abbey.

templative life, justifies the choice of the first settlers. Such a sequestered site, in the bottom of a deep dell, through which a hasty brook rolls its murmuring stream, and over which the roaring west wind would often blow, and join with the deep-toned matin song, must have been very favourable to the solemn melancholy of a monastic life.

To prevent surprise, and call in assistance; a beacon was placed on the crown of an eminence that rises immediately from the abbey, and is seen over all low Furness. The door leading to the beacon is still remaining in the enclosure-wall, on the eastern side.

The magnitude of the abbey may be known from the dimensions of the ruins; and enough is standing to shew the stile of the architecture which breaths the plain simplicity of taste which is found in most houses belonging to the Cistercian monks, which were erected about the same time with Furness abbey. The round and pointed arches occur in the doors and windows. The fine clustered Gothic and the heavy plain Saxon pillars stand contrasted. The walls shew excellent masonry, are in many places counter-arched, and the ruins discover a strong cement.

The east window of the church has been noble; some of the painted glass that once adorned it is preserved in a window in Windermere church. The window consists of seven compartments, or partitions. In the third, fourth, and fifth, are depicted, in full proportion, the crucifixion, with the virgin Mary, on the right, and the beloved disciple on the left side of the cross: angels are expressed receiving the sacred blood from the five precious wounds: below the cross are a group of monks in their proper habits, with the abbot in a vestment: their names are written on labels issuing from their mouths; the abbot's name is defaced, which would have given a date to the whole. In the second partition are the figures of St. George and the dragon. In the sixth is represented St. Catharine, with the emblems of her martyrdom, the sword and wheel. In the seventh are two figures of mitred abbots
and

and underneath them two monks dressed in vestments. In the middle compartment, above, are finely painted, quarterly, the arms of France and England, bound with the garter and its motto, probably done in the reign of king Edward III. The rest of the window is filled up by pieces of tracery, with some figures in coats armorial, and the arms of several benefactors, amongst whom are Lancaster, Urswick, Harrington, Fleming, Millum, &c.

On the out side of the window at the abbey under an arched festoon, is the head of Stephen the founder ; opposite to it, that of Maud his queen, both crowned, and well executed. In The south wall, and east end of the church, are four seats adorned with Gothic ornaments. In these the officiating priest, with his attendants sat at intervals during the solemn service of high mass. In the middle space, where the first barons of Kendal are interred, lies a procumbent figure of a man in armour, cross-legged.

The chapter house is the only building belonging to the abbey which is marked with any elegance of Gothic sculpture ; it has been a noble room of sixty feet by forty-five. The vaulted roof, formed of twelve ribbed arches, was supported by six pillars in two rows at fourteen feet distance from each other. Now supposing each of the pillars to be eighteen inches in diameter, the room would be divided into three alleys, or passages, each fourteen feet wide. On entrance, the middle one only could be seen, lighted by a pair of tall pointed windows at the upper end of the room ; the company in the side passage would be concealed by the pillars, and the vaulted roof, that groined from those pillars, would have a truly Gothic disproportionate appearance of sixty feet by fourteen. The northern side alley was lighted by a pair of similar side lights, and a pair at the upper end : the southern side alley was lighted by four small pointed side windows, besides a pair at the higher end at present entire, and which illustrate what is here said. Thus, whilst the upper end of the room had a profusion of light, the lower

lower end would be in the shade. The noble roof of this singular edifice did but lately fall in: the entrance or porch is still standing, a fine circular arch, beautified with a deep cornice, and a portico on each side. The only entire roof of any apartment now remaining, is that of a building without the enclosure-wall, which was the school-house of the abbot's tenants. It is a single ribbed arch that groins from the wall.

There is a general disproportion remarkable in Gothic churches, which must have originated in some effect intended by all the architects; perhaps to strike the mind with reverential awe at the sight of magnificence arising from the vastness of two dimensions, and a third seemingly disregarded; or, perhaps such a determinate height and length was found more favourable than any other to the church song, by giving a deeper swell to the choir of chaunting monks. A remarkable deformity in this edifice, and for which there is no apparent reason or necessity, is, that the north door, which is the principal entrance, is on one side of the window above it.

The tower has been supported by four magnificent arches, of which only one remains entire. They rested upon four tall pillars, whereof three are finely clustered, but the fourth is of a plain unmeaning construction.

The west end of the church seems to have been an additional part, intended for a belfry, to ease the main tower; but that is as plain as the rest: Had the monks even intended it, the stone would not admit of such work as has been executed at Fountains and Rievall abbies. The east end of the church contained five altars, besides the high altar, as appears by the chapels; and probably there was a private altar in the sacristy. In magnitude, this abbey was the second in England belonging to the Cistercian monks, and the next in opulence after Fountains abbey in Yorkshire. The church and cloisters were encompassed with a wall, which commenced at the east side of the great northern door, and formed the strait enclosure; and a space of ground, to the amount of sixty-five acres, was surrounded with a strong stone wall, which enclosed the mills, kilns,

72 EXPLANATION OF THE GROUND PLAN OF FURNESS ABBEY.

kilns, ovens and fish-ponds belonging to the abbey, the ruins of which are still visible : This last was the great enclosure, now called the Deer park, in which such terraces might be formed, as would equal, if not surpass any in England.

EXPLANATION OF THE GROUND PLAN OF FURNESS ABBEY.

A, B, C, Q, T, V, N, represent the parts of the church.

A, the east end of the church where the high altar stood. Behind that was the circumambulatory.

In the south wall was placed the piscina, or cistern, at which the priest washed his hands before service ; there is also a small niche, and over it hung the manutergium, on each side the cistern, for receiving the purificatories. Below these are four stalls, or seats, in the wall, richly ornamented in the Gothic stile, in which the officiating priest, with his assistants, sat at intervals, in time of celebrating high mass.

Q, the choir.

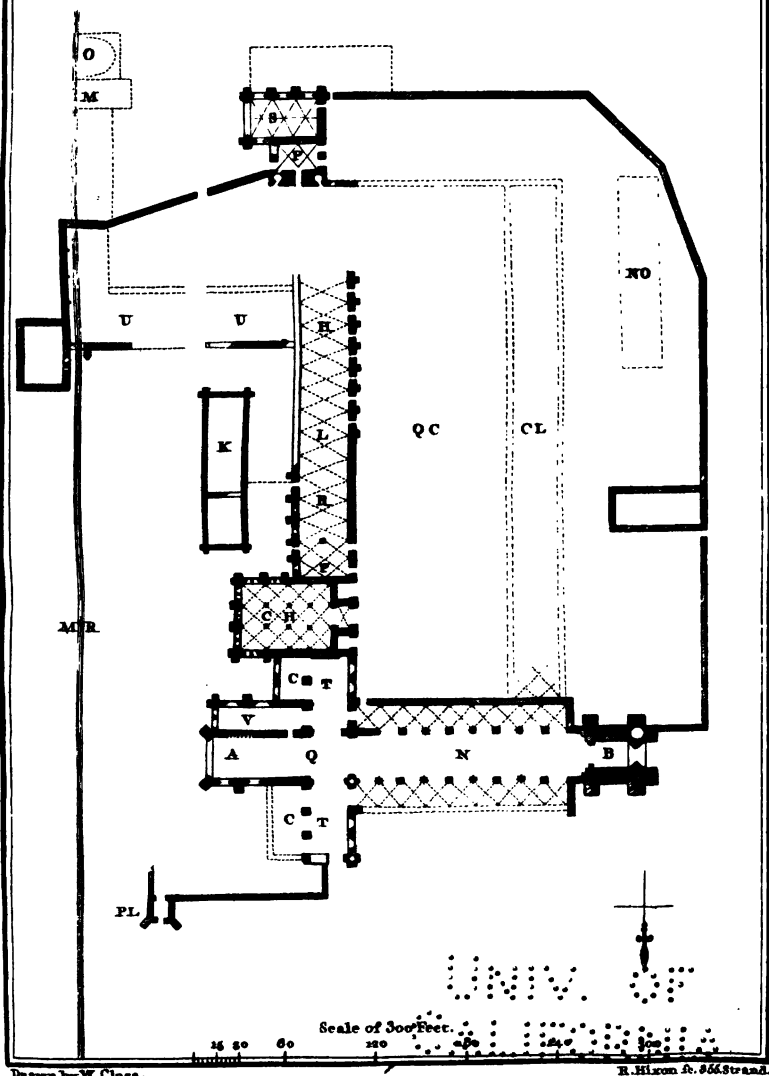
C C, chapels.

V, the Vestry.

T T, the transept ; at the north end of the transept below T, is the great door into the church ; and at the south end is a door case leading to the dormitory, through which the monks came into the church at midnight to sing mattins, or morning prayers. On the west side of the door at the north end of the transept, there is a spiral stair-case which, after rising in a perpendicular direction for a considerable height, has branched out into a passage in the western wall, and led to another flight of spiral stairs, on the top of one of the clustered columns, which supported the central spire over the intersection of the nave and the transept. These different flights of steps have formed the communication between the ground floor of the church and the higher parts of the spire.

N, the nave of the church. Above N, is the southern aisle ; and below N, is the northern aisle. In the south wall adjoining the transept, is a door-way opening

*The Ground Plan of the Abbey of S.^t Mary in
Furness.*



Drawn by W. Close.

R. Hixson & Co. Strand.

TO THE
LIBRARY

EXPLANATION OF THE GROUND PLAN OF FURNESS ABBEY. 73

ing into a quadrangular court: There has probably been also a door-way in the north wall, near the west end of the nave.

B, the belfry, or tower at the west end of the church. In the wall on the south side of the ruins of this tower close to the west window, there is a part of the spiral stairs which led to the top of the tower.

C H, C L, H, K, L, M, N O, O, P, P L, Q C, R, S, U, represent the chapter-house, the cloisters, and parts of the Abbey adjoining.

C H, the chapter-house, over which were the library and scriptorium. The roof is represented as it lately stood. The porch has been ornamented with a deep ox-eye cornice, and pillasters of marble. The pillasters are demolished, but the roof is entire. On each side of this porch there is a portico in the wall, with a similar cornice.

R, the dining-room, or refectory. There has been a passage leading from it to K, the kitchen and offices, over which were lodging-rooms for the secular servants.

L, the locutorium, calefactory, and conversation room.

H, halls and rooms.

S, a building, on the outside of the strait enclosure, supposed to have been the school house: there is a stone seat all round, and in the south wall is the stone pillar upon which was erected the pulpit of the teacher. The roof of this building is entire, and also that of a passage adjoining. Over these have been apartments.

P P, passages.

C L, the opposite wing of the cloisters razed to the ground.

Q C, the area of the quadrangular court.

P L, a porter's lodge and gateway.

M, the mill.

M R, the mill race.

O, the great oven.

N O, The ruins of a building of uncertain extent, supposed to have been the Noviciate.

U U, The ruins of buildings of uncertain extent and appropriation.

The

The rivulet from the north which constantly runs through the valley is conducted by the east end of the church and side of the cloisters in a subterraneous passage, or tunnel, which is arched over. Another temporary brook from the west, has been conducted by N O, and under S, in a similar manner. There has been also a subterraneous passage, leading from the race of the rivulet, under K, and forwards in an unknown direction: It has probably been conducted under some part of the church, and has served for a drain or sewer.

DIMENSIONS OF THE CHURCH, THE CHAPTER-HOUSE AND CLOISTERS.

The inside length of the **CHURCH** from east to west, is 275 feet 8 inches: the thickness of the east-end wall, and the depth of the east-end buttress 8 feet 7 inches: the thickness of the west-end wall 9 feet 7 inches: the depth of the west-end buttress 10 feet 8 inches: the extreme length of the church 304 feet 6 inches. The inside width of the east-end is 28 feet, and the thickness of the two side walls 10 feet: The total width of the east-end is therefore, 38 feet. The height of the arch above Q, from the floor to the under side of the center stone is 52 feet 6 inches.

The inside length of the **TRANSEPT** is 130 feet: the south wall is 6 feet, and the north wall 3 feet 6 inches, in thickness: the inside width of the transept is 28 feet 4 inches: the thickness of the two side walls 8 feet 8 inches: the whole breadth of the transept is therefore 37 feet.

The inside width of the **NAVE** is 66 feet; and the thickness of the two side walls, 8 feet; therefore the whole width of the nave is 74 feet. The height of the side walls of the church has been about 54 feet.

The inside of the **CHAPTER-HOUSE** measures 60 feet, by 45 feet 6 inches, and the thickness of each wall 3 feet 6 inches.

The inside width of the **CLOISTERS** is 31 feet 6 inches, and the thickness of the two walls 8 feet.

The area of the quadrangular court is 338 feet 6 inches, by 102 feet 6 inches. On Solemn days the monks

monks used to walk in procession round this court, under a shade.

Amongst the monks there were different classes, to each of which different departments were assigned. Those who attended the church service, were confined to strict silence, and the strait enclosure: the times for conversation were, after dinner, in the Locutorium, or conversation-room, and on some particular days, when they had liberty to walk abroad in company, for exercise and relaxation; but they were seldom permitted to receive or return visits. The other class of monks were employed in cultivating their lands, and performing the servile works of the monastery.

During the residence of the monks at Tulket, and until the election of their fifth abbot in Furness (Richard de Baiocis) they were of the order of Savigny under the rule of St. Benedict: and from their habit or dress of grey cloth were called Grey Monks.

At the time of the general matriculation of the Savignian monasteries with that of Citeaux the monks of Furness being well satisfied with the Benedictin rule, declined the matriculation; and Peter de Eboraço their abbot, according to a resolution taken in full chapter, was dispatched to Rome to plead an exemption, and apply for the pope's permission, that they might live according to the rule which they had at first embraced, notwithstanding the transmigration of the Savigny monks. The brethren of Savigny, considering Peter as a refractory monk in not following the example of the mother monastery, they, notwithstanding his abbatial dignity, and that he, as an Englishman, could judge what suited the site and climate of Furness much better than either Frenchman, Norman, or Italian, intercepted him on his return from Rome, conducted him to Savigny, stripped him of his abbacy, and compelled him to learn the Cistercian rule. On this occasion Richard de Baioces obtained his crosier, and Peter was afterwards chosen abbot of Quamore. Richard had lived a monk at Savigny, but was at this time a monk of St. Mary's, in Furness, where he had acquired a high

96 PECULIAR SITUATIONS OF CISTERCIAN MONASTRIES.

a high reputation for sanctity and learning, and by his address, had gained the affection of his brethren to so great a degree, that on the expulsion of Peter de Ebberaco, he was chosen abbot without any opposition.

Richard de Baioces, being himself a Norman, entered readily into the views of the Savigny monks; and having once declared his intention of a filiation with Claraval, the monks joined him in compliment to St. Bernard: they accepted of the reform, changed their dress from grey to white, and so became Cistercians; the rules of which order they religiously observed until the general dissolution of monasteries.

The Cistercians generally made choice of solitary and uncultivated places for the sites of their houses: on which account all their lands, whether cultivated by themselves, or by others at their expence, were exempted from the payment of tithes: and it appears to have been the favourite practice of the monks to apply themselves assiduously to the improvement of their lands, more especially during the first fervour of their institute. That they had followed this mode in Furness, is sufficiently evident from the numerous marl-pits that are to be seen on all their estates which lie near the abbey and granges; and yet the use and memory of this method of improvement of lands are now lost in those parts; nor do the inhabitants so much as imagine that wheat was ever raised in Furness till of late years, notwithstanding, as will be shewn in the sequel, it is a certainty that the monks had not only sown wheat, and instructed their tenants in that branch of agriculture, but actually used to receive rent in that kind of grain.

Many and great were the privileges, franchises, and immunities, granted to this order in general by sundry princes and pontiffs; and in some particular monasteries very special favours were conferred. The monks were exempted from appearing in any court that was distant above two days journey from the monastery, upon the trial of any cause whatever: they were exempted from tithes for agistment of cattle, as also from paying tithes for

for orchards, woods, under-woods, copices, meadows, pastures, salt-works, mills, fisheries, the increase of cattle, &c. The ordinary could not call upon or punish them for any crime whatsoever; neither could their houses be visited by any one, except their own abbot. Their benefactors, and those who frequented their mills, together with their friends and servants, were exempted from all excommunications. Pope Boniface XI. attempted to exempt them from paying tithes for their lands, though let out to others; but this was rejected by king Henry IV. who never would permit the bull granted for that purpose to be executed.

The monks of Furness enjoyed all these privileges and immunities in common with their brethren, together with other particular privileges and favours from the see of Rome. Pope Eugenius III. received the abbey of Furness into his special protection, and granted thereto a bull, which shall have a place in this work after the extracts from the sundry charters granted to this monastery.

TRANSLATION OF THE FOUNDATION CHARTER OF STEPHEN
EARL OF BOLOGNE.

In the name of the Blessed Trinity, and in honour of St. Mary of Furness, I Stephen, earl of Bologne and Moreton, consulting God, and providing for the safety of my own soul, the soul of my wife the countess Matilda, the soul of my lord and uncle Henry king of England and duke of Normandy, and for the souls of all the faithful; living as well as dead, in the year of our Lord 1127, of the Roman indiction the 5th, and 18th of the epact:

Considering every day the uncertainty of life, that the roses and flowers of kings, emperors and dukes, and the crowns and palms of all the great, wither and decay; and that all things, with an uninterrupted course, tend to dissolution and death:

I therefore return, give and grant, to God and St. Mary of Furness, all Furness and Walney, (Wagnea) with the privilege of hunting; with Dalton, and all
my

my lordship in Furness (*infra Frudernesiam*) with the men and every thing thereto belonging, that is, in woods and in open grounds, in land and in water: and Ulverston, (*Olvestonam*) and Roger Braithwaite, with all that belongs to him; my fisheries at Lancaster, and Little Guoring, (*Guorenium Parvum*) with all the land thereof; with *sac* * and *soc* † *tol* ‡ and *team* § *infangenetheof*, ¶ and every thing within Furness, except the lands of Michael Le Fleming; with this view, and upon this condition, That in Furness an order of regular monks be by divine permission established: which gift and offering I by supreme authority appoint to be for ever observed; and that it may remain firm and inviolate for ever, I subscribe this charter with my hand, and confirm it with the sign of the Holy Cross.

Signed by

HENRY, King of England and Duke of Normandy.
THURSTAN, Archbishop of York.

AUDIN, } Bishops.
BOCES, }

ROBERT, Keeper of the Seal.
ROBERT, Earle of Gloster.

The next benefactor to Furness Abbey, in point of time, was Sir Michael Le Fleming. In the Furness register he is placed after William de Lancaster, probably because his donations were less considerable;

* *Saccum*, The power of imposing fines upon tenants and vassals within the lordship.

Soccum, The power and authority of administering justice.

† *Tollum*, A duty paid for buying or selling, &c.

§ *Team*, *Theam*, A royalty granted for trying bondmen and villains, with a sovereign power over their villain tenants, their wives, children and goods, to dispose of them at pleasure. This badge of feudal slavery was intirely abolished by the memorable stat. 12. Car. II. c. 24. which at one blow destroyed the system of slavery on this side the Tweed; but it remained longer in the neighbouring kingdom.

¶ *Infangtheofe*, The power of judging of theft committed within the liberty of Furness.

but

but for the sake of order and to preserve the sense of the reading entire, I have given translations of the charters of this Sir Michael Le Fleming their proper place in point of time ; the first of these being granted four-score years or more before the first William of Lancaster. By this method the transactions between the barons of Kendal and the abbey of Furness will be the better understood.

THE FIRST CHARTER OF SIR MICHAEL LE FLEMING.

IN the name of the Father, &c. Be it known to all the faithful of holy church, That I Michael Le Fleming do give and grant to God and St. Mary of Furness, and to the monks there serving God, Ros, with the fish-ponds, and all its members, in exchange for Berdesey, with its fish-ponds, and all its members ; Urswic, with all its appurtenances, except the church, which John the abbot gave to Daniel my son the clerk, in alms, with a carucate* and half of land for the term of six years, for which carucate and half of land the monks shall pay me the annual rent of fifteen shillings. With the consent of my son and heir, and of all the rest of my children.

Witness

RANDULF the Priest.

THE SECOND CHARTER OF SIR MICHAEL LE FLEMING.

IN the name of the Father, &c. Be it known to all men present and to come, That I Michael Le Fleming, consulting with God, and providing for the safety of my soul, and the souls of my father and mother, wife and children, in the year of our Lord 1153, give and grant to St. Mary of Furness, to the abbot of that place, and to all the convent there serving God, Fordeboc, with all its appurtenances, in perpetual alms ; which alms I give free from all claim of any one, with quiet and free possession, as an oblation offered to God, an evening one at least.

* A carucate of land (from *caruca* "a plough") is as much as may be laboured in a year with one plough.

Signed

Signed by me, with consent of William my son and heir,
and with the consent of all my children.

Signed by { WILLIAM my son,
GREGORY my Grandson,
and HUGH.

This probably is the Michael Le Fleming whom Baldwin his kinsman, knowing to be a valiant man, sent with some forces to assist the Conqueror in his enterprise against England. After the conquest was completed, and William seated on the throne of England, this valiant knight, with other Norman chiefs, were dispatched into the north to oppose the Scots, and awe the partisans of Edwin and Morcar, two powerful Saxons, who opposed themselves to the Conqueror for some time after the nation had submitted itself to the Norman yoke, and whose power William dreaded the most. Michael, for his fidelity in several good services, received from his master many noble estates in Furness, Gleaston and the manor of Aldingham,* with other lands in Furness. That Michael lived to a very advanced age is evident from the charter signed eighty-seven years after the Conquest, supposing him to be the same Michael Le Fleming who came over with the Conqueror; a supposition more than probable from the words of the charter itself, *sallim vespertinum*, "at least an evening one;" those words alluding to his great age: add to this his regard for the memory of his renowned master, expressed in the name of his son and heir William. Few gifts of this kind shew greater domestic harmony. Sir Michael was interred in the abbey, as were many of the nobility and gentry in those days.

We have seen that the lands in Furness, belonging to Sir Michael, are excepted in earl Stephen's charter: this exception, and his living in Furness, occasioned his lands to be called Michael's lands, to distinguish them from the Abbey lands; and now they are called

* Doomsday-book. In Aldingham, Ernulph. held 6 car. ad geld.
Much-

Muchlands, from a corruption of the word Michael. In like manner Urswick above mentioned is called Much-Urswick for Michael's Urswick; and by the same rule, what was originally called the manor of Aldingham is now called the manor of Muchland. In the year 1199, king John granted to William Le Fleming and his heirs a court leet and court baron, with all other liberties and privileges commonly granted therewith, except wreck of sea, reserving a rent of ten pounds per annum for his manor of Aldingham; which rent with the homage and service due for the same, was afterwards granted by king Henry III. in the 34th year of his reign, to the abbot of Furness and his successors, as may be seen in the inspeximus of king Henry V. and is paid now to his grace the duke of Montague, as lord of the honour of Furness.

This manor did not long remain in the name of Fleming; for in the year 1269 Michael Le Fleming dying without issue, and his brother William being drowned in Leven water, it descended to his only sister, Alice, wife of Richard de Caunesfield, or Cansfield; in which name it continued till the year 1293, when William de Caunesfield, or Cansfield, dying without issue it descended to John de Harrington, son of his sister Agnes, who had married Robert de Harrington; and in that name it continued until the year 1457, when Sir William Harrington dying without issue male, this manor descended to his grandson William Bonville, the son of his daughter Elizabeth, who had married William lord Bonville, and died in her fathers life time. This William was called William lord Harrington, and was slain at the battle of Wakefield in the year 1460, leaving an only daughter, named Cecilia, married to Thomas Grey marquis of Dorset, son of king Edward the IVth's queen. By him she had issue Thomas, who in 1494, upon the death of his father, became marquis of Dorset, and died 1530. He was succeeded by his son Henry, who was created duke of Suffolk by king Edward VI. and was beheaded for high treason against queen Mary in 1554. By his attainder the

manor of Muchland was forfeited to the crown. During the time this manor rested in the crown, several parts of it were dismembered by the kings James and Charles I. In the year 1629, it was conveyed to the earl of Holland and others for ninety-nine years, in trust for queen Henrietta during the term of her life, and after her decease to the use of the king, his heirs and successors. King Charles II. in 1672, reciting the before-mentioned grant made by his father, conveyed this manor to the earl of St. Alban's, and others, for the residue of the said term, in trust for his queen Catharine during her life; and the same king in 1679 granted the said manor to Bertie and others, in fee, in trust for Charles earl of Plymouth, (his natural son by Mrs. Catharine Peg) and the heirs of his body: but he dying the next year without issue, this manor again reverted to the crown, and remained therein until 1693, when king William and queen Mary, reciting the former grant, granted the said manor to George Sayer and John Sayer for ninety-nine years from the death of queen Catharine (who died in 1705) paying ten shillings a year rent and discharging the ten pounds a year due to the lordship of Furness. The remainder of this lease is now by assignment in his grace the duke of Montague.

C H A P. VII.

Notice of several ancient Transactions relative to Furness Fells; the Town of Ulverston; and the Abbey of Furness: with particulars concerning the Manor of Ulverston; and a List of the Benefactors to Furness Abbey, specifying the extent of their Grants and Donations.

THE monks had not been long in possession of Furness when a dispute arose between them, and William de Lancaster baron of Kendal, concerning the limits of Furness fells on that side which bounds
the

the barony of Kendal. This dispute was at last settled by a reference to thirty sworn men ; and the agreement was afterwards confirmed by the king, as appears by a Charter of Ratification.

The father of this William de Lancaster, the first of that name, baron of Kendal, was Gilbert the son of Ketel, the son of Eldred, son of Ivo de Taillebois, a Norman who came over with the Conqueror. William, by permission of king Henry II. took the name of Lancaster, and had the same confirmed to him and his heirs in parliament, and was summoned thereto by that name. He married Gundred countess of Warwick : by her he had the second William de Lancaster, baron of Kendal. He married Helwise de Studevill, and by her had issue Helwise his daughter and heir. Helwise married Gilbert the son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, in whose time the boundaries were again exchanged for the vill of Ulverston and part of the fells.

The vill of Ulverston, which at this time was granted away to the baron of Kendal, was part of the original grant made by the earl of Bologne to the monks of Furness ; and though we find no account of it before the general survey made by the Conqueror, yet probably it had been a place of note whilst the Britons inhabited these parts. That the Britons maintained themselves in Furness for some ages after the Saxons were settled in the other parts of England, is evident, from a grant made by Egfrid king of the Northumbrians to St. Cuthbert bishop of Lindesfarne, afterwards of Durham, who granted to him Cartmel, with the Britons that lived in it. Egfrid reigned above two hundred and twenty years after the Saxon invasion. From the proximity of place, we may reasonably judge that the same cast of people likewise then lived in the town afterwards called Ulverston, that is, the town of Ulphus, or U'phus, a Saxon name*.

Gilbert

* Ulphus, son of Seraldus, governed in the west parts of Deira, or Yorkshire, and probably extended his conquest for some time

Gilbert had not been long in possession of Ulverston before the dawn of liberty in Furness put it on a footing equally respectable with that of any other vill in the county, by his granting very considerable privileges to its inhabitants, and giving great encouragement to all those who would settle in it. Ulverston in Stephen's grant is comprehended in the lowest degree of feudal vassalage; the tenure was that of vassalage, and the tenants were the villains of the abbot of Furness, who could dispose of them, and all they had at his pleasure.

Gilbert enfranchised these people, by raising them to the degree of burghers, and vesting them with a free property. The great obligation which the burghers of Ulverston owe to the memory of their deliverer, will best appear by the recital of it in an *inspeximus* of King Henry IV. of which the following is a translation.

INSPEXIMUS OF THE CHARTER OF THE MANOR OF ULVERSTON†.

Henry, by the grace of God, king of England and France, and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these present letters shall come, sends greeting.

We have seen a certain charter of Gilbert the son of Roger, the son of Reinfred, made to the free burgesses of Ulverston in Furness, in these words:

“ Know all men, as well present as to come, That I Gilbert the son of Roger, the son of Reinfred, have given and granted, and by this my present charter confirm, unto my free burgesses of Ulverston in Furness, and their heirs, their liberties, to be freely and peaceably enjoyed by them of me and my heirs; to wit, that each burgess may take as many *toltes* (or house-steads) as he will, and also, may sell the same

time to the west seas; for there was Ulphus church, now St. John's chapel, and Ulphus park above Broughton, on the Cumberland side: and by epenthesis we have Ulverston, to distinguish it from Ulyeston in Yorkshire. See Camden's *Britannia*, under the article *York*.

† 10 Hen. IV.

when-

whensoever he will or can, always reserving therefore to me, my rent ; to wit, for every toft three pence : and also that they may take unto themselves green hew, or wood, out of my woods, under the inspection of my foresters, excepting from my woods of Plumpton, with their members and appurtenances : and that they shall and may have turbary and common of pasture, with other the inhabitants of Ulverston, even unto the highway of Pennington, as far as the south side thereof, except in my heys* of Plumpton, with their divisions. I have moreover granted to them, that the forfeiture of the tongue†, for words in the borough, shall be four pence, and that every other forfeiture be according to the custom of other boroughs belonging to the king, earls and barons, which are neighbouring to the aforesaid vill. I also grant that they shall sell each sextart of ale dearer by one penny than is done at Appleby, and to me, by one penny less than to their neighbours : but my bake-house, my dying-house, and fulling-mill, I retain to myself. I grant also, that I will not demand any other aids from them, but such as other burgesses of the king, earls and barons, throughout England, do pay. And for corn of their own growing, they shall pay mulltur § at my mill by the same measure as others my men ; and I will provide them mills for their foreign grain at the rate of the twenty-first dish. And I have further granted them, that they may sue and plead in my court without any forfeiture or penalty ; and if they lend or trust any thing, that doth belong to them, to me, if forty days shall pass, and the debt be not paid, they shall not be put to trust me any more till it be fully paid. Witness Gilbert of Lancaster, Gervas Ancourt, Adam Gernett, Alan the son of Benedict, Alan son of Ketelson, with his brother Roger Heton, Herbert

* Enclosed land.

† Any thing said against the lord of the manor.

‡ Sextarius, "a quart ;" (see Spelman) but here it is understood to signify a much greater quantity.

§ i. e. Tolls.

Helhall,

Helhall, Gilbert son of Adam, William son of Roger, Roger his son, Garnet our forester, and many others.*

The other privileges granted to Ulverston, by the succeeding barons of Kendal, shall be inserted, from the same *inspeximus*, in their proper place.

Gilbert son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, and Helwise, were succeeded by their son and heir William de Lancaster, the third of that name, baron of Kendal, about the fourth year of king Henry III. He is sometimes called William de Moubrey, and is the next considerable benefactor to the Abbey. In right of his mother he took the name of Lancaster, and was the eighth baron of Kendal, reckoning from Ivo de Taillebois.

TO ALL THE FAITHFUL IN CHRIST, WILLIAM DE LANCASTER GREETING.

BE it known to ye, that for the health of my own soul, the soul of Agnes my spouse, and the souls of all my predecessors and successors, I have given and granted to the lord abbot of Furness, and to the monks there serving God, certain lands which I held of them; that is, all Scathwaite and Egton, with all their members and appurtenances: the which lands I bequeath to them with my body; also a boat sufficient to carry necessities on Thurston water, and another small boat for fishing on the same water, whenever they please, with twenty nets for the use of my aforesaid monks; also on Windermere one boat sufficient to carry *mairemium** and other necessities, and another small boat for fishing, with twenty nets, without any opposition from me or my heirs: but if any servant belonging to the monks, who shall have the care of their boats on the said waters, commit trespass in my forests, he shall be punished at my discretion; and if such servant refuse to give and make reasonable satisfaction, he shall be dismissed, with the loss of his wages, by the monks, from their service. Moreover, by these pre-

* Materials for building, particularly timber.

sents, I will, command, and testamentarily confirm, that my corps shall be interred in that place which I have made choice of within the aforesaid monastery, and which is in the presbytery, near to the body of my grandfather, William de Lancaster, of happy memory. And the said monks shall have what I have charitably bequeathed as aforesaid, and possess the same in peace as a perpetual alms; and I the said William and my heirs will for ever warrant, quitclaim, and defend the said alms against all men.

In presence of these witnesses to this my gift and legacy:

Lady AGNES, my spouse.

JOHN, Prior of Coningsheved.

My brother ROGER.

ROBERT de LAYBURNE.

And LAURENCE, my knight.

ROWLAND, my seneshal.

GILBERT de LANCASTER.

My high constable of KIRKBY.

ROBERT LE TAYLOR.

GILBERT BOVILE, &c.

Given at Kirkby, in Kendal, 6 Nov. 1240.

Agnes, after the death of her lord and husband, confirmed the above grant, and released her right of dower in the said lands.

THE QUITSLAIM OR RELEASE OF AGNES, LATE WIFE OF
WILLIAM DE LANCASTER.

To all to whom these presents shall come, Agnes, late the wife of William de Lancaster, sends greeting.

BE it known to all men, that I, for the good of the soul of my late husband, William de Lancaster, and of my own soul, have granted, remitted, given up, and quitclaimed, to God and the Blessed Mary of Furness, and to the abbot and convent there serving God, all the lands belonging to them, with their appurtenances, to which I claimed right of dower before the king's justices of his court of King's Bench; to wit, of that land, which they have by gift from my late husband, in Furness; so that neither I, nor any one for me, can
claim

claim or demand any thing from them in right of dower on any of the said lands or their appurtenances: and, that no one may hereafter call in doubt this my quit-claim, I, in my chaste widowhood, have hereunto put my hand and seal, in presence of these witnesses.

RICHARD de COUPLAND.

ROGER de LANCASTER.

JOHN de BUSCELLES.

WILLIAM de FURNESS.

RICHARD de KIRKBY, and others.

This third William de Lancaster, the eighth baron of Kendal, gave to one Laurence de Cornwall, and his heirs, the mills of Ulverston, paying for them at certain terms.....and other lands and tenements there, paying yearly, on the Ascension of our Lord, thirty shillings, and twelve pence, with knight's service. This Laurence had a son John, who had a son Laurence. This last Laurence, having no heir of his own body, gave to Edmund de Nevill and his heirs, the said mills of Ulverston, with the lands and tenements, charged with the same rents and service. These services and rents the abbot of Furness received; the reason of which will appear hereafter.

Edmund de Nevill left a son William, whose son was John, father of Thomas, who was living in the year 1409.

Stell says, that this William de Lancaster gave to the predecessor of Sir Thomas le Fleming, knight, Coniston with its appurtenances, to be held by knight's service and a rent of two pence halfpenny per annum; which Coniston the said Sir Thomas held of the abbot and convent of Furness, as part of his half of the manor of Ulverston; and for which he did homage to the abbot, John de Boulton, on the feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, and paid his relief of forty shillings in presence of Sir Alan de Pennington, knight; Christopher de Broughton, Alexander de Kirkby, Roger his brother, William de Berdesay, and Ywan de Asmunderlaw. But this is a mistake, since it appears by the original grant now at Rydal, that it was Roger Fitz-Reinfred, father of

of this William, who gave the manor of Coniston to Gilbert Fitz-Bernulf, from whom it came to the Ursicks, and from them by marriage to the Flemings. The last-mentioned William de Lancaster gave to the predecessor of Richard de Kirkby, and his heirs, Dunnerdale, to be held by knight's service, and a rent of..... He also confirmed to one Hilward de Broughton, and his Heirs Broughton, to be held by knight's service, and a rent of..... and to a predecessor of Sir Allan de Pennington and his heirs, Tilburthwait, to be held by knight's service and a rent of two pence halfpenny; which Tilburthwait was held of the abbot and convent by the said service and rent, being part of his half of the manor of Ulverston.

The same William also gave all Rosset to different people, to be held of the same abbot by knight's service, and a yearly rent; of which Rosset, one Vane of Asmunderlaw, in the year 1409, possessed two parcels, by the like tenure, and the rent of six-pence halfpenny per annum for each parcel. Vane did suit and service for these parcels to the abbot, John de Boulton, and paid his relief, 1404, in presence of Sir Alan de Pennington, Sir Thomas le Fleming, knights; Christopher de Broughton, Esqr. and others.

A material difficulty occurs here in giving this third William de Lancaster a successor. Doctor Burn informs me that he was succeeded in Furness by his sister Alice, who was married to William de Lindesey, who had a son Walter, who had a son William, who had a son William, who left Christian his only child and heir. In the Cockersand register, printed by Dugdale*, it is said that this last William died without issue, and that Helwise his mother married a second husband, Peter de Brus the elder, by whom she had two daughters, Alice and Lerota; that Lerota married Alán de Multon, and died without issue; and that Alice married William de Lindesey, by whom she had issue a son Walter, &c. Alice, in this account, was the qualified

* *Monasticon Anglican.* vol. ii. p. 636.

sister

sister of the third William de Lancaster, and succeeded him in right of her mother Helwise, daughter and sole heir of the second William de Lancaster, the sixth baron of Kendal, by Gundred his wife; and this tallies pretty nearly with Doctor Burn's pedigree. However, Stell†, the Furness monk, gives a very different account, which in justice to him I shall here insert, and make use of it so far as it is connected with the state of Furness.

"The third William de Lancaster, (the ninth) baron of Kendal, married Agnes de Brus, by whom he had issue three daughters; Helwise, married to Peter de Brus the elder; Alice married to Lord William de Lindesey; and Lerota, married to Alan de Multon. Lerota died childless. William not having any heir male of his own body, the manor of Ulverston descended to Helwise and Alice, the two surviving daughters and coheirs of the third William de Lancaster, and was accordingly divided betwixt them; and the abbot of Furness obtained that part which belonged to William de Lindesey and Alice his wife."

Stell, who gives us this account, does not say upon what terms, or for what consideration, the abbot obtained the moiety of the manor of Ulverston. Probably this William de Lindesey, and Alice his wife, conferred on them the remainder, after the death of Roger, natural son of Gilbert, son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, whom William the third calls his brother, (p. 87) and who had it for the term of his natural life. King Edward III. adds Stell, took this moiety of the manor of Ulverston from the monks, and bestowed it on John de Coupland*, who had married Johanna, relict of William

† Monasticon Anglican vol. i. p. 707.

* This was the valiant Coupland, whose memory is deservedly transmitted to posterity, as well on account of his personal bravery, as truly heroic conduct, at the battle of Durham; when, without loosing the respect due to the royal foe, (who by repeated blows, and the dashing out of his teeth, provoked him to slay, or be slain by him) the valiant captain obliged the king of Scots, David the Second, to live, and become his prisoner

William de Coucy or Conty, son of Ingelram, and Christian his wife, daughter and sole heir of William de Lindesey, son of William, son of Walter, son of that William de Lindesey, who married Alice, second daughter (or, according to the Cockersand register, sister) of the third William de Lancaster, eighth baron of Kendal. Sir William de Coucy died about the seventeenth year of king Edward III. and in the twenty-fifth of that reign, by an inquisition post mortem, it was found that a moiety of the barony of Kendal, and of consequence a moiety of Ulverston also, came to the crown by escheat; for Sir William de Coucy had died without issue, and Ingelram his half-brother and next heir, being an alien, born in France, could not inherit: whereupon the king granted the premises to the said Johanna, wife of John de Coupland, for the term of her life; with remainder to Ingelram, lord de Conty, who had married the king's daughter, Isabell; and after that to Isabell and her heirs, with remainder to the crown.

The abbot of Furness, on the death of Sir William de Coucy, as chief lord of the liberties and royalties of Furness, was entitled, according to the spirit of the feudal law, to the escheat of the moiety of the manor of Ulverston, as his right: but it seems that the king (Edward III.) set aside the grant from the lord de Lindesey and Alice his wife, and over-ruled the right of escheat in favour of Coupland; by which means the monks were obliged to be satisfied with the compliment of the confirmation of their privileges from the king, and leave to enclose land in Furness.

The other moiety of the manor of Ulverston* belonging to Peter de Brus, lord of Skelton, in right of his

prisoner; for which the king rewarded him with five hundred pound per annum, (a great income in those days, being equal to twenty knights fees) until he could receive an equivalent in land, where he himself should chuse: he also created him a knight banneret, and conferred many other marks of royal favour upon him.

* Monasticon Anglican. ibidem.

wife

wife Helwise. By her he had issue, Peter de Brus the younger, and four daughters, viz. Margaret, Agnes, Lucia, and Ladrin. Margaret, in the reign of Henry III. married Robert de Ros, of Wirke. This family of Ros was afterwards, by marriage, united with that of Parr, in the reign of King Richard II. when William del Parr married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Ros, by his wife Catharine, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, of Sizergh, in Westmorland, grand-daughter and sole heir of Sir Thomas de Ros; from whom descended Catharine Parr, the last queen of King Henry VIII.

Agnes married Walter de Fawkenbergh; Lucia married Marmaduke de Theweing or Thweng: this branch was absorbed in the family of Lumley, in the reign of Edward III. when Lucia de Thweng, daughter and sole heir of Marmaduke de Thweng, married Sir Robert de Lumley, ancestor to the present Lumley family. Ladrin was married to John Belew, or Beaulieu.

Peter de Brus, the younger, died without issue; after his death the aforesaid Walter and Marmaduke took seisin of what belonged to them in right of their wives, Agnes and Lucia. Anno Domini 1272, Walter and Marmaduke, Agnes and Lucia, after seisin taken, gave to Roger de Lancaster, natural brother to the third William de Lancaster, eighth baron of Kendal, and uncle to Agnes and Lucia, their share of all their lands in Furness, viz. in Ulverston.

It has been already observed, that other privileges were granted to Ulverston by the succeeding barons of Kendal, as set forth and confirmed in the before-mentioned inspeimus of king Henry IV. I shall therefore proceed in the translation of that record, which continues thus.

“ We have also seen a certain writing of Ingolram or Ingelram de Guynes, and Christian his wife, made to the aforesaid burgesses of Ulverston, in these words.

TO all to whom these presents shall come, or who shall see or hear the same, Ingelram de Guynes, and

† Page 86.

Christian

Christian his wife, send greeting, &c. Know all men by these presents, that we, for us and our heirs and assigns for ever, have granted and quitclaimed, that our burgesses of our town of Ulverston, in Furness, be free and quit from all duty of being our chamberlains*, so that neither they, nor their heirs or assigns, either by us, or our heirs, or assigns, or any of our vassals, tenants, or bailiffs, be compelled or distrained to receive any thing for our use, or to lend or lay out any thing for us, or be in any respect charged by way of receiving. And we, Ingelram de Guynes, and Christian my wife, and our heirs and assigns, the aforesaid liberties of the said burgesses against all men shall and will warrant for ever by these presents. In witness whereof, to this our writing we have affixed our seals in presence of these witnesses, Sir John Cornwall, knight, William de Osmunderlaw, Adam son of Adam de Berdsey, Roger Child, John Bell.

This Ingelram, as was before mentioned, had married Christian, daughter and heir of William de Lindsey; and dying in her life time, she, upon his death, repeating the above grant, confirmed it in her own right and name, in presence of Adam de Berdsey, Lawrence de Osmunderlaw, Roger de Stanerlith, Thomas Scale, and Nicholas de Broughton, at Windermere, on Sunday next after the feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist, in the seventh year of Edward III.

In the thirteenth year of Edward I. Roger de Lancaster had granted the same exemptions, with this verbal difference—"Nor in any other respect charged, save only for such things which for their particular burgages ought to be done: nor to do any other thing, save what the burgesses of Kirkby Kendal do. Witness, Sir Thomas Morthing, prior of Conishead; Sir Richard le Fleming, John de Cornwall, Richard de Bracton,

* The tenants, or headborough men, were frequently charged with collecting the lord's rents at their own expence: the custom remains in some divisions of the barony of Kendal at this day; and therefore the exemption here granted was a considerable favour in those days.

knights;

knights; Gilbert de Bronnolesheved; Hugh, my chaplain; John Le Strange.

"Given at Witherslack, upon the feast of St. Thomas the Martyr, 13 Ed. I."

This Roger had a son and heir, viz, John de Lancaster, who, succeeding his father, confirmed the same exemptions, in presence of Sir Edmund de Nevill, and Sir John de Kirkby, knights; William of Osmunderlaw, William de Tours, Nic. de Broughton, &c. and these grants were ratified by the same charter of king Henry IV. in manner following.

"Moreover we have caused the aforesaid charters, writings, and Letters, to be exemplified at the request of Richard Sharp, clerk, according to the tenor of these presents. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent.

"Witness ourselves at Lancaster, the 12th day of August, in the tenth year of our reign."

This Roger de Lancaster, by application to king Edward I. when on his progress into the north, obtained a charter for a weekly market to be held on Thursday, and a yearly free fair on the eve, day, and morrow after the nativity of the Virgin Mary*. This grant is dated at Karleol (Carlisle,) on the 11th day of September, in the eighth year of the reign of king Edward I †.

We

* i. e. The 7th, 8th, and 9th of September.

† Regis Edw. I. CARTA de Mercato et Feria de ULVERSTON.

EDWARDUS, Dei gratia, rex Angliæ, dominus Hibernie, dux Aquitanie, archiepiscopis, epis. abbatibus, prioribus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vicecomitibus, prepositis, ministris, et omnibus ballivis, et fidelibus suis.

Sciatis nos concessisse, et hac carta nostra confirmasse, dilecto et fidei nostro Rogero de Lancastre, quod ipse et heredes sui in perpetuum habeant unum Mercatum apud Ulverston, in Furneisse, in comitatu Lancastr. singulis septimanis per diem Jovis, et unam Feriam ibidem singulis annis per tres dies duraturam, videlicet in vigilio, in die, et crastino, nativitatis Beate Marie, nisi mercatum illud et feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum.

Quare volumus, et firmiter precipimus, pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quod predictus Rogerus et heredes sui in perpetuum habeant

We have seen that Ulverston was part of the lands with which the monastery of Furness was endowed, at its first foundation, by the earl of Bologne, in 1127; and that it continued in possession of the monks till the year 1195, or thereabouts, when the then abbot, by way of exchange, granted it away, reserving a yearly rent of ten shillings, to Gilbert, who had married Helwise*, daughter and sole heir of the second William de Lancaster, sixth baron of Kendal. In the year 1245, the third William de Lancaster, son and heir of Gilbert and Helwise, was seised of the said manor under the said grant of the abbot. He dying without issue, it descended to his two daughters, according to Stell's account, but, as others say, to his two sisters; one of whom married Peter de Brus, lord of Skelton, in the east riding of Yorkshire; the other, to lord William de Lindesey. The moiety belonging to the wife of Peter de Brus came to Roger de Lancaster, natural brother to the third William de Lancaster; as did also, for term of life, the other moiety. Roger died about the year 1290, and was succeeded by John his son, in the moiety of Peter de Brus, who in 1334 gave it to John de Harrington. He was succeeded by his son Robert, who on the third of July, in the eleventh year of the reign of king Richard II. obtained a confirmation of the free weekly market and annual fair, which had been granted by king Edward I. From the Harringtons it came to Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, in the

habeant predicta Mercatum et Feriam apud manerium suum predictum, cum omnibus libertatibus, et liberis consuetudinibus, ad hujusmodi mercatum et feriam pertinentibus; nisi mercatum illud et feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum, sicut predictum est.

His testibus venerabilibus patribus,

R. Bathon et Wellen, et

W. Norwicen. epis.

Henerico de Lacy,

Comite Lencoln.

Johe. de Vecy,

Roberto Tybbotot,

Hugone filio Ottonis,

Roberto filio Johanis, et

aliis.

Dat. per manum nostram apud Karleol, undecimo die Septembris, anno regni nostri octavo.

* Page 83.

same

same manner as the manor of Muchland, and was forfeited to the crown, by his attainder, in 1554.

William de Lindesey's moiety came to William de Coucy, who dying in 1342, without heir, it escheated to the abbot of Furness as chief lord. But this escheat being suspended by the king, in favour of Coupland, and Johanna his wife, for their joint lives, it after their death reverted to the abbey of Furness, and continued therein until the dissolution, in the 28th year of Henry VIII. 1537. when, together with their other estates, it was surrendered into the King's hands.

This manor remained in the crown until king James I. in 1609, granted one moiety thereof to Salter and Williams. The other moiety was afterwards, in 1612, granted, by the same king, to Whitmor and Verdon in fee. In process of time, it became vested in Kirkby, whose trustees, in 1718, conveyed the same to Mr. Abrahams in trust. In 1736, Mr. Harrison, a mortgagee of this manor, and Mr. Abrahams, the mortgager, and his wife, by indentures of lease and release, bearing date the 28th and 29th of October, 1736, for the sum of four hundred and ninety pounds, conveyed the manor of Ulverston to Mr. Dummer, who by lease and release, bearing date the 4th, 11th, and 12th, of November, in the same year, in consideration of the like sum of four hundred and ninety pounds conveyed it to his grace the Duke of Montague.

The boundaries of this manor are no where sufficiently particularised, although the boundaries of the parish are distinctly ascertained in the following ancient perambulation of Ulverston. This only is certain, viz. that the parish comprehends the manor, but not vice versa; the manor of Nevill-Hall being within the vill of Ulverston.

THE PERAMBULATION OF THE BARONY OR MANOR OF ULVERSTON, IN THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER, USED AND CONTINUED FROM THE REIGN OF KING EDWARD III.

¶ These are the boundaries, franchises, and liberties; of the borough and barony of Ulverston.

Beginning

“ Beginning at the thorn, called the White Thorn, which standeth on Conishead bank, and so passing through the middle stream of the water of Levens, towards the east, as far as the little water called Thouse of Crake; from thence ascending unto the Goos-Eller and from the Goos-Eller ascending to a river called, Black-beck of Torver, to the north; and descending from the Black-beck of Torver, to the west, down to a place called the Poake in the west; and so on to the head of the river called Black-beck, to the south; and from thence to the scrogs, or underwood, called Harley-Greave; descending from Harley-Greave, towards the south; unto Brandreth-stones; and from thence descending to the boundary of Pennington, at the highway called Street-gate, to the south; and from thence, following through the said Street-gate, unto the fore-named Thorn, at Conishead bank.”

The profits of this manor consist of free rents, customary rents, encroachment rents, hen rents, greenhew rents, shearing rents, moss rents, and saltcoat rents; the town term, which is held every seventh year; the fines and amerciements, two court leets, and a court baron; the fines of customary tenants upon every alienation by death, or purchase of the tenant: (these are by custom certain, though different in many of the estates; and in some of the estates, the tenants pay a certain fine upon the death of the lord:) and all other liberties and advantages usually belonging to such courts; the profits of a fair at Ulverston, and the free fishing, upon Thurston water, within the several parishes of Ulverston, Dalton*, Hawkshead, Colton, Otterstock, Napingtree and Watergarth: all which are now enjoyed by his grace the duke of Montague.

Here we return to the names of benefactors to the Abbey of Furness, taken from Dodsworth's manuscript, in the Bodleian library, Oxford.

* The fisheries within the manor of Dalton were by special grant given by king George I. to Sir Thomas Preston.

William† earl of Bologne, Moreton and Warren, granted to the abbot of Furness three shillings every day that he appeared at his court.

King Edward I. in the 10th year of his reign, granted to him free warren in all his lands.

Robert de Layburne quitclaimed to the abbot all right of getting mine (viz. iron and copper ore) within the abbot's jurisdiction, excepting a limited quantity, which he had by grant from Hugh de Moriceby, with consent of the abbot and convent, during the life of the said Hugh. Witness Sir John de Hoddleston, Allan de Coupland, Robert de Harrington, knights. Done in the abbey of Furness, October 14, 1270.

Gilbert de Berdsey, son of Margaret de Berdsey, daughter of Robert de Boyville, released to God, and St. Mary of Furness, his land of Alinschaes, with the appurtenances. Done at Furness, February 1, 1272. Witness Allan de Coupland, Richard de Broughton, knights.

Alexander de Kirkby Ireleth gave land near his grange of Domerholm (Dunerholme) called Seteplan-garthes, A. D. 1225.

The same Alexander de Kirkby Ireleth released to the abbot &c. four oxgangs of land in Kirkby.

Alexander de Kirkby acknowledged the abbot's right to the church of Kirkby, 11 Hen. III.

John de Kirkby Ireleth conveyed to Adam, son of Richard de Kirkby Ireleth, son of Alan, by Christian his wife, daughter of Coyners, all the land and waste belonging to him in Rosthwait-bank; with other parcels. Adam conveyed the same to Adam de Berdsey, and Isabell his wife. Afterwards it came, by conveyance, to Thomas Child, of Dalton, for his homage and service, reciting a release of the same from Richard, son of Allan, son of Ormi de Kirkby Ireleth; and Allan, son of Richard de Kirkby Ireleth, released the same to being in Broughton; then Richard,

† Third Son of king Stephen.

son and heir of Richard de Broughton, knight, granted, released, and quitclaimed, the premises to the abbey of Furness.

Helwise, daughter of the second William de Lancaster, sixth baron of Kendal, who married Gilbert, son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, granted and quitclaimed to Robert, abbot of Furness, buck, doe, and falcon, with all her right in that part of the fells which belonged to the monks.

John, son and heir of Roger de Lancaster, quitclaimed to the abbot all right to the wood, moss, and pasture, of Angerton Moss.

John, son of Robert de Harrington, knight, released and quitclaimed all his right to that part of Angerton Moss, which William Cockerham, vicar of Dalton, held, with free ingress and egress.

Adam de Huddleston released to the abbot his right to the forty moss-rooms, which had been conveyed to him from Ralph de Kirkby.

Christopher de Broughton, and Christian his wife, gave land in Broughton.

William de Lafwyk (Lowick) son of Robert de Towers gave a rent of five shillings per annum, issuing out of his farm of Lafwyk. Witness Robert de Boynvill (Boyvill) William de Berdsey, Adam son of Adam de Kellet.

The monks of Furness claimed a right to the churches of Ulverston and Pennington, as chapels depending on their church of Urswick.

Gilbert de Berdsey, son of Margaret, daughter of Robert de Boyvill, gave and released all the land in Berdsey, which had been conveyed to him by William de Berdsey, in a deed dated 1278.

Elizabeth, daughter of Adam, son of Gilbert de Urswick, late wife of Sir Richard le Fleming, confirmed five hides of land, which Adam, her father, had given in Urswick. Witness Sir John de Huddleston, Allan de Pennington, William de Cancefield, knights.

William

William, son and heir of the first Sir Michael le Fleming, confirmed what his father had granted in exchange for Berdsea.

And Michael, son of William, son of Sir Michael le Fleming, confirmed the same. This second Michael was also called de Furness, in a confirmation, from his son and heir William, to the monks.

“I William, son of Michael, son of William de Furness, confirm to the abbot of Furness what my grandfather did give, Crimelton and Ros*, with the fishing, &c.”

A dispute arose betwixt the second William le Fleming, or, as he calls himself, son of Michael de Furness, concerning suit and service at the abbot's court at Dalton; but the same was adjusted, by the interposition of friends, at Beaumont Grange. Witness John de Cancefield, &c.

In the reign of King Henry III. a contest, between Allan de Pennington and the monks, about some land that lay to the high road leading from Pennington to Kirkby Ireleth, and betwixt Ulnebec and was determined in the following manner; viz. that the monks should not enter the land of the said Allan, nor his heirs, without his and their leave.

Henry de Redman gave three shillings per annum, for maintaining of lights in the church. Witness Robert lord of Kirkby, Raff de Burton, and his brother Michael.

Benet Pennington, and Mildred his brother, with consent of their heirs, gave the land of Skeldon-Moor in perpetual alms.

Allan, son of Richard de Coupland, acknowledged himself bound to pay a rent of one mark for land in Coupland. Witness Henry Lee, and Gilbert Culwen, knights.

* These two villages, since that time, have been swallowed up by the sea, and the memory of them is extinct, though they undoubtedly existed in the time of king Henry III.

Robert

Robert, abbot of Furness, granted to Sir Richard son of Sir Allan de Coupland, and his heirs, a chantry in his chapel of Bolton, in the parish of Ulverston (it should be Urswick)*. The shell of the chapel, and part of the dwelling-house or the chantry are at present entire; the doors and windows are in the rude Gothic taste, and plainly express their ancient and original use.

Allan, son of Richard de Coupland, granted free chase to the abbot in all his lands in Furness, A. D. 1289.

From an inquest taken at Lancaster, 28 Ed. III. it appeared that Hugh de Dalton, alias Skillier, then late abbot of Furness, during his government, had acquired of Allan de Coupland, knight, the manor of Bolton, in Furness.

Richard de Coupland granted the manor of Bolton, in Furness, to the abbey. Descendants of that family are still living in Furness. The original writings of conveyance are at Rydal Hall.

The monks were careful to have the foundation charters of their houses confirmed by succeeding kings, and all considerable donations secured to them by every descent from the first donor: hence it is, that there are found, in the chartularies of religious houses, the regular pedigrees of almost every family of any note or consequence. From these sources Leland, Camden, Dugdale, and others, have taken their valuable Genealogical Histories of ancient families; and the College of Arms, their Memoirs. Had the practice of visitation, which had its beginning a little before the

* GRANT OF A CHANTRY, IN THE CHAPEL OF BOLTON.

SCIANT presentes et futuri, quod inter Robertum abbatem & conventum de Furness ex una parte, et dominum Richardum, filium Allani de Coupland, ex altera parte, super cantaria capellae de Bolton in Furnis. sub hac forma conquiret. Abbas concessit domino Richardo filio Allani, et heredibus suis, cantarium dictae capellae suae de Bolton, in parochia de Ulverston (*legat de Urswick*) &c.

Bolton is a single messuage, in the parish of Urswick, in Furness, which with Adgarly, constitutes a manor, and belongs to the Earl of Derby.

suppression

suppression of monasteries, being regularly continued, the commons of England would not have been so often involved in ruinous lawsuits, in matters of property and descent, as has happened since the destruction of monasteries, and discontinuation of visitations.

The prudent œconomy of religious houses did not always prevent descendants from recalling the gifts of their ancestors, which they frequently recovered against the monks, or obliged them to purchase the quitclaim. The government also made frequent use of the same means to squeeze large sums from the rich abbeys; and the minister found his account in favouring them with his protection*. 11. Hen. III. The abbot of Furness paid 4000 marks to the king for confirmation of privileges granted to his convent, a sum at that time equal to ten times the present value: A letter of abbot Roger to Cromwell insinuates, that it was no new thing to hire the protection of the minister. The answer of king James IV. to his uncle Henry VIII. soliciting him to copy his example, in suppressing of monasteries to fill his exchequer, shews how much the wealth of the religious was in the power of the prince†.

C H A P. VIII.

Details concerning the Order, Dress, and Privileges of the Abbey of Furness; and its special Patronage.

THE cistercian order of monks, it has already been observed, had its origin at Cisteaux, in Burgundy, about the year of our Lord 1070, or 1078. It made no considerable figure till the time of the third abbot of Cisteaux, Stephen Harding, an Englishman by birth, who greatly advanced the order, which afterwards received an additional lustre from the sanctity and

* Madox, Hist. Exc. p. 286.

† See Lord Herbert's Life of Henry VIII.

learning

learning of St. Bernard. The dress of the monks was a white cassock, with a caul and scapulary of the same. Their choir dress was a white or grey cassock, with caul and scapulary of the same, and a girdle of black wool; over that a mozet, or hood, and a rochet, the front part of which descended to the girdle, where it ended in a round, and the back part reached down to the middle of the leg behind. When these monks appeared abroad, they wore a caul, and a full black hood. This is only a general description of the dress; for every house had something particular to itself.

This order was introduced into England soon after the Conquest; and the Furness monks were the second house that received the reform commonly called the Cistercian, or Bernardin rule. The Furness monks enjoyed all the privileges common to the order; and the nobility and gentry seem to have emulated each other in heaping favours, gifts, and donations, on this monastery. The princely foundation of Earl Stephen was confirmed and secured to them by the charters of twelve succeeding monarchs of England, and the bulls of divers popes.

Henry I. confirmed what his nephew Stephen had granted; and earl Stephen, when king, confirmed his own charter by royal authority. It is from the words, in earl Stephen's grant; "*et quicquid infra Fudernesiam continetur,*" that the abbot claimed not only *tol*, *team*, *infangenetheof*, *sac*, and *soc*; but also the sheriff's turn and court leet, twice a year, within Furness, by his own bailiff and coroner, to try all such causes as came within the cognizance of the sheriff's turn, by a jury of their peers.

This court was held after Easter, and at Michaelmas, on a day agreed on by the bailiff and coroner; at which time the king's coroner attended to take cognizance of such matters as regarded the crown. The abbot had the assize of bread and ale throughout Furness; but Aldingham and Ulverston were however excepted, upon condition that William de Cansfield, then in possession of the manor of Aldingham, or his bailiff, should

should come into the abbot's court, and ask leave to enjoy such exemption; and John de Lancaster was to observe the same mode in respect to Ulverston: but, in case of default, the abbot took the assize of bread and ale, according to the custom practised by earl Stephen, when in possession of the lordship of Furness. Under the same title he claimed free chase through all Furness, and wrecks of sea on the coast of Furness, except in Aldingham: and also weife, under the like restriction. He, and all his men in Furness, were free from all county amerciaments, and suit of counties, or wapentakes: he had a free market and fair in Dalton, with a court of criminal jurisdiction: he issued summonses and attachments by his own bailiff, in Furness, and granted executions by his bailiff and the king's coroner; he had the return of all writs; and the sheriff, with his officers, were prohibited from entering his territories under any pretext of office whatever. His lands and tenants were exempted from all regal exactions of tallage, toll, passage, pontage, and vectigal; and no man was to presume to disturb, or molest, the abbot, or any of his tenants, on pain of forfeiting ten pounds to the king.

These privileges were afterwards examined by king Edward I. in the 20th year of his reign, and were confirmed, under some restrictions.

It has been said that Henry I. in the 26th year of his reign, confirmed the foundation charter; and the founder, Stephen, when king, confirmed his first grant, and also ratified what the monastery had from William de Lancaster, and the vill of Mulcaster.

King Richard I. in his seventh year, confirmed to the abbot and monks all their possessions, as likewise the second agreement with Gilbert, son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred.

King John confirmed to the monks all former grants, and added the service and homage of the heirs of Michael le Fleming, for all the lands they held of the king, for which the abbot paid ten pounds per annum. William, son and heir of Michael le Fleming, and his heirs,

heirs, were accountable to the abbot for such homage, service, and ten pounds yearly, which he had formerly paid to the king; and the abbot and his successors paid to the king, and his successors, the said ten pounds per annum for all service and talliage, with a saving of all rights to the aforesaid William and his heirs, so that neither the sheriff, nor his bailiffs, were to enter into William's lands; nor was he charged with any other alms to be done or given to the said monastery. Pleas of the crown were also excepted, with the lands, goods, and chattels, of fugitives and felons, in which the king had his year and day; but the sovereignty of every thing else in Furness he granted to the abbot and his successors for ever.

Henry III. in his thirtieth year, confirmed, by *inseximus*, all former charters and grants, and that pleas of the crown should come under the joint cognizance of the king's coroner and the abbot's bailiffs: but directed that the same should be tried before the king, or his judge. He also granted, by charter, that there should be, at Dalton, a free weekly market, and a free fair once a year for three days, that is, on the eve, day, and morrow, of the feast of St. Edward, king and confessor.

In the reign of Edward I. the earldom having been granted by Henry III. to his younger son Edmund Plantagenet, a dispute arose about the execution of writs, and sheriff's turn, in Furness. In the twentieth year of that reign, the then abbot was, by Hugh Cressingham, and others the king's justices itinerant, summoned to appear at the assizes held at Lancaster, to shew by what authority he claimed the sheriff's turn, assize of bread and ale, wrecks of sea, weife, &c. with free chace in Dalton, Kirkby Ireleth, Pennington, Ulverston, Aldingham, Legh, and Urswick, in Furness; as also by what authority he claimed to be free from all fines, amerciaments, county aids, wapentakes, &c. &c.

The abbot having produced the charters and letters patent under which he claimed these privileges, the king,

106 PRIVILEGES GRANTED TO THE CONVENT OF FURNESS.

king, for the good and safety of the abbot and convent, and the ease and distribution of justice, with the consent of Henry, son and heir of Edmund Plantagenet, confirmed all former grants, privileges, and exemptions, as also the sheriff's turn; for which the abbot and his successors were to pay Henry earl of Lancaster, and his heirs, six shillings and eight-pence yearly.

Edward III. granted the monks free warren in all the lands of Hawksheved (Hawkshead,) Somer, Clare, Seathwait (Satherthwait) Grisdale, Colton, Newburthwayth (Nibthwait) Bouth, Pennington, Scathwait, Lyndal, Dalton, Killerwick, Mersh, Irelish, Cowham, Soler, Newton, Fermerbuth, Rohad (Ronhead,) Sand-scale, Barry, Ros, Crimleton, Salthous, Ramshved, Wageney, and Angerton Moss, in the county of Lancaster; Newby, Hardacre, Selset, Somerscals, Winterscals, Brickwith, Winterburn, &c. in Yorkshire; and in Boundale, Bothern, Meles, and Salthous, in Cumberland; he also confirmed the grant of having a coroner, attachments, excutions, and returns of all writs, within his sief of Furness; as also the sheriff's, or constable's turn, to be held once a year, with all profits whatever thereto belonging, granted to the said abbey by Henry earl of Lancaster, with consent of king Edward I. in the twentieth year of his reign.

This court is held every year at Dalton, upon the 13th day of October, except it falls on a Sunday, and then it is held on the day following. It has cognizance of the assize of bread and ale, as allowed to the abbot upon the aforementioned Quo Warranto brought against him in the time of Edward I. before the leet was granted to him. He had, by prescription, the appointment of a chief constable for the liberty, the attendance of the petty constables with their suit rolls of the resiants within their respective parishes, and with their bills of presentments; the swearing of the said constables into their offices, and all other matters incident to such court leets.

The court baron was to be held twice in a year, with the right of holding pleas therein, every three weeks,
of

of all actions under forty shillings, arising within the precincts of the liberty, according to the meaning of the words *soc* and *sac*, in the grant made to the abbey by earl Stephen, and afterwards confirmed, as appears by a case reported in the chartulary of Furness, p. 34. where, in an action of debt for twenty shillings, brought before the sheriff, in the fourteenth of king Henry IV. it is said that the abbot came into court, and pleaded that he ought to have cognizance in his court at Dalton of the matter in dispute, and that his plea was allowed; likewise a gaol, at Dalton castle, for debtors taken within the liberty. To this court baron, the lords of the several manors within the liberty, not belonging to the lord thereof, and all other freeholders (if any such) having lands within the liberty, not holden of any of the said lords, owe their suit and service, and ought to do fealty; as likewise to pay their respective rents (if any) to the lord of the liberty, for all such lands and tenements: but it does not appear that there are, or can be, any freehold tenants of the liberty, besides the lords of the several manors; it being apprehended from what has been said, that all the lands within the liberty are held of some one or other of the said manors, and that the manors themselves are holden immediately of the liberty, and mediately only of the king; for, in fact, all the free rents that are, or ever were, paid to the lord, as lord of the liberty, are paid for the manors themselves: and although there now are some manors, which pay no rent to the lord of the liberty, yet most certainly the lords of every one of them formerly held their manors by fealty, suit of court, and payment of an annual rent, as may be seen in the above cited cases; and upon that account were distinguished from customary tenants, and tenants in pure villenage, by the more honourable titles of Freemen, Liberi Homines, Free Socmen, and Free Homagers. It must therefore be understood that the abbot, or lord of the liberty, is the immediate tenant of the king, and the immediate lord of all the under feudatories within the lordship of Furness; for such was its original state and condition under

under the abbots ; in such plight did the statute of the 32nd of Henry VIII. leave it ; and under the same conditions did king Charles II. anno 1662, grant it to the duke of Albermarle, and his heirs, with all rights, privileges, and jurisdictions, in as large and ample a manner as any person or persons ever held, or could or ought to have held, or enjoyed the same : and it is now so holden by his grace the duke of Montague, in right of his duchess, one of the coheirs of the late duke of Montague before mentioned, and by the duchess dowager of Manchester, now married to lord Beaulieu.

The fines and amerçiements assessed and imposed at the said court leet and court baron of the liberty, and all forfeitures, waifes, estrays, goods of felons, deodands, wrecks, and anchorage, arising within the liberty, belong to the lord thereof.

The execution and return of all writs, process and summons, within the liberty, by the bailiff thereof ; and all fees for the same ; together with the exemption of all sheriffs from entering therein to make summonses distresses, attachments, or to do or execute any other office, as the same was confirmed to the abbot of Furness by king Edward I. and by the above mentioned statute of the 32d of Henry VIII. also belong to the lord of the liberty : So likewise does the right to elect a coroner by writ out of Chancery, directed to him, and as confirmed by king Edward I.

In the aforesaid Quo Warranto, 20 Edw. I. the tenants were freed from all suit and service of county courts and sheriffs turns, and of all fines and amerçiements assessed and paid at those courts.

Richard II. confirmed all former grants, and Henry IV. did the same, only with the exception of some few which were unreasonable.

Henry V. by an inspeximus of all preceding charters, grants, letters patent, &c. confirmed all and every donation, concession, surrender, agreement, relaxation, quitclaim, and every thing contained in the grants of his predecessors ; all the lordships, manors, trees, lands, tenements, houses, granges, pastures, fisheries, rents, services,

services, homages, parks, warrens, enclosures, domains, game, the sheriffs turn, executions, attachments, returns of writs, the election of a coroner; and every thing contained in the several charters and writings above named, which the abbot and convent had then-tofore held and possessed; and all liberties, franchises, privileges, and quitclaims, which they had reasonably enjoyed.

Henry VI. in the eighth year of his reign, granted much the same as is contained in the inseximus of these two last kings.

Upon the whole, there were few abbeys that could boast of more royal protections than the Abbey of Furness; and the situation thereof frequently made it necessary to solicit the king and parliament for extraordinary exemptions. We find the abbot of Furness, in the 13th of Henry IV. presenting a petition to the king and parliament for licence to put in his answer at the court of the wapentake of Staincliffe and Friendless, in Craven, in Yorkshire.

As the occasion of this petition will help the reader's imagination to form an idea of the condition of these parts of the kingdom in those days, I shall give the following translation of it from Rot. Pat. 13 Hen. IV. m. 11.

“HENRY the king sends greeting.

“We have considered the tenor of a petition presented to us, when holding our parliament at Westminster, by the abbot and convent of the abbey of Furness, in these words.

“To the supreme court of parliament, your humble petitioners, the abbot and convent of Furness, of the Cistercian order.

“Whereas the said abbey is situated in an island* in the county of Lancaster, and hath lands, tenements, rents, and possessions within the wapentake of Staincliffe and Friendless, in Craven, in the county of York, belonging to the foundation of the said abbey, at the

““ Est assis en une isle.”

distance

distance of forty mile†; and two dangerous arms of the sea, of twelve miles in breadth, intervene, and in which frequently many persons perish, and are drowned; and that of late several evil-disposed persons, forming to themselves a design to distress the said abbey, to the prejudice of divine service, have invented, and do invent, in the said wapentakes, against the said abbot, several trespasses, debts, and other contracts, very injurious to the said abbot; so that the said abbot cannot appear at the said wapentake without danger to his person; and for his non-appearance the steward, his batliffs and ministers, amerce the said abbot with grievous fines, which they increase daily, and levy by distress on his tenants, to the great prejudice of the said house and of divine service, unless the same be remedied in this present parliament: He therefore prayeth that his said petition may be considered by the present parliament; and prays that our lord the king may grant, by authority of parliament, that the said abbot and his successors may, by their attorneys appointed under the seal of the abbot for the time being, be allowed to put in their answers, or prosecute in the courts of the said wapentakes; and that their attorneys or any one of them when all cannot be present, may be received in the said courts for the said abbey and causes; and that neither the said abbot, nor his successors, may be amerced in the said courts, otherwise than other seculars are, on any plea whatever; for God's sake, and in honour of CHARITY.

“ We have also considered the tenor of the answer to the same petition, which is in these words. The king, at the request of the lords spiritual and temporal, and at the request of the commons in this present parliament, hath granted this petition at the instance of the said abbot, and adjudgeth the same to be exemplified.

“ Witness the king at Westminster, this first day of February, in the thirteenth year of his reign.”

† Quarante leukes.

Henry

Henry V. in the third year of his reign, by letters patent, exempted the abbot from personal appearance in any court of justice within the realm, and granted him licence to prosecute and defend all causes, in the courts within or without the county, by his attorneys appointed under his own seal. This grant is founded upon the same motives as the preceding.

Pope Eugenius III. says Stell, took this abbey into his special protection. This pontiff, as before observed, had been educated under St. Bernard, and upon his promotion to the apostolic see conferred many favours upon the whole order, and particularly on our abbey of Furness; and in his own name confirmed to the abbot and convent all their possessions, and also whatever they might afterwards canonically acquire, as is evident from the following instrument.

“* EUGENIUS, bishop, servant of the servants of God, to my beloved son John, abbot of St. Mary's, in Furness, and to his brethren present and to come, professing a regular life there. The order of reason, and force of equity, oblige us to grant to petitioners their just request, but especially when truth and piety direct their desires; wherefore, dearly beloved sons, agreeable to your just petition, the church of St. Mary of Furness, in which you are engaged to serve God, we receive into the protection of St. Peter and our own, and by these presents confirm the same.

“ We will, that monastical discipline be there observed at all times inviolably in the fear of the Lord, according to the Cistercian rule therein established. Moreover, whatever possessions, goods, and chattles, the same church justly and canonically now enjoys, or may hereafter acquire, by grants from pontiffs, gifts from kings and princes, offerings from the faithful, or by any other just means in our Lord, I confirm to you and your successors, that they may be free for ever; amongst which we think proper to name with our own words as follows.

* Monasticon Anglican. vol. i. p. 709.

What.

“What you possess from Stephen, viz, all the forest of Furness, Wagnea (Walney) with all privileges of free chase; Dalton, with all its lordship in Furness, and all the appurtenances; Olverston (Ulverston) with all the lands of Roger Bristwald*; with all the members thereof: the fisheries of Lancaster, all the lands of Little Guaring, (Guarini Parvi) with every thing in Furness, except the lands of Michael le Fleming: the gift of Robert de Bovill, viz. Kirksanton and Hornem, with their appurtenances: also the gift of William nephew to the noble David, king of Scots, viz. Caldre with its mill, and Dermerton in Elogigate, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging: in Stadsbutle one house, free and quiet, two saltworks at Withofshed; the fishery of Derwent, a fishery at Eggre, and pannage for your swine through all the lands of Randolph Mustin, who granted these things to your church out of pious devotion: the gift of Godard de Coupland, viz. one half of Foss, with whatever belongeth thereunto: the gift of Michael le Fleming, viz. Fordbotle, and from the same, in exchange for Bardsea, Crimleton† and Rosst, with their appurtenances: in the Isle of Man, the gift of the noble Olave, king of the Isles, viz. the lands of Carvecset as far as the monastery of St. Leoc, with their appurtenances: the village of Thorefilaser; the village of Great Melon; the villages of St. Melu, Narwe, and Stamerdale, with their respective appurtenances; and the land of St. Corebrie and Fagerul. As to the lands which are cultivated by yourselves, or at your expence, and the cattle which you breed, let no man pretend to demand the tithes of them, &c. And we decree, that no one whatsoever may give disturbance to the said church, &c. &c.”

These privileges and immunities, granted to religious houses by princes and popes, gave frequent occasion to disputes, not only with the secular lords of whom

* In the Ledger Book it is written Braithwald, but ought to be Braithwaite.

† It is supposed, that these two villages were situated between Aldingham and Rose-beck.

those

those religious houses held lands, but also with houses of different religious orders, whose tenants they were. The monks of Furness had once a dispute of this kind with the prior of St. Mary's, of Lancaster, which was terminated by an equitable agreement in the year 1305.

Pope Eugenius was not the only pontiff who conferred special favours on our monastery of Furness. If we look back to the twelfth century, we shall find pope Innocent III. in the sixth year of his pontificate, granted two bulls to our monks of Furness, which were not only of the greatest consequence to them at that time, but still continue to affect the state of Furness. As I do not remember to have met with these bulls in print, I shall here give one of them in translation.

“INNOCENT, bishop, servant of the servants of God. To his beloved sons the abbot and convent of the Cistercian monastery of Furness, in the diocese of York, greeting and apostolical benediction.

“You have signified to us, that whereas it has been granted to you by the see apostolic, that no one shall presume to exact, or take from you, tithes, either of woods, underwood, meadows, pastures, saltworks, mills, or fisheries, purchased or acquired before or since the council*, or of the agistments of your cattle; and our reverend brethren the archbishops, bishops, and other prelates of the church, throughout the kingdom of England, have been enjoined by the apostolic see to preserve you and others of the same order in that kingdom free from paying any such tithes; yet some prelates and clergy, within the diocese of York, insist that the said indulgence doth not extend to purchases made after the grant thereof, and thereupon weary you with manifold troubles. We therefore, believing that the said indulgence doth extend to purchases made subsequent thereunto, do by authority of these presents forbid any one to molest you on the like occasion. Wherefore it shall not be lawful for any one whatsoever to violate this our prohibitory

* The third general council of Lateran under Alexander III. an. Dom. 1180.

charter, or rashly to gainsay the same; and in case any person shall presume or attempt so to do, such person shall thereby incur the displeasure of almighty God, and of his blessed apostles St. Peter and St. Paul. Given at Lateran, the fifth of the calends of February, in the first year of our pontificate."

By the second bull of this pope Innocent III. which regards the whole order of Cistercians in England, he confirms to those of that order, all their liberties, indulgences, immunities, and privileges; and subjoins a general exemption from paying tithes for their milk, wool, &c. though produced in parishes which did not belong to them.

From the Conquest to this period, the monasteries had found means to acquire the greatest part of the advowsons and appropriation of tithes all over the kingdom, till at last it became a general subject of complaint through the Christian world. The general purpose intended at the first institution of tithes, at least by our Saxon ancestors, was the providing an honourable maintenance for the parochial clergy, the repairs of the church, the relief of the poor, and the support of hospitality to strangers: and so great an attention was paid to the two last, that the first and principle design of tithes was greatly neglected.

The sanctity and devotion of the monks, their charity to the poor, and their hospitality to strangers, engaged many patrons of churches to grant away the advowsons and tithes of many parishes, imagining that the parishioners would on those accounts be better served by the prayers and labours of these good men, and that the treasure of the church would be managed with impartial equity. The immense estates of the Cistercians, Premonstratenses, Templars, and Hospitalers, wherever situated, were wholly discharged from tithes; and at one time it was sufficient for a Templar to erect a cross upon his land, to discharge it from the payment of tithes. See Stat. 13 Ed. I. Westm. 2. cap. 13.

Besides these parochial tithes, appropriated to the function of the ministry, and which, properly speaking, never

never vested the property of such tithes in the monasteries, they had another large share of tithes, which were originally granted, by the founders and benefactors, out of lands situate in remote parts of the kingdom. These proved so many deductions from the rectors of the respective parishes, and laid the foundation of that general complaint and clamour, which the third council of Lateran, under pope Alexander III. anno 1180, in some measure restrained, by obliging all appropriators, previous to their making such donations to religious houses, to consult the bishop thereon; however, that precaution had not all the wished-for effect, until the fourth council of Lateran, (A. D. 1215) held under pope Innocent III. when he commanded that no more appropriations should be made to any religious house, but that all persons should pay their tithes to their respective parish church.

The decree of this council, being so consonant to the original custom, was received throughout the kingdom, and thereby became an established law of the land. Religious houses that had been erected, but not confirmed before the council, equally with those that were founded and endowed after the council, became subject to tithes; yet several bulls of exemption were afterwards granted, and in some places did operate, but with much difficulty. At last the Cistercian monks, who of all others enjoyed the most exemptions, preferred a petition against the bull of exemption granted to their order by pope Boniface IX. which in the end affected equally the religious houses of all orders. A further account of this petition will follow the translation of the decretal epistle of pope Innocent III. anno 1215, directed to the archbishop of Canterbury.

“We have heard that many persons within your diocese have given the whole, or two thirds of their tithes, not to the church of the parish in which they themselves live, but to others, according to their own will and pleasure: Wherefore, as it appears inconvenient and unreasonable that the churches who sow spiritual things, should not reap temporal things from their

their parishioners, we permit and grant, by these presents, that you shall act canonically in these things, notwithstanding any opposition or appeal of any person, or any custom hitherto observed : and that you enforce the same by ecclesiastical censures, &c. Given at Lateran, 11th nones of July."

In the second year of Henry IV. the Cistercian monks presented a petition to the king, setting forth, that they had paid all manner of tithes of their lands, tenements, and possessions, let to farm, or cultivated by others, as fully, entirely, and in the same manner, as had been paid by other subjects of the realm; and complaining that the said religious had of late purchased a bull of the pope, in which he had granted to them, and others the king's liege subjects, an exemption from the payment of the tithes of their lands, tenements, meadows, woods, pastures, beasts, and other effects, even if they should be farmed out; any title of prescription or right acquired, or which might thereafter be acquired, to the contrary, notwithstanding; and praying the king and parliament, that the execution of the said bull might be suspended. This petition being referred to parliament, it was thereupon enacted, anno 2 Hen. IV. ch. 4. "That the religious of the Cistercian order should stand in the same state they were in before the purchase of such bull; and that those of that order, as well as other religious and seculars of whatsoever state or condition they might be, who should put the said bull in execution, or from thence forward should purchase other such bulls anew, or by colour of the same bulls purchased, or to be purchased, should take advantage in any manner, that proof should be made against them, and every of them, by garnishment of two months, by writ of *Præmunire facias*; and, if they should make default, then to incur the pains and forfeitures comprised in the statute of provisors of 13 Ric. II. And moreover, to eschew many mischiefs likely to happen in times to come, it is accorded that our sovereign lord the king shall send (or write) to our most holy father the pope, for to repeal

repeal and annul the said bull purchased, and to abstain himself to make any such grant for time to come."

To which answer the commons well agreed, and that it should be made into a statute, which was done accordingly, as may be seen in the Statutes at Large, 2 Hen. IV. c. 4.

It is sufficiently evident from the bulls granted to the Cistercian monks, before the fourth general council of Lateran under Innocent III. that their lands were discharged from tithes, while they were cultivated by themselves, or at their own expence. From this particular case of the Cistercians, general conclusions have been drawn, that all abbey lands are of course discharged from tithes, as to all such tenants as are any how vested in the estate, and cultivate the same by themselves, or others, at their expence. Hence many expensive law suits have been commenced since the dissolution of monasteries, to the great prejudice of both parties; and, what is still more extravagant, the same has been repeated, notwithstanding the opinions of the judges have generally been given for the payment of tithes.

About the middle of the seventeenth century, there was a general stand made, by all the holders of abbey lands in the county of Lancaster, against the payment of tithes for land cultivated or improved by themselves. The frenzy of those times might probably have occasioned this conduct. In the latter end of the seventeenth century, however, and again in the beginning of the eighteenth century, the tenants of Dalton, Low Furness, and High Furness, renewed their suit for a total discharge from tithes, founding their claim upon a special exemption of "Non decimandi." Their efforts were fruitless and expensive. But the event it is hoped will deter the people of Furness from making any farther attempt, and from involving their families in expensive law suits, in expectation of discharging themselves from an obligation, which they may look upon as inconvenient and disagreeable, though annexed to their tenure in its first principle.

CHAP.

C H A P. IX.

A Catalogue of the Abbots of Furness, with an Introductory Account of a Singular Custom observed, in registering their Names; and some Particulars concerning the foundation of the Monasteries, of Caldre, in Cumberland, and Russen, in the Isle of Man.

THE abbey of Furness had a very singular custom, in which it differed from every other abbey of the same order. This custom was that of registering the names of such of their abbots only, as, having presided full ten years, continued and died abbots there. The register was called the Abbots Mortuary, or Dead Book. Those, who after having presided ten years were either translated, or deposed, and those who died before the expiration of the tenth year, were not entered in this book: so that in the space of two hundred and seventy-seven years, there were only ten abbots recorded in the mortuary.

Stell, the monk, to whom we are indebted for this account, assigns the practice of the monastery, whilst they were grey monks, as the reason for the prevalence of so extraordinary a custom afterwards. Eudo, and Michael de Lancaster, who probably died before the end of the tenth year, and Peter de Eboraco, whom the monks of Savigny deposed, were abbots before the reform, and were not inserted in the abbots mortuary; and, in all likelihood, it was the case of those three abbots that gave rise to the custom observed after the change of rule; for Nicholas de Meaux, who was translated from the abbacy of Furness, to the bishoprick of Sodor in Man, has no place in the abbots register. The same custom was observed in the monastery in Stell's time, who wrote this account about one hundred and thirty years before the suppression of monasteries.

* Monast. Anglican. vol. i. p. 710.

Evans

Evans is indeed an exception to this rule, who, though he did not preside ten years, is a recorded abbot; no doubt, because it was he who, with his companions, came from Savigny, and founded the abbey of Bekang's-Gill. The monks, however, have been careful to preserve the names of all their abbots *de facto*, and honoured some of them with tomb-stones. Two of those tomb-stones are still to be seen at the manor house, to which place they were carefully removed by some of the Preston family, when proprietors of the abbey. They bear marks of the ignorant zeal of some bigoted leveller, whose passion was to erase the memory of every thing that bore the appearance of distinction, and who strove to reduce all things into one mass of confusion. Upon one of these tomb-stones, is the following inscription, neatly cut in Franco-Norman letters. "Domnus Robertus, D. E. abbas Furnesii quintus;" that is, Lord Robert, by the grace of God, (*Dei electione*) the fifth abbot of Furness. It is the tomb-stone of Robert of Denton, the eighteenth abbot *de facto*, and fifth registered abbot*.

The other sepulchral monument is a cumbent colossal figure, the head broke off, representing a man lying on his back, dressed in a plaited albe, with a stole about his neck, and a maniple on his left arm (the ensigns of priesthood,) pressing a book (meaning, I suppose, the gospel, or statutes of the order) to his breast with both hands; which was the usual manner in which the monks buried their abbots. There are neither letters, nor epitaph, to point out the person here intended to be represented; but it is probably the tomb-stone mentioned by Stell in his Catalogue of the Abbots, and which was laid over William de Cockeram, or Cockerham, the twenty-second abbot *de facto*, who was buried in the chapter-house without an epitaph, but had a colossal figure placed on his tomb-stone. As this was an honour conferred on few in those days, especially of the non-recorded abbots, probably the

* The above inscription is copied in Plate V. Fig. 6.

favour

favour was intended as a compliment to the Cockeram family, whose interest in the monastery was very considerable, it having given three abbots to the monks before Stell's time.

The Abbots frequently were men of family; for, although every professed monk had in chapter a voice, active and passive, to elect or be elected, yet the election was generally influenced by family interest. The life of a monk was then honourable, and the religious character dignified the son of a peasant, as it still does in Spain, Portugal, and France. The office of abbot was of the utmost consequence to the domestic happiness of the monks, and to the interest and safety of the convent: the suit and service done at the abbot's court gave him great sway in the county affairs; the constant hospitality kept up at his table attached to him many retainers; and the civil as well as the ecclesiastical places of profit in his gift, furnished him with frequent opportunities of serving his friends; from these circumstances a political view arose, which induced the greatest families to have always some of their children placed in these honourable seats of wealth and power; and the monasteries were on their part as ready to receive them. The Furness monks differed not from their brethren in their political conduct; and the families of Lancaster, York, Millum, Pennington, Dalton, Walton, Cockeram, Cansfield, Middleton, and Bolton, in their turns furnished them with abbots. A catalogue of those abbots is hereto annexed, containing the names of two more than are mentioned in any other catalogue that I have yet seen, though I much suspect that the whole number is not quite complete. The times of their occurring abbots, and how they vacated their stalls, are ascertained as near as possible, with the reigning kings of England, popes of Rome, and archbishops of York.

A CATALOGUE

A Catalogue of the Abbots of Furness, with their cotemporary Popes, ARCHBISHOPS of YORK, and KINGS of ENGLAND.

<i>A.D.</i>	<i>Popes of Rome.</i>	<i>Archbishops of York.</i>	<i>Kings of England.</i>	<i>Abbots of Furness.</i>	<i>How vacated.</i>
1127	Honor. II.	Thurstan	28 Hen. I.	Evans, or Yvon de Albrenus.	Death.
1145	Eugen. III.	Henry Murdac	29 } Stephen	Eudo de Suderval.	Abdicated.
				Michael de Lancaster.	
		St. William		Peter de York.	
		30		Richard de Bayeux.	
				John de Caunusfield, (to him Eugen. granted the bull of exemptions).	Death.
1181	Lucius III.	Roger	26 Hen. II.	Walter de Millum.	
				Joslin de Pennington.	
				Coton de Bardoul.	
				William, surnamed Niger, first of Swinshead.	Death.
				Gerald Bristol, or Bristol shalton.	
1191	Celestin III.	Geoffrey Plantagenet	Rich. I.	Michael de Dalton.	
		32		Richard de St. Quintine.	

A.D.	Popes of Rome.	Archbishops of York.	Kings of England.	Abbots of Furness.	How vacated.
1191				14 Ralph Fletham. 15 John de Newby. 16 Stephen de Alverston. 17 Nicholas de Meaux. ed to the bishoprick of Sodor in Man, A. D. 1217.	Translat-
1217	Honor. III.	Walter Grey 33	18 John	18 Robert de Denton, first of Swinshead. 19 Laurence de 20 William de Middleton. 21 Hugh de Bron. 22 William de Cockerham. 23 Hugh Skeller, alias Dalton. 24 John de Cockerham. 25 Alexander de Walton. 26 John de Cockerham. 27 John de Bolton. 28 William de Dalton, A. D. 1419.	Deposed.
1340	Bened. XII.	William de } Millem. } 15	E. III.		
1362	Urban V.	Jn. Thorby 23 44			
1389	Bonit. IX.	Richard } Scrop 28 }	3 H. IV.		
1494	Innoc. VII.				

A.D.	Popes of Rome.	Archbishops of York.	Kings of England.	Abbots of Furness.	How vacated.	Death.
1424	Martin V.	Hn. Bowit 49	Hen. VI.	Robert from an indenture dated a Hen. VI.		
1439	Eugene IV.	Kemp 50		Thomas, lord abbot, from a MS. in the Manchester library.		
1443				William Woodward.		
1445				John Turner elected abbot after the death of William Woodward, A.D. 1443, according to a MS. of Blount Willis.		
1461	Pius II.		Edw. IV.	* Rawlinson occurs abbot between A.D. 1440 and 1446, according to the same MS.		
				Lawrence, elected abbot, A.D. 1461. Ibid.		

* His name was Alexander Rawlinson.

A.D.	Popes of Rome.	Archbishops of York.	Kings of England.	Abbots of Furness.	How vacated.
1491	Innoc. VIII.		6 Hen. VII.	Thomas Chamber, elected abbot, A.D. 1491. Ibid.	
1527	Clem. VII.	T. Wolsey 57.	17 Hen. VIII.	Alexander, from indentures dated 17 and 24 Hen. VIII. his name was Rawlinson. See Synopsi.	
1534				Alexander Bach, or Bauch, A.D. 1534, according to the MS. of Brown Willis.	
		E. Lee 58		Roger Pile.	He, with 29 monks, surrendered the Abbey to the king, the 9th, April, 1537, (28th of Henry VIII.) and received for pension, the rectory of Dalton, value 33l. 6s. 8d.
					This Alexander was abbot in 1510 and 1523.

Though this catalogue, is the fullest that is given of this abbey, yet it has still several chasms remaining to be filled up. I have added two to Brown Willis's list; but there are twice two wanting between William de Dalton, the last abbot in Stell's catalogue, and Roger Pyle, the last abbot of Furness.

For the sake of chronology, I shall here animadvert upon the mistake of that eminent antiquary, Mr. Drake, who in the *Antiquities of York*, p. 539, says, that Olave, king of the Isles, wrote to Thomas, archbishop of York, to confer episcopal orders on the abbot of Furness; then supposes his name to have been Wynmunde. He, in his account of Thomas, archbishop of York, p. 416, says, "He sat but a little above five years, for he died February 16, anno 1114." He was therefore dead twelve years at least before the founding of the Furness monastery; nor is there such a name as Wynmunde in any catalogue of the abbots that I have perused. The *Monasticon* has occasioned that mistake, and Stubbes* must answer for this. The epistle referred to was written some considerable time after the monks had been established in Furness, and directed to T—, which could be no other than Thurston, the immediate successor of Thomas, junior, in the see of York, and agrees with the *Chronicle of the Isle of Man*, cited in the *Monasticon* Angl. v. i. p. 711. where it is said that, anno 1134 Olave, king of Man, gave to Yvon, or Evar, abbot of Furness, land whereon to build a monastery, in a place called Russent†. This Olave had succeeded his brother Lagman, about anno Domini 1097, and reigned over the isles forty years‡. He had been brought up in the English court; and, as his education was English, so were his manners, and affections for their customs and forms civil and religious, expressive of the preference he gave to that nation, upon whose friendship and alliance he chose rather to depend for assistance, against

* Cited by Drake, p. 539.

† At Balley Salley, near Castle-Russett.

‡ *Chronicle of Man*, apud Camden.

his

his formidable enemies the Scots, than rely upon his ancient Scandinavian masters: he therefore lived in constant harmony with the English, and cemented that friendship by inviting over to his island a colony from the abbey of Furness, to whom he granted a site at Russen, the seat of his regal power, and endowed them with large possessions, to assist him in the propagation of the gospel: he likewise made choice of one of their brethren for bishop of Man and the Isles, the better to support the same. The character given of this king Olave in the Monasticon is, that he was a pious prince, a great propagator of christian knowledge, a benefactor to the church, beloved of both God and Man: for, having heard of the learning, sanctity, and zeal, of the Furness monks, in the work of the ministry, he was desirous of having them amongst his people; and one of their number for bishop of Man and the Isles; and having, with consent of his nation, made choice of one, as the custom then was, the bishop elect proceeded to the diocesan to receive consecration, carrying his credentials along with him, which was the letter of Olave. It does not appear from this letter that the bishop elect was the abbot of Furness; for Olave desires no more than one of his monks; this is evident from the words of the letter: nor can it be admitted, that Olave would insist upon the parent of a new-erected monastery, or his immediate successor, which however must have been the case had the abbot been ordained bishop. “De cetero significabimus vobis, quod dominus abbas Furnesiensis cœnobii, a cujus finibus non longe per mare distamus, audientibus nobis famam ejusdem loci, tripartita petitione persuasioneque nostra itur arduum cum confidentia ingressus, compensatio itaque, et itinerandi onere laborioso, et labore super ecclesia dilatanda fructuoso, Domino aspirante, ad nos usque pervenit; denique, et nostro decreto, et consultu sancitum est inter nos, ut ex suis pontifex eligatur, qui Christianitati per insulas gentium propagandæ preficeretur.” In this letter, which is the second in the Monasticon Angl.

vol.

vol. iii. p. 145, directed to T—, read Thurston. The other letter is the first in order in the Monasticon, but was written much later, that is, by Olave, son of Godred; and grandson of Olave I. and is directed to the dean and chapter of York in favour of Nicholas, bishop elect; and this agrees with Stell's Catalogue, who says Nicholas De Meaux was translated to the bishoprick of Man, and died anno 1217; but this was in the episcopacy of Geoffrey Plantagenet, or Walter Grey. It appears from a bull of pope Celestine to Furness abbey, that Olave had vested the choice of a bishop in the abbey of Furness, Camden's Brit. Lond. edit. 1722. vol. ii. p. 1450. "In eligendo episcopum insularum, libertatem quam reges earum, bonæ memoriæ, Olavus, & Godredus filius ejus, monasterio vestro contulerunt, sicut in autenticis eorum continetur, autoritate vobis apostolica confirmamus. Dat. Romæ 10 kal. Julii, pontificatus nostri 4to." That is, In chusing a bishop of the Isles, we do, by our apostolical authority, confirm the privilege which the kings of the Isles, Olave, and Godred his son, vested in your monastery, as it is expressed in their original grants. Dated at Rome, on the 10th of the kalends of July, and the 4th of our pontificate.

There still remains the difficulty of reconciling this last letter with the reign of Olave II. which did not begin before the year 1226*. King Godred, the father, died on the fourth of the ides of November, 1187, leaving three sons, Reginald, Olave, and Yvar. Godred before his death had appointed Olave his successor, as being his only legitimate son; but Olave being then but ten years old, was set aside by the people, and Reginald made king, A. D. 1188. He reigned thirty-eight years in Man before he was dethroned by his brother Olave, anno Domini 1226; nor did he permit Olave to share with him in any part of government: he allowed him only the barren island of Lodhus for a maintenance; and Olave complaining of its in-

* See Chronic. of Man, in Camd.

sufficiency;

sufficiency, was apprehended by Reginald's orders, and sent prisoner to William king of Scotland, where he was kept in chains till the death of that prince. On his enlargement, he again had the island of Lódhus assigned to him from Reginald to live in, who also obliged him to marry Lavon, sister to his queen, and cousin german to Olave's former wife. Reginald, bishop of the Isles, called a synod, and divorced Olave and Lavon his wife. After that, Olave married Scristina, daughter of Ferkar, earl of Ross: by this alliance, Olave was enabled to dispute his right with Reginald, who granted him one half of the kingdom of the Isles, reserving to himself the Island of Man, with the title of King. This happened anno Domini 1223.

Next year, Reginald, assisted by Allan lord of Galway, attempted to dispossess Olave of his half of the kingdom; by which he weakened the affection of his own subjects, and soon after warmed their indignation by the misapplication of a hundred marks: at last, he met with his ruin in their accumulated resentment.

Under the pretence of visiting his lord, the king of England, Reginald raised a hundred marks upon the people of the island, and then went to the court of Allan lord of Galway, where he married his daughter to Allan's son. By this duplicity of conduct, and by contracting an alliance with a family so odious to the nation, as that of earl Allan's was, the people of Man were so enraged, that they called in Olave, and made him king. This revolution happened anno Domini 1226. Hence it is evident, that the letter in question was written long before Olave II. was king of Man, and can only be understood to have been done at the request of his brother. It is also worthy of the curious reader's notice in this place, that this king Reginald did, in the thirty-first year of his reign, surrender his kingdom of Man into the hands of Pandulph, bishop of Norwich, the pope's legate, and received it again from him to be held for ever in fee, of the holy see, under a rent of twelve marks sterling per annum, to be paid on the feast of the Purification of the Virgin Mary,

Mary, in the abbey of Furness. The livery of seisin of the Isle of Man was given by the legate's putting a gold ring on the king's finger. This unfortunate prince was at last slain in the engagement at Tinguall in Man, on the 13th of February 1228, when contending for the crown against his brother Olave.

The monks of Russen brought the body of king Reginald to Furness, and buried it in that place in the abbey, which he himself had before marked out for that purpose.

I must here also, for the sake of truth, point out a mistake, without subtracting any thing due to the merit of the author of the Ecclesiastical History of Yorkshire, who in that work, vol. i. p. 328, says, "Gerold the abbot, with twelve monks, from Furness in Lancashire, having been disturbed by the incursions of the Scots, fled to York." By this mode of expression, the reader is led to imagine that this Gerold was abbot of the abbey of Furness, and having been disturbed there by the maroding Scots, fled for security to York; whereas the truth is, that Gerold had been detached from the abbey of Furness, anno 35 Hen. I. with twelve monks, to found the abbey of Caldre, in Coupland, in the county of Cumberland, which, as has been observed, (p. 112.) they had by the gift of William, nephew to David, king of Scots, and where, they remained four years, when David, making an inroad into those parts, Gerold with his brethren, returned for refuge to the mother monastery, in Furness. This happened about the third of king Stephen.

The abbot of Furness refused to receive Gerold and his companions, reproaching them with cowardice for abandoning their monastery, and alleging that it was rather the love of that ease and plenty which they expected in Furness, than the devastation of the Scottish army, that forced them from Caldre. Some writers say, that the abbot of Furness insisted that Gerold should divest himself of his authority, and absolve the monks from their obedience to him, as a condition of their

their receiving any relief, or being again admitted into their old monastery. This, Gerold and his companions refused to do, and turning their faces from Furness, they, with the remains of their broken fortune, which consisted of little more than some clothes and a few books, with one cart and eight oxen, taking providence for their guide, went in quest of better hospitality.

The result of their next day's resolution was to address themselves to Thurstan, archbishop of York, and beg his advice and relief: the reception they met with from him, answered their wishes; the archbishop graciously received them, and charitably entertained them for some time, then recommended them to Gundrede de Aubigny, who sent them to Robert de Alneto her brother, a hermit, at Hode, where she supplied them with necessaries for some time. Gerold afterwards went to Serlo, abbot of Savigni, who received his dependance on that house, anno 1142; but dying at York on his return, Roger, one of his companions from Caldre, succeeded him in his abbacy.

The abbot of Furness, understanding that Gerold had obtained a settlement at Hode, in the east riding of Yorkshire, sent another colony, with Hardred, a Furness monk, for their abbot, to settle at Caldre. After Roger had quitted Hode, and obtained a seat at Byland, Hardred abbot of Caldre challenged a jurisdiction over his house at Byland, in right of filiation, as belonging to the abbey of Caldre, from whence they had departed; but after some altercation, Hardred renounced all right to Roger.

The abbot of Furness still claiming a subjection from Roger and his monks, the Question was at last submitted to a reference, of which Aldred, abbot of Reival, was umpire; when in presence of several abbots and monks, of different monasteries, judgement was given against the abbot of Furness.

By this account all ambiguity is removed, both as to the identity of the person of Gerold, and the place from

from whence he departed. There was one of the name of Gerold, or Gerald, who was the eleventh abbot of Furness; but the distance of time will not permit any one to imagine him to be the Gerold of Hode.

CHAP. X.

Survey of the Revenues of Furness Abbey, immediately before the Dissolution; with an Estimate of the Value of the same according to the present appreciation of the British Coin.

THE abbey of Furness was a mother monastery, and had under her nine houses, four of which were filiations from Furness. 1. The monastery of Caldre, in Cumberland; 2. Swinshead, or Swynsheved abbey, in Lyncolnshire; 3. The abbey of Russin*, in Man; 4. Fermoi, in Ireland; 5. Ynes; 6. Holy Cross; 7. Wythnea; 8. Corkonrouth; 9. Yneselughen; with Arkelo, and Bello-Becio.

At the dissolution, the revenues of Furness abbey, according to Dagdale, were valued at 80*gl.* 16*s.* according to Speed, 96*gl.* 7*s.* In the thirty-first and thirty-second years of the reign of king Edward I. the rents were 1599*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* as asserted in a manuscript in the Manchester library.

Having it ever in view to entertain the reader with the completest account of this abbey in every possible respect, I shall here present him with a copy of an agreement made between the abbot of Furness and the tenants of the abbey; which will be a key to the ancient and modern state of the tenants in Furness. After this, I shall lay before him the survey which immediately preceded the dissolution; by which a

* It was the latest dissolved monastery in these kingdoms. The site of it is now called Bally-Salley, where some ruins still remain.

complete

complete idea will be had of the revenues, power, and prowess, of the puisne Monarch of Furness.

The agreement took place, the seventeenth year of the reign of king Henry VIII. in these words.

*“ WHEREAS heretofor stryve and contencion hath been had, for and concernynge dyvers meitters moved, sterred, and now depending, betwene Alexander, the abbot of the monastery of our blessed ladye of Furnes, and the convent of the same, of one partye, and their tenants of the lordship of Plane Furness, with the coppingholders of the town of Dalton, of the other partye, and inspecially for the tythes of certain touns and fermolds ther; and also for the fyns and customs of the hold, as well of the said coppingholders as of the customary tenants within the said lordship now in contention :

“ For the appeysing whereof the said partys ys fully contented and agreed to abyde and performe all such orders, end and award, as shall be made and given by Sir William Compton, knyght, steward of all the possessions of the monastery of our blessed lady of Furness, so that, by the good wysdom and perswayson of the sayd steward, the sayde abbot and convent are not only contented clearly to absolve all their said tenants, but also to take and receyve, att exchange or death of every such tenant, after surrender made in the leet, as has been accustomed, for one hold burgage, for his or their fyne, three shillings and four pence, and for every halfe burgage, for his or their fyne, xx pence, and for the making of every coppy, four pence, as always heretofor they have been accustomed to pay unto the sayde monasterie, without tyme of mind, and not above. And such of the sayde tenants as heretofor payed theyr tythes in money, in the rent, so contynewe perpetually : and farther the said tenants are bound to have in readiness threscore able men with harnes, mete to send to the kynge, when the abbot or his steward shall command : whereof to be taken of the coppingholds of Dalton six, and of the customary tenants fifty-four : and the

* August 25, 1526.

said

said tenants to have in the lord's woods hous-bote and plough-bote within the said lordship; and the said tenant to keep his hous tennantable, upon his own charges, with thake and walle. And for the true performance of all manor of things above expressed, upon the behalfe of both the sayed partyes, the sayed tenantes doth confesse, yf they or any of them, or their assignes be proved to offend in any of the articles above wrytten, so proved, that it shall be lawfull for the sayde abbot and convent to take the same offence in open court to be a lawfull forfitt to the sayde abbot, or his successors, or else to stand in full strength and effect for ever. Given at the castle of Dalton, the day and year above sayde.

“ And the sayde number of sixty men to be taken within the sayde lordshipp, in manner and form following.”

Marthgrange	-	-	-	-	1	Aliss Caley,	-	-	}	1
Ireleth	-	-	-	-	4	Mousell	-	-		
The Cott	-	-	-	-	1	Millwood	-	-	}	1
Lyndal	-	-	-	-	}	Bristmylbeck,	-	-		
Marton	-	-	-	-		}	Stank, and	-	-	
Skalebank	-	-	-	-			6	Yerlisyde Cott	-	-	4
Roundhead	-	-	-	-	1	Bouth	-	-	-	1
Sandscall	-	-	-	-	1	Newton, and	-	-	}	4
Coken	-	-	-	-	1	Billing Cott	-	-		
Barra	-	-	-	-	2	Solergath, with	-	-	}	5
Barrahed	-	-	-	-	1	Sareby Loge	-	-		
Old Barra	-	-	-	-	1	South End	-	-	-	1
Salthous	-	-	-	-	2	North End	-	-	-	1
Ruse	-	-	-	-	1	Byggar	-	-	-	4
Rusecott, and	-	-	-	-	}	North Scall, and	-	-	}	3
Rampshed	-	-	-	-		4	Idall Cott	-		
Newtoun	-	-	-	-	1	Dalton	-	-	-	6
Pesseholme,	-	-	-	-	}	Watton Cott,	-	-	}	1
Leek, and Pyp	-	-	-	-		1	and Parkhous	-		

In all sixty men.

There

There were other conditions on the part of the abbot and convent, though not specified in the agreement, which they obliged themselves to perform, according to their former and then present practice, and to recommend to their successors. The tenant's security for this was the inviolable practice of the convent. These conditions were certain benefits, perquisites, and allowances, received daily from the monastery, in return for the domestic provisions with which the tenants in the environs of the abbey were charged.

We now return to the account of the revenues of the abbey, taken from the survey made by an act of parliament two years before the dissolution, in which is set forth a circumstantial account of all the revenues belonging to the abbey of Furness, with the valuation of provisions as then rated, which no doubt, was at an average price with the neighbouring markets. The comparative value of money, and its difference in the reign of Henry VIII. from what it is at present, will be shewn immediately after the survey.

**A SURVEY (NOW REMAINING IN THE FIRST-FRUIT OFFICE)
TAKEN IN PURSUANCE OF AN ACT OF PARLIAMENT, 26
HEN. VIII. OF THE ABBEY OF FURNESS, IN THE ARCH-
DEACONRY OF RICHMOND, AND RURAL DEANRY OF FUR-
NESS, AND CARTMELL, IN THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER.**

R O G E R, Abbot. £. s. d.

The site of the abbey, with orchards,
mill, and certain closes adjoining, in the
occupation of the said abbot for his own
proper use - - - - - 2 0 0

The rent of divers granges, fields, mea-
dows, mills, fisheries, within the manor,
occupied by himself, viz. Russ, Lambert
Hill, Breir Hagge, and Urchen Parke,
with the meadow; 16l. - - - - -

Wheat Close and Bode Parke 26s. 8d.
Billings 40s. Solargarth 12l. 6s. 8d. San-

descalle

l. s. d.

descale 66s. 8d. Watelate and Grene-
syke 26s. 8d. Newpark 6l. 13s. 4d. - -

Ffarfarkenynge 26s. 8d. Greynhame
and Greneterne 30s. Mousell with appur-
tenances 26s. 8d. Hagge with Milatwood
66s. 8d. Heham 40s. Plimton 30s. Sow-
erby Meadow 26s. Hagge Meadow 40s.
Woods about the monastery 10l. Brothe-
rykell 5l. 6s. 8d. Yelecott 20s. Mills 20l.
Staindrieth and Yerlythe Cott 40s. the
fishery at Lancaster 40s. Haverthwait 42s.
and 4d. Fyrstwhate 26s. 8d. Rameshed
10s. Bodynne 10s. - - -

In all - - - - - 102 15 8

The Rents of a Tenement called South End.

In money 31s. 8d. In provisions, iiij.
quarters of barley, value 20s. xvi. quarters
of oates, value 42s. and 8d. forty hoggasts*
40s. x. year-old sterks, value 30s. xl. stone
of cheese, value 26s. and 8d. xvi. stone of
butter, value 8s. and the carriage of xx.
cart of peats, value 10s. - - -

Total rent of South End - - - 10 9 0

Rents of the Hamlet of Biggar, per annum.

In money and beast of a year old 20s. In
provisions, 14 quarters of wheat 112s. 14
quarters of barley 70s. 48 quarters of oates
4l. 16s. carriage of xx. cart of peat 10s.
24 hens 2s. and 12 geese 2s. - - -

15 12 0

Rents of the Hamlet of Northscale.

In money 16s. In provisions, 6 quarters
of wheat 40s. 6 quarters of barley 30s. 44
quarters of oates 4l. 8s. x. year-old sterks

* Sheep of a year old.

26s.

	£.	s.	d.
26s. 8d. 20 cart of peat 10s. 24 hens 2s.			
12 geese 2s.---In all	10	14	8

Rent of a Tenement called North End.

In provisions, 6 quarters of barley 30s.			
16 quarters of oates 32s. x. sterks 30s. xx.			
hoggasters 20s. carriage of xx. cart of peat			
10s. x. stone of butter 5s. xx. stone of			
cheese 13s. 4d.---In all	7	0	4

Rent of the Hamlet of Cockayne, viz.

In money 66s. 8d. In provisions, 2			
quarters of wheat 16s. 2 quarters of barley			
10s. 4 quarters of oates 12s. 4 yearling			
sterks 10s. 8d. 4 geese 8d. 8 hens 8d.---In all	5	16	8

Rent of the Hamlet of Barrayhed, per			
annum	11	0	0

Rent of the Hamlet of Salthous, per annum

In money 40s. 3 quarters of wheat 24s.			
2 quarters of barley 10s. 4 quarters of			
oates 13s. 4d. 4 sterks 13s. 4d. 4 hens 4d.			
2 geese 4d.---In all	5	1	4

The Rent of Ruse House, per annum	1	7	0
-----------------------------------	---	---	---

The Hamlet of Ruse Cott:

In money 33s. 4d. 1 One quarter of			
wheat 8s. 2 quarters of barley 10s. 16 quar-			
ters of oats 30s. 90 hoggasts 4l. 10s. xxiv.			
stone of wool 48s.	11	1	4

Rent of Rammyssyde 8l. 6s. 8d. of			
Newton 6l. 10s. 10d. 1 Southerhouse 22s.			
Park House 1l. 1s. 7d. 1 Walton Cotte			
1l. 4s. 1d. 1 Danegill 9s. 8d. Byrsomelbek			
House 1l. 4s. 4d. Bowyth 1l. 13s. 4d.			
Ronhedde 1l. 13s. 4d.	25	5	11½

Rent of Hawcott and Newbarys, viz.

In money 3l. 9s. In provision, 13 quar-

ters

£. s. d.

sters of wheat 5l. 4s. 13 quarters 2 bushels
of barley 3l. 6s. 3d. the tannary there
1l. 10s. 80 quarters of oates 10l. 13. 4d.
hens 16, 16d. carriage of 60 cart of peats
1l. 10s.---In all - - - 25 13 11

Rent of Marsh Grange.

In money 3l. 13s. 4d. 10 year-old sterks
1l. 13s. 4d.---In all - - - 5 6 8

The Hamlet of Hyerlyth, viz.

In money 2l. In provisions, 44 quarters
of oates 5l. 10s. 12 sterks 36s. 20 hens
20d.---In all - - - 9 7 8

Yerlyth Park 1l. 10s. Skalbark and
Marton 2l. 8d. free rents there 2s. - - 3 12 8

Rent of the vill of Lyndall 12l. 3d. 2
sterks 6s. 8d. 62 hens 5s. 2d. - - 12 12 1

Rent of the tenement called Aliskayles,
per annum - - - 4 0 0

The Hamlet of Newton.

Rent in money 1l. 15s. 10d. In provi-
sions, 3 quarters of wheat 1l. 4s. 5 quarters
of barley 1l. 5s. 52 quarters of oates 6l. 10s.
24 hens 2s. 30 capons 5s. 12 geese 2s.
carriage of 20 cart of peat 10s. - - 11 13 10

The Hamlet of Stanke.

Rent in money 2l. 5s. 8d. In provisi-
ons, 6 quarters of wheat 2l. 8s. x. quarters
of barley 2l. 10s. 48 quarters of oates 6l. 24
hens 2s. 12 geese 2s. - - 13 7 8

Yerlifsydecote, rent per annum - - 0 13 4

Rents within the Vill of Dalton.

For 1 oxgang of land 13l. 5s. for the
Monks Acre 4l. 19s. 5d. free rents 8l. 13s.

4d.

	£.	s.	d.
4d. casual and perquisites of court 8l. 14s.			
4d.---In all	34	19	6

Rents of the Tenement called Bolton.

In money 15s. 6d. In provisions, 4			
quarters of wheat 1l. 12s.---In all	2	7	6

Angarton Moss Rents.

In money 1l. 8s. 4d. Soutergate 5s. 6d.			
Broughton 5s. and Bardesey 1l. 13s. 6d. -	3	2	4

Ulverston Rents.

Burgage rents 1l. 10s. of the heirs of			
Lord Haryngton 15s. the mill there 1l. 10s.			
the mill of Newland 7s. 6d.---In all	4	2	6

The hamlet of Skathewayt 2l. Egton			
and Newland, 8l. 2s. 4d.---In all	10	2	4

Rents of several Granges in Furness Fells.

The grange of Colton 5l. 18s. 2d. Sayles			
1l. 2s. 10. $\frac{1}{4}$ Craykesid and Tottlebanke 1l.			
11s. 3d. Bowyth 3l. 16s. 7d. Haybrigge			
and Kirkwyth 1l. 14s. 2d. $\frac{1}{4}$ Oxen park and			
Banryghed 2l. 19s. 1d. $\frac{1}{4}$ Abbot park 2l.			
6s. 8d. Nibthewhayt and Hel park 4l.			
13s. 4d. Nibthewayt town 2l. 9s. 2d.			
Brigfold Stelle 1l. 2s. 6d. Parkamore 1l.			
11s. 11d. Yccornethewayt and Bottocar 3l.			
14s. 6d. Haverthewayte 4l. 16s. 6d. Fyn-			
stthewayte 5l. 10s. 2d. Stote park 11s. 3d.			
Rusland 7l. 8s. 6d. Saltwythe 7l. 8s. 5d.			
Risdall 6l. 3s. 4d. Dall park 3l. 11s. 6d.			
Grathwayt 5l. 12s. 0d. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sawrayes in Clayte			
9l. 18s. 5d. $\frac{1}{4}$ Colthouse 3l. 16s. 4d. Loneth-			
wayt and Wray 4l. 13s. 8d. Elterwater			
park 2l. 13s. 10d. Waterside park 2l. Law-			
son park 1l. 10s. Parkamor 1l. 10s.---In all	102	14	2 $\frac{1}{2}$

Hawkeshed with appurtenances 40s.	2	0	0
-----------------------------------	---	---	---

The

£. s. d.

The Rents of several Villages and Hamlets
in Furness Fells.

Brathay 2l. 12s. 8d. $\frac{1}{2}$ Skelwith 3l. 7s. 9d. $\frac{1}{2}$
 Arneside and Oxynfelde 5l. 18s. Waterhed
 and Conyngston 10l. 19s. 5d. $\frac{1}{2}$ Hoyl and
 Adscyldehed 9l. 12s. 4d. Hawkyshed field
 11l. 5s. 3d. and Stote park 1l. - - - 44 15 6 $\frac{1}{2}$

The Rents of Villages over Sands.

Beamont Grange, rents in provisions, 49
 quarters 2 streaks and a half of wheat 22l.
 3s. 9d. In money 6s. 8d. Beamont Cote
 2l. A burgage and tenement in Bolton
 17s. 2d. $\frac{1}{2}$ Bolton Holmays 6l. 14s. 8d.
 Hest 6s. 8d. Owr. Kellet 14s. Skayrtou
 1l. 1s. 8d. One burgage in Lancaster 10s.
 7d. A tenement in Forton 10s.—In all - 35 1 2 $\frac{1}{2}$

The Rents of Free Tenants in divers
Vills.

Aldingham 10l. Kyrkeby 1l. 3s. 4d. Pen-
 nyngton 1l. 10s. Adgarley 5s. Brought-
 ton 5s. Lawyke 6s. Osmonderlaw 5s.
 In all - - - - - 13 10 4

Rent of Stalmyn Grange. In money 9s.
 4d. In provisions, 4 quarters of wheat 11.
 12s. 20 quarters of salt 4l. 4s. Stalmyn
 town in Stannolfe 2l. 1s. 5d. 8 6 9

Wynterburn Hall 6l. Vill of Wynter-
 burne 10l. 10s. 2d. Freerhed 8l. 3s. 4d.
 Coupote 8l. 10s. Cowhouse 8l. Heton,
 Asheton, Flashby, and Yarton, 9l. 9s.
 In all - - - - - 50 12 6

Rents in Lonsdall.

Kesden 10l. 12s. 4d. Thynhook's and
 Hardacre 2l. 9s. Hesyllhaw and Greyn
 Close 3l. 6s. 8d. The vill of Newby 6l.
 5s. 11d. Newby Coolt 4l. 19s. 9d. $\frac{1}{2}$
 Clayphim town 2l. 7s. Stackhouse 5l. 6s. 8d.

	£.	s.	d.
8d. Selsford 13l. 3s. 4d. South House			
8l. 2s. 8d. Souterstall or Scales 13l. 6s			
8d. Bruntskare 3l. 6s. 8d. Wynterscaylls			
8l. Raniskall 2l. os. 8d. Cambous 3l. 3s.			
4d. Lynghyll and Byrkwith 6l. 19s.			
Netherlonge 3l. 18s. 8d. Thorni 2l. 10s.			
4d. 4 Beerstons and Coltpark 5l. 9s. 2d.			
Yngman Lose 6l. 8s. 6d.	-	-	-
	110	18	2

Rents within the city of York 13s. 4d.

Catton near York, 1l. 6s. 8d. - - - 2 0 0

In Ireland per annum - - - - - 10 0 0

IN CUMBERLAND.

Berowdall 28l. 10s. Cowpland 4l. 6s. 8d. 32 16 8

Total of temporal rents 763l. 6s. 10d.

ECCLESIASTICAL Rents in LANCASHIRE.

Tithes of the Rectory of Dalton.

Of barley and oates 13l. 18s. 8d. of lambs
3l. os. 8d. of wool 2l. 13s. 4d. Lent Obla-
tions and fines 13l. 6s. 8d.--In all - - - 32 19 4

Tithes of the Chapel of Hawkshead.

In barley and oates 2l. 3s. 4d. in lambs 16l.
13s. 4d. in wool 10l. 13s. 4d. Lent obla-
tions, fines, and other casuals, in Furness
Fells, 58l.--In all - - - - - 87 10 0

Tithes of the Rectory of Urswicke.

In wheat 1l. in barley 8l. in oates 12l. 21 0 0

ECCLESIASTICAL Rents in CUMBERLAND.

Tithes of the Rectory of Myllom.

Tithes of Grain 12l. of lambs 4l. 13s.
4d. In wool 4l. In lent fines 8l.--In all - 28 13 4
In

IN MAN.

Tithes of diverse churches in the Isle of
Man, per annum - - - - - 6 13 4

IN LANCASHIRE.

Pert. Ecclesize de Connyngeshed, re-
ceived of the priory and convent there - 6 0 0

£. s. d.

Total of ecclesiastical rents 182 16 0

Total of temporal rents - - 763 6 10

Sum total of all rents be-
longing to the abbey of } £. 946 2 10*
Furness - - - - - }

June 9, 1770.

Examined,

JOHN BACON.

THE ACCOUNT OF DOMESTIC PROVISIONS PAID BY THE
TENANTS OF PLAIN FURNESS AND BEAMOND TO THE
ABBEY OF FURNESS.

Wheat, 105 quarters, two streaks and a half; barley
64 quarters and 2 bushels; oats, 372 quarters; year-
old sterks, 60; sheep of a year old, 150; 26 stone of
butter; 30 stone of cheese; 24 stone of wool; 20
quarters of salt from Stalmyn: 206 hens: 54 geese;
30 capons.

The average price of the wheat is 8s. per quarter;
the barley 5s. oats 2s. 9d. butter 6d. per stone; cheese
18d. per stone; wool 2s. per stone; salt 4s. 1d. per
quarter; hens 12d. per dozen; geese 2s. per dozen;
capons 2s. per dozen; calves of a year old, from 3s. to
2s. 9d. per head; sheep of a year old, 12d. per head.

It is known†, that in the reign of king Henry VIII.
a groat was equal to 42 grains, and 60 such groats were

* Equal to 4021l. 2s. 0d. per annum at present.

† Martin Folkes, English coins, p. 21.

equal

equal to the pound sterling; and that was equal to 27s. 6d. $\frac{1}{4}$ of the présent coin. Let us suppose the quantity of bullion now to be triple what it was in the time we speak of; the 27s. 6d. $\frac{1}{4}$ then was an equivalent to 4l. 2s. 8d. $\frac{1}{4}$ of the present currency; and a shilling then was of equal value to 4s. 3d. of our money now. Thus we have a scale whereby to judge of the comparative price of provisions, as also the relative value of estates, in those days; though it must be allowed that the estimation is too low†.

There are still extant leases, that were granted about the 20th Hen. VIII. in this county, for the same specific property that is now let for twelve times as much in nominal value.

There were other branches of the abbot's revenues, not taken notice of in these rentals and survey, which were the necessary fruits and consequences of the feudal system or tenures: such were aids, reliefs, forfeitures, and escheats, fines upon the change of tenants by death or alienation. Whether the abbots of Furness took every advantage of their tenants for wardships and marriages, will soon appear; but it seems to have been given up at the time of making the agreement between the abbot Alexander and the tenants.

Another considerable branch of the abbots revenues, were certain royalties, and profits arising from the mines, wreck of sea, treasure trove, weifs, estrays and deodands.

There were three iron forges in the manor of Hawkshead, which paid a rent of 20l. per annum to the abbey; These were destroyed about the seventh year of queen Elizabeth's reign, 1560, at the request of the

† In 1485, wheat was sold at 3s. per bushel; in 1489, oats at 2s. per quarter; in 1491, wheat 14s. 3d. per quarter; in 1493, oats 23. per quarter; in 1494, wheat 4s. per quarter, and next year but 3s. 4d. but in 1497, it rose to 20s. per quarter; and in 1499, wheat sold at 1l. 4s. per quarter; in 1504, it was 5s. 8d. per bushel; in 1505, oats 3s. per quarter; in 1506, oats 2s. per quarter; and in 1508, oats 1s. 10d. per quarter.--So precarious was the state of agriculture in those days.

customary

customary tenants, who charged themselves with paying the rent of 20l. by a rate on their estates or tenements, which is now called wood rent, or Bloomsmithy rent. We might here add aids and reliefs, if such were ever demanded; and there is some reason to think they were, from the stand which the tenants made against the abbot Alexander, and that they were then given up, as the feudal prerogatives were at that time upon the decline.

A space of two years intervened between the survey and the surrender of this abbey.

CHAP. XI.

Copies of Original Papers relative to the general Visitation of the English Monasteries in the reign of king Henry VIII.

I. LETTER TO THOMAS CROMWEL ESQ. FROM RICHARD LAYTON DESIRING THAT DR. LEE, AND HIMSELFE, MAY BE APPOINTED COMMISSIONERS FOR VISITING THE MONASTERIES IN THE NORTH OF ENGLAND,

Copied from the Original in the B. Museum, B. Cott. MSS. Cleopatra, E. IV. 5. page 11.

PLEASET yowe to understand, that whereas ye intende shortly to visite, and belike shall have many sutters unto yowe for the same, to be your commissioners, if hitt might stonde with your pleasure, that doctor Lee and I myght have committed unto us the north contre, and to begyn in Lincoln dioces, northwards here from London; Chester dioces, Yorke; and so furthe, to the boulder of Scotlande; to ryde downe one syde, and to com up the other; ye shall be well and faste assuryede, that ye shall nother fynde monke, chanone, frear, prior, abbott, or any other, of what degre soever the be, that shall do the kyng's hygness so good svys. in this matter, for thos pties, nether be so trusty,

trusty, trewe, and faithfull to yowe in the same; doying all thyngs so diligently for your purpos and your discharge. And forasmuch as the kyng's hyghnes hath put his only trust in yowe for the reformation of his clergie, gyvyng yowe thereunto onely auctoritie and pouwer, ye muste have suche as ye may truste, evyn as well as your owne selfe, wiche must be unto yowe as alter ego. Doctor Lee and I have onely be preferryde to the kyng's svys, by yowe, et te solu. ab eo tempore in hunc usque diem habuims. Mæcenatem et unicu. patronu. nec aliu. unq. habituri. Owre desier is therefor nowe to declare unto yowe owre trewe hertty and faithfull mynde, owre faste and unfayned svys. that we bere towards yowe, and owe unto yowe, as ye have of ryght bownde us. Ther ys nether monasterie, sell, priorie, nor any other religiouse howse, in the north, but other doctor Lee, or I, have familer acquayntance within x or xii mylls of hit; so that no knaverie can be hyde from us in that contre, nor then we cannot be our fayssede, nor suffer any maner injurie. We knowe, and have experience, both of the fassion off the contre, and the rudeness of the pepull; owre frends and kynsooks be dysposyde in those pties. in every place redy to assyste us, if any stoborne or sturdy carle might perchaunce be fownde a rebellior. If ye had leisure to overlooke the booke of articles, that I made for your visitacion this tyme xii monethes*, and to marke every sondrie interrogatorie therein wrytten dowltes there is matter sufficient to detecte and opyn all coloryde santitie, all supersticiousnese, rewells of pretensyde religion, and other abusys detestable of all sorts, hith† clokede and coloryde by the reformitors (so named) of every religion, which ever by frendeshipe, tyll this day, hath founde crafty meanes to be ther owe visitors, therby no reformation intendencyng, with good religion (if any be) to incesse, but onely to kepe secrete all matters of mischeffe, with mucche privey murmuryng emongs them selfis, sellyng ther jewells and plate, to take half

* No. II. in the next page.

† Hitherto.

the valewe; for redy money, with great rewyne and decay of the houses, which muste neds yet continewe and indure deyly more and more, with increse, unleste ye now sett to your helpyng hande, and with expedition, spedy and efficous*, tender the premisses; moste humbly desieryng yowe to take no displeasure with this my rude and playne letter, this boldely utteryng unto yowe my intyre mynde and consayte, referringg all to your wisdom and goodness. This Friday, the iijth day of June, by the hasty hande of your moste assuryde poir prest,

RICHARD LAYTON.

II. ARTICULI REGIE INQUISICIONIS IN MONASTICAM VITAM AGENTES EXPONENDI, ET PRECIPUE IN EXEMPTOS A JURISDICTIONE DIOCESANA, JAM TANTUM REGIE MAJESTATI ET EJUS JURISDICTIONI SUBDITOS ET SUBJECTOS, AC HUIUS INCLITI SUI REGNI, STATUTIS ET LEGIBUS NULLISQUE ALIIS PENITUS OBNOXIOS ET ASTRICTOS.

Ibidem, Lib. MSS. B. Cott. Cleopatra, E. IV.—6.
p. 13.

1. IMPRIMIS, Whether divine service be solemnly songe, sayde, observed, and kepte, in this monasterie acordingly, and th'abilities therof, by night and by daye, in due tyme and houres; and howe meny be present comynly at matene and other service; and who be absent, and so accostomed to be, withoute cause or syknes?

2. Item, Howe meny monkes, chanons, regulares, or nunnys, be within this monasterie, and how meny there ought to bee; and whether the number be com-plet, according to the founder's wyll, or the statut, ordinaunces, and laudable custome of this house; and whether the numbre be augmented, or diminished, now of late?

3. Item, Whoo were the first founders of this house?

Fundacionem primam, secundam, tertiam, et quot-quot habent, exhibeant.

* Efficacious.

L

4. Item,

4. Item, Whether this house hath hadd eny increas of londes gyven to yt synneth the first foundation thereof; by whom, by how meny, and whenne?

5. Item, To what sume of money th'ole revenues and rents of this house dothe extende and amounte unto yerely?

6. Item, Whether this house was ever translate from one habite and ordre to an other, by whose authoritie, and for what cause?

Translationem exhibeant.

7. Item, How the londes and possessions apperteyning unto this monasterie, gyven by the fyrst founder, and all other londes given synneth the firste foundation were graunted, given, and established, and so first brought to morte mayne; whether by th'only auctoritie of the giver, or by th'autorisacion of the prince for that tyme reigntyng; and by what tenor and forme ye holde theme?

Donationem et confirmacionem exhibeant.

8. Item, What evedence have ye to shewe for all and singler yowre londes, maynors, tenements, and other yowre possessions, mortisate and given unto you, and this your monasterie?

9. Item, Wherfor, for what cause and consideracion ye were exempte from youre diocesane; and what was your suggestion and motyve at the obtynyng of your said exemption?

Exemptionem exhibeant.

10. Whether ye have eny private, peculiar, or local statutes, constitutiones, ordinancies, or rulls, made conely for the behofe, goodè ordre, and singler and weall of this house, besydds the reulis of your profession; and whether they were made other by your founders, befor your exemption, or by the goode fathers of this house, with th'ole consent of the brethren then being, synneth your exemption; to what use they were made, and how ye observe them?

Statuta illa localia, et alia quotquot habent, exhibeant.

11. Item,

11. Item, By what wey and forme the maister of this house was elected and chosen; and whether all the brethren having, or ought to have by the lawe, statutes, or laudable custome of this house, voices in the election, were present in the same election, or lawfully called or cyted to yt?

12. Item, Whether any persones excoicat. suspended, or interdicted, dydgive voices in the same election?

13. Item, Within what tyme after the election was made and done, the maister of this house was confirmed, and by whome?

14. Item, Whether unto the confirmation, all that had interest, or that wolde objecte against the same, were lawfully cited, monished, and called?

Exhibeant electionem, confirmationem, et titulum sue incumbencie.

15. Item, Whate rule the maister of this house, and other the brethren, do professe?

16. Item, Howe meny be professed, and howe meny be novices; and whether the novices have like habite, or use to were an habite distincte frome t'habbite of the brethren professed?

17. Item, Whether ye doo use to professe yowre novicies in due tyme, and within whate tyme and space, after they have taken t'habbite upon them?

18. Item, Whether the brethren of this house doo know the rule that they have professed; and whether they kepe their profession, according to that their rule and custome of the house; and in especiall the ny substanciall and principall vowes, that is to saye, povertie, chastitie, and obedience?

19. Item, Whether eny of the brethren use eny propritie of money, or of plate, in their chambers, or of eny other maner, thing, unworthe of the maister, and without his knowlege and licencie, or by his sufferance and knowelinge; and for what cause?

20. Item, Whether ye do kepe chastitie, not using the company of eny suspecte woman, within this monasterie, or withoute; and whether the maister, or eny

eny brother of this house, be suspected upon incontynencye, or diffamed for that he his myche conversaunte with women?

21. Item, Whether women useth and reasorteth mych to this monasterie, by backe ways, or other wyse; and whether they be accustomed, or at any tyme, lodged within the precinctie therof?

22. Item, Whether the maister, or eny brother of this house, useth to have eny boys, or yong men, lyeng with hyme?

23. Item, Whether the brethren of this house kepe their obedience, being redy at their maister's commandement in all things honeste, lawfull, and reasonable?

Sequuntur regulæ cerimoniales.

24. Item, Whether ye doo kepe silence in the churche, cloistre, ffraire and dormitorie, at the houres and tyme specified in your rule?

25. Item, Whether ye doo kepe fastyng and abstinence, according to your rules, statutes, ordenances, and laudable customes of this house?

26. Item, Whether ye abstayne from flesh in tyme of Advent, and other tymes declared and specified by the lawe, rules, and laudable customes, of this house?

27. Item, Whether ye were sherts and sheitts of wooll, or that ye have eny constitution, ordenance, or dispensation granted or made to the contrarye, by sufficient and lawfull authoritie?

Profitentes regulam Benedicti qu. arctissime tenentur ad predicta ceremonialia observanda.

28. Item, Whether ye doe sleepe all together in the dortre, under oone rooff, or not?

29. Item, Whether ye have all separte beddys, or eny oone of you doth lye with a nother?

30. Item, Whether ye doo kepe the ffrairie at mealles, so that twoo partes, or the least the more parte of th'ole convent be alweys theire, oonles the maister at eny oone tyme dispence with you to the contrarye?

31. Item,

31. Item, Whether yee doo were youre religeouse habite continually, and never leave yt of, but when ye goo to bedde?

32. Item, Whether eny brethren of this house have lightly departed hens, and hath gone to eny other house of lyke order and profession, without speciall lettrea and licencie of their maister?

33. Item, Whether eny brethern of this house have received and admitted eny brother of eny other house, without speciall licence and lres. of his maister and hede?

34. Item, Whether eny of you, synneth the tyme of your profession, hathe gone oute of the house to his freyns, or otherwise?

35. Item, Howe ofte tymes he dede soo, and howe long at every tyme ye taryed forthe?

36. Whether ye hadde speciall licence of your maister, soo to goo furthe, or not?

37. Item, Whether, at any time of your being forthe, ye changed or left of your habite, or any parte thereof?

38. Item, Whether ye, or any of you, bee or hath beyn in manyfeste apostasye, that is to say, fugitives or vagabundes?

39. Item, For what cause, or occasion, ye have so gone furthe, and beyn in apostasye; and whether the cause of your going fourth was by reason of the great crueltie of your maister, or by his negligence, not callyng you home to your cloister?

40. Item, Whether ye be wyekly shaved, and doo not nowrishe or suffer your here to be longe; and whether ye were your apparell according to your rule, not to excessive, nor to exquisite, and in lykewyse the trappos and apparell of your horses, and other your beryng beastes?

41. Item, Whether the maister and hed of this house doo use his brethern charitably, without partialtie, malice, invye, grudge, or displeasure, more shewed to ooe then to another?

42. Item,

42. Item, Whether he doo use his disciplynes, corrections, and punishments, upon his brethren, with mercie, pitie, and charitie, without crueltie, rigorousness, and enormyouse hurte, no more favoring oone then an other?

43. Item, Whether any brother, or religiousse person of this house, be incorrigible?

44. Item, Whether the maister of this house doo use his brethren charitablye, when they be syke and diseased; and whether, in tyme of their sykenes, he doo procure unto them physicions, and all other necessities?

45. Item, Whether he make his accompts (as he ought to do) oonys every yere befor his brethren, and chiefly the senyers and officers, to th'entent they may be made prevy to the state and condition of t'house, and knowe perfectly the due administracion thereof?

46. Item, Whether the prior, tesprior, sellerar, kychener, tornre, sacristen, or eny such like officer, having administracion of eny maner revenues of this house, doo make his true and hole accompte, according as he ys bound to doo, not applyeng eny thyng by hyme receyved to his owne proper use, or comoditie?

47. Item, Whether eny religiousse persone of this house doo bere, occupye, or exercise, moo offices then oone, for and to his owne singler comoditie, advantage, or profyte, by the parciall dealing of the maister?

48. Item, Whether all and syngler the revenues and profets of this house be converted and employd to the behofe and use therof, and of the brethren, and accordyng to the founder's mynde?

49. Item, Whether the maister doo make sufficient reparacions upon the monasterie, as the church, and all other housyng therto adjoyned; and also upon all other the londes, graungies, ffermes, and tenements, belongyng to the same; and whether he suffre eny dilapidacion, decaye, or ruyne, in eny parte of them.

50. Item, Whether there be eny inventory of all and syngler the moveable goodes, whiche from tyme to tyme

tyme have beyn, and yet bee, in this house, as of juells, reliquies, ornaments, vestyments, redy money, plate, beddyng, with other utensils; also of corne, catall, and other comodities, to th'entent the state and condicion of this house may be always knowen?

51. Item, That ye expresse truely and syncerely the'ole state and condicion of this house, as in money, plate, catall, corne, and oder goods?

52. Item, Whether this monastery be indebted; to whom, and for what cause?

53. Item, Whether eny of the londes be solde or morgayged, and for what summes?

54. Whether eny be letten to ferme by the maister of this house, for terme of yeres, and for how meny yeres; and specially, whether they be letten for small sommes, or for less sommes then they were wonte to be letten for, to th'entent to have great sommes of redy money befor hande?

55. Item, Whether he doo inforce, compell, or constrayne, his brethren, or eny of them, to consent to the sealyng of eny leases, grants, formeholds, annuities, corrodies, or eny other aliena?

56. Item, Whether the plate and jewells, or eny other parcell therof, or eny other moveable goodes of this house, be layd to pledge, solde, or alienated for a tyme, or for ever; and for what cause, and to whome; or otherwise imbeveled, or consumed?

57. Item, Whether the maister of this house be wonte to gife, under his seall of office, or convent seall, fermys, corrodies, annuities, or offices, to his kynngsfolk, alyannes, freynd, or aquayntance, for terme of yers, or otherwyse, to the hurte, hynderaunce damage, and impoverishment, of this house?

58. Item, Whether he wonte to graunte eny patent, or convent seall, without the consente of his brethren?

59. Item, Whether the convent seall of this house be surely and safely kepte under iij keys, that is to saye, oone remainyng and being in the custodie of the maister, and th'other ij in the custodie of ij senyors?

60. Item,

60. Item, Whether the muniments and evidence of the londs, rents, and revenues of this house, be safely kepte from vermyn and moystnes?

61. Item, Whether the maister doo kepe hospitalitie according to th'abilitie of his house, and in like maner as other fathers therof have done hertofore?

62. Item, Whether the maister of this house, in recoveryng enye novice, being of will and towarde mynde, t'entre into religion, hath demanded or receyved, or covented to receive, eny money, rewards, or eny other temporal commodities of him so entrying, or wyllyng t'entre, or of eny other his freyns; and whether for not promysyng, graunting or gyvyngs suche rewards, or gyfts, eny hath beyn repelled, and not receyved?

63. Item, Whether the novices, and others receyved into religion, have a preceptor and maister deputed unto them, to teache them gramar and good lres.?

64. Item, Whether eny senior of this house be deputed to declare, inform, and instruct them, their rules, and wherunto they shall be bounden to observe and kepe, after their profession?

65. Item, Whether eny of you hath taken upon him th'abbite and profession of your religion, chiefly for th'entent, hope, or truste, to be mad hedde and maister of this house?

66. Whether the maister of this house, in gyvieng eny advocacion, nominacion, presentacion, or collacion, of eny parsonage, vicarige, chapel, or benefice, of the patronage and gifte of his house, doo take, or use to take, eny maner pencion, porcion, or other commoditie or gayhes, other ells doth make eny convencion, or compaction, wherby eny lucre may ensue to hym in that behalf?

67. Item, Whether he doo receyve, or use to receyve, the fruyth and revenues of eny such benefice vacant, or use to borrowe eny money of hym, to whome he intendeth to give suche benefice unto, expressly covenantyng, or intendyng, that he, soo obteynyng the sayd benefice,

benefice, shall freely and clearly remitt the sayd money so borrowed?

68. Item, What and howe meny benefices the maister of this house dothe occupye and kepe in his owne handes?

69. Item, Whether the same benefices be appropriate and united to this house by sufficient auctoritie?

70. Item, Whether the maister of this house doo make distribucions emongst the parishners of the benefices appropriate, and doo kepe and observe all and syngler other provisions and ordinaunces, specified and expressed in th' appropriations of the same benefices?

Exhibeant omnes et singulos appropriationes.

71. Item, Whether he doo promote unto suche benefits, as be of his giffe, sufficient and hable persones in lernyng, maners, and vertue?

72. Item, Whether eny brother of this house do serve eny parish churche, being appropriate and united to the same; and howe meny churches appropriate be so served?

73. Item, Whether the maister of this house hathe and possessith eny benefice with cure, or eny other dignitie with his abbey?

Si aliquod tale habeat, dispensationem exhibeat.

74. Item, Whether the maister of this house, at eny tyme synth he was firste made abbote, or maister, dydd know or beleive that he was suspendyd, or excommunicate, ether by the lawe, or by eny judge; and whether he, knowyng or supposyng himself so to bee, dydd syng masse in the meane tyme, and befor he was absolved?

In visitacione monialium ad premissa addantur hec.

75. Item, Whether this monasterye hath goode and sufficient enclausure; and whether the doores and wyndowes therof be diligently kepte shutt, soo that no man can have entrie into the same, or eny parte therof at inconvenient tymes?

P. q.

P. q. *Necessarium erit visitatori circuire monasterium, ac videre et rimare dispositionem edificiorum, et an sint aliqua loca pervia per que secrete intrari possit; et una secum habeat abbatissam, cum duabus aut tribus senioribus monialibus, a quibus tum interroget an ostia monasterii singulis quibusque noctibus sub clavibus clausa teneantur, et que earum monialium senio confectarum, vel an abbas ipsa clavium custodiam tempore nocturno heat. & teneat; nam non est tutum clavium custodiam junioribus comittere.*

76. Item, Whether strangiers, both men and women, useth commonly to have communication with the systres of this house, withoute licence of th'abbesse, or prioresse specially in secrete places, and in th'absence of their systres?

77. Item, Whether eny systre of this house were professed by eny maner of compulsion of hir freynds, or kynnysfolke, or by th'abbesse or prioresse?

78. Item, Whether eny of the systers of this house useth to go forth eny whether ought of the precincte therof, without speciall licence of their abbesse, or prioresse?

79. Item, Whether eny syster dothe use hir habite continually oute of hir cell?

80. Item, Wherin every oone of you occupieth hir selfe besyde the tyme of dyvyne service?

81. Item, Whether eny syster of this house hath eny familiartie with religious men, secular preists, or laymen, beyng not mych of kynæ unto them?

82. Item, Whether eny sister of this house hath beyng taken and founde with eny suche accustomedly so comonyng, and could not shewe eny reasonable cause why they soo dydde?

83. Item, whether eny of you dothe use to wryte eny lres. of love or lascivious fashion, to eny persone, or receyve eny suche, or have eny previe messengers comyng and reasorting unto you, or eny of you, with
tokyns

tokyns or gyfts, frome eny maner secular persone or other?

84. Item, Whether any of you doth use to speake with eny maner of persons, by nyght or by daye, by graates, or by backe wyndowes, or other prevy placeys within this monastery, without licence of your hedde?

85. Item, Whether the confessor of this house be discrete man, of goode learning, virtue, and honest behayvor; of goode name and fame; and whether he hath beyn always so taken?

86. Item, Hough often tymes in the yere the systres of this house useth to be confessyd, and communicate?

Restat pro ecclesiis collegiatis, hospitalibus,
Ecclesiis cathedralibus, parochialibus ecclesiis
Episcopo et archiepiscopo, pro ordine Jerosolamitariorum.

Exhibeant oia. scripta, munimenta, instrumenta, inventaria, scedulæ, quecunq. unde aliquid cognitionis eorum reformationi, aut monasteriorum, sive domorum, utilitati necessariæ explicari aut quoquo modo colligi possit.

IN LAYTON'S OWN HAND WRITING*.

Primum, Omnes et singuli fratres uniuscujusque cœnobii inter regnum Angliæ in domo sua capitulari (ut vocat.) personaliter presentes una congregentur.

Deinde ut seorsum et seperatim singuli examinentur super quibus visum fuerit.

Ut fiat inquisitio, atque ut singuli rationem reddere cogantur suæ, erga regem nostrum Henricum ejus nominis octav. fidei et obedientiæ.

Ut universi et singuli jurisjurandi sacramento obstringantur, uti integram perpetuamque fidem et obedientiam præstent erga eundem regem nostrum, cum Anna regina uxore ejusdem, et erga sobolem ex eadem Anna tam prægeneratam quam progenerandam.

* Ibid. p. 12.

Ut

Ut jurejurando omnes et singuli obligentur prædicta omnia populo notificare, prædicare, suadere, ubique dabitur locus et occasio.

Ut confirmatum ratumque habeant, quod prædictus rex noster Henricus sit caput ecclesiæ in Anglia, prout tam in convocatione cleri, quam in parlamento decretum est et ratificatum.

Ut confiteantur episcopum Romanum, qui in suis bullis Papæ nomen usurpat, et summi pontificis principatum sibi arrogat, nihilo majoris dignitatis habendum esse, quam cæteros quosvis episcopos in sua quenque diocesi.

Ut ne quis eorum pro concione, privatim vel publice habenda, eundem episcopum Romanum appellare velit nomine Papæ, aut Summi Pontificis, sed nomine Episcopi Romani, vel ecclesiæ Romanæ; neque orare pro eo tanq. papa, sed tanquam episcopo Romano, prout prædictum est.

Ne quis eorum omnium, in ulla vel privata vel publica concione, quicquam ex sacris scripturis desumptum ad alienum sensum detorquere præsumat; sed quisque Christum, ejusque verba et facta omnia, simpliciter, aperte, sincere, et adamussim sacrarum scripturarum, et vere catholicorum doctorum, prædicet.

Ut diligens fiat inquisitio, quot et qui in quoque cœnobio concionatores sint; deinde ut singulæ singulorum conciones severe examinentur, sintne catholicæ et orthodoxæ, ac vere Christiano concionatore dignæ, an non.—Si catholicæ et orthodoxæ invenientur, tunc admittantur, approbenturque; sin minus, e vestigio comburantur.

Moneantur omnes et singuli quotquot sunt concionaturi, ut in suis orationibus et comprecationibus de more faciendis, primum omnium regem, tanquam caput supremum ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, Deo & populi precibus commendent; deinde reginam Annam, cum sua sobole; et tum demum archiepiscopum Cantuariensem, cum cæteris cleri ordinibus, prout videbitur.

Ut quicquid auri aut argenti facti, celatique, et quicquid aliorum bonorum mobilium cujuscumque generis, aliquod

aliquod cœnobium possidere aut habere comperietur proferre et ostendere cogantur; atque etiam verum minimeque mendacem cœnecium, seu catalogum, rerum omnium et singularum, tradant.

Ut omnia et singula cœnobia, ac fratres in eis, aut eorum quovis viventes, sese et successores suos conscientie ac jurisjurandi sacramento obligent; et suo quique conventuali sigillo, in domibus suis capitularibus dato confirment, quatenus omnia et singula prædicta fideliter observent.

III. GENERAL INJUNCTIONS GIVEN TO THE MONASTERIES AFTER THE VISITATION.

Bib. Cott. Cleopatra, E. IV. 7. page 21.

SEVERALL INJUNCTIONES TO BE GEVEN, ON THE KYNG'S HIGHNES' BEHALFE, IN ALL MONASTERIES, AND OTHER HOUSES, OF WHATSOEVER ORDER AND RELIGION THEY BE.

FIRST, that the abbot, prior, or president, and other brethren of the place that is visited, shall faithfully, truly, and hartely kepe and observe, and cause, teache, and procure to be kept and observyd of others, as moche as in them may lye, all and singular contents, as well in the othe of the kyng's hyghnes' succession, given heretofor by them, as in a certeyn profession lately sealed with the comen seal, and subscribed and assigned with ther own hands: also, that they shall observe and fultyll, by all the meanes that they best maye, the statutes of this realme, made, or to be made, for the extripacion and takyng away of the usurpacion and preternded jurisdiction of the bishop of Rome within this realme, and for th'assertion and confirmacion th'auctorite, jurisdiction, and prerogative, of our most noble sovraigne lord the kyng and his successours; and that they shall diligently instruct their juniors and yongers, and all others commytted to ther care, that the kyng's power is, by the lawes of God, most exelent of all others under God in erthe; and that we ought to obey hym afore all other powers by God's precept; and

and that the bishop of Rome's jurisdiction or auctorite; heretofore usurpid, by no means is founded or established by holly scripture ; but that the same, partelye by the craft and deceipt of the same bishop of Rome, and by his evill and ambitious canons and decretalls, and partly by the toleration and permission of prynces, by litle and litle, hath growen up, and therefor nowe of moste right and equitie takyn away, and clere expellyd out of this realme.

2. Also that the abbot, prior, or president, and bretherne, may be declared, by the king's supreme power and auctoritie ecclesiasticall, to be absolved and losed from all manner obedience, othe, and profession, by them heretofore perchaunce promised or made to the said bishop of Rome, or any other in his stede, or occupying his auctorite, or to any foreyn power or person. And neverthelesse lett it be enjoyned to them, that they shall not promisse or geve soche othe or profession to any soche foreyn potentate hereafter. And yf any statutes of the said order, religion, or place, seme to bynde them to obedience or subjection, or any other recognisaunce of superiorite, to the said bishop of Rome, or any other foreyn power, potentate, person, or place, by any wayes ; soche statutes by the kyng's grace's visitores be utterly adnihillated, broken, and declared voyde and of none effecte ; and that they be in no case bounden or obligate to the same ; and soch statutes be forthewith utterly put forthe and abolished out of the bokes or muniments of that religion, order, or place, by the president and his brethern.

3. Also, that no monk, or brother, of this monastery by any meanes goo forthie of the precynt of the same.

4. Also, that women, of what state or degre soever they be, be utterlye excluded from enterynge into the lymyte or circuite of this monasterye or place, onles they first opteyne lycence of the kyng's highnes, or his visitor.

5. Also, that ther be no ent'ry into this monastry but one, and that by the great forgate of the same, which diligently shal be watchyd and kepte by some porter specially

specially appoynted for that purpose, and shal be shute and openyd by the same bothe daye and nyght, at conveynt and accustomyd howres; which porter shall repell all manner women from enterance into the said monastery.

6. Also, that all and singuler brethren and monks of this monastry take ther refectiōns all to gether, in a place called the Misericorde, soche dayes as they ete fleshe, and all other dayes, in the refectory; and that at eny mese ther fower of them, ther be no demandyng to them any other theyn usuall or accustomyd d'ntie or portion of mete, as they were wont to doo; but that they be content with soche vitell as is sett before them, and ther take there refectiōns soberly, without excesse, with giving due thanks to God; and that, at every soche refectiōn, some chapitre of the Newe Testamente or Old, by some of the said brethern, be redd and recited to the other, kepyng silence, and gyvyng audyence to the same.

7. Also, that th'abbot and president do dayly prepare one table for hymself and his gestes thither resorting; and that not over somptuous, or full of delicate and strayne dishes, but honestlye furnyshed with common meats: at which table the said abbot, or some senior in his stede, shall sit to receyve and gentilly entertigne the strayngers, the gests.

8. Also, that non of the brethern send any parte of his meate, or the levyngs therof, to any person; but that ther be assigned an almner, which shall gether the levyngs, both of the convent and strayngers tables, after that the serventes of the house have had there convenyent refectiōns, and distribute the same to poor people; amongs whom speciall consideracion be had of soche, before other, as be kyndesfolke to any of the said brethern, yf they be of like power and debitie as other be; and also of those which endeavor themself, with all ther will and labor, to gett their lyveng with ther hands, and yet cannot fully helpe themself for thier chargeable household and multitud of childern: yet, let not them be so cherished that they shall leve
labor,

labor, and fall to ydelness: with consideracion also specially to be had of them which, by wekenes of their lymes and body, be so ympotent that they cannot labor: and by no meanes let soche almes be geven to valiaunt; myghtie, and ydell beggers and vagabonds, as commonly use to resorte aboute soche places; which rather, as drove beasts and *mychers*, shuld be drevyn awaye, and compellyd to labor, then in ther ydelness and lewdennes, agaynst the forme of the kyng's grace's statute in this behalfe made, cherished and maynteyned; to the great hynderance and damage of the commyn weall.

9. Also, that all other amyses or distribution, dewe or accustomyd to be made, by reason of the foundation, statutes, or custome of this place, be made and geveyn as largely and as lybrallye as ever they were at any tyme heretofore.

10. Also, that th'abbot, prior, or presydent, shall fynd wood and fewell sufficyent to make fier in the refectorye, from Allhallow even to Good-fryday.

11. Also, that the brethern of this house (except th'abbot, and soche as be syke, or evill at ease, and those that have fulfilled ther jubile) lye together in the dormitory, every one by himself, in severall beddes.

12. Also, that no brother or monke of this house have any child or boye lyeng or pryvyly accompaynyng with him, or otherwisse hauntyng unto hym, other then to help hym to masse.

13. Also, that the brethern of this house, when they be syke or evill at ease, be seen unto and kept in the infirmarie dewly, as well for ther soustenance of meat and drynke, as for ther good kyeping.

14. Also, that th'abbot and president kype and fynd, in some universite, one or twoe of his brethern, accordyng to the habilitie and possessions of the house; which brethern, after they be learnyd in good and holly letters, when they return home maye instruct and teache the brethern, and diligently preache the worde of God.

14. Also

14. Also, that every daye, by the space of one ower, a lesson of holly scripture be kept in this convent, to which all, under payne by the said president to be moderate, shall reasorte; which president shall have auctorite to dispenche with them, that they may, with a low and treatable voyece, saye the long howres which were wont to be songe.

15. Also, that the brethern of this house, after dyvyne service don, rede or here somewhat of holly scripture, or occupie themselves in some soche lyke honest and laudable exercise.

16. Also, that all and every brethern of this house shall observe the rule, statutes, and laudable customes of this religion, as far as they do agree with holy scripture and the worde of God; and that the abbot, prior, or president of this convent, every day shall expound to his brethern, as playnly as may be, in Englishe, a certayne parte of the rule that they have professyd, and applye the same allways to the doctryne of Cryst, and not contrary wise; and he shall teache them that the said rule, and other ther prynciples of religion, (so farr as they be laudable) be taken out of holy scripture: and he shall showe them the place from whence they were deryved; and that ther ceremonyes, and other observances of religion, be none other thyngs then as the first letteres or pryncipalls and certain introductiones to trewe cristianytye, or to observe an order in the churche; and that trewe religion is not contyned in apparell, manner of goyng, shaven haddes, and soche other marks; nor in silence, fastyng, upryesyng in the night, syngyng, and soche other kynde of ceremonyes; but in clenenes of mynde, purenes of lyvyng, Criste's faith not fayned, and brotherly charitie, and trewe honoring of God in spiryte and verite; and that those above said thyngs were institute and begon, that they, beyng first exercised in those, in processe of tyme myght ascend to those as by certyn steppis; that is to saie, to the chief poynt and end of religion; and therefore let them be diligently exhortyd, that they do not contynually styke and concyste in soche ceremonyes

M

and

and observances as though they had perfecteley fulfilled the chief and utmost of the hole trewe religion; but that, when they have overpast soche thyngs, they endeavor themselves to higher thyngs, and convert ther mynds from soche externall matters to more inwarde and depere consideracions, as the lawe of God and cristen religion dothe teache and shewe; and that they assur not themselves of any reward or commoditie, any maner wyes, by reason of soche ceremonyes and observances, except they referr all soche to Criste, and for his sake observe; and for that they might thereby the more easely kepe soche thyngs as he hathe commanded, as well to them as to all other christen people.

17. Also, that th'abbot and president of this place shall make a trewe reconyng and accompt of his admystracion every year to his brethern, as well of his receiptes as expenses, and that the said accompte be written in a great boke remaynyng with the convent.

18. Also, that the abbot and president of this house shall make no waste of the woods partynyng to this house, nor shall set out unadvisydly any fermes, or reversions, without the consent of the more parte of the convent.

19. Also, that ther be assigned a booke, and register that may copie out into that booke all soche wrytyngs, worde be worde, as shall passe under the convent seal of this house.

20. Also, that no man be sufferyd to professe, or to were the habite of religion in this house, or he be xxiiijth yere of age complete; and that they entiece or aluere no man, with perswascions and blandysments, to take the religion upon hym.

21. Item, that they shall not shewe no relyques of fayned myracls for encrease of lucre, but that they exhorte pylgrymes and strayngers to geave that to the poore, that they thought to offere to there imagies or reliquies.

22. Also, that they shall suffer no fayres, or markets, to be kept, or used, within the lymyts of the house.

23. Also,

23. Also, that every brother of this house, that is a preest, shall every day, in his masse, pray for the moste happye and moste prosperouse estate of our soveraigne lord the kyng; and his most noble and lawfull wyfe, queen Anne.

24. Also, that yf ether the master, or any brother of this house, do infrynge any of the said injunctions, any of them shall denounce the same, or procure to be denouncyd, as soone as maye be, to the kyng's majestie, or to his visitor generall, or his deputie; and th'abbot, or master, shall mynistr (spendyng money, and other necessities, for the weye) to him that shall so denounce.

25. Other sp'uall jurisdictionns, injunctions, maye be addyd by the visitors, as the place and nature of the compties shall requyre, after his discretion.

26. Reservyng power to give moo injunctions, and to examyn and discusse the co'perts, to punish and reforme them that be convicte of a notable cryme, to serche and trye the foundations, charters, donacions, appropriacions, and muniments, of the said place, and to dispos all soch papistical. escripts as shall be there found, to the right honorable Mr. Thomas Cromwell, general visitor to the kyng's said highnes, as shall seem moost expedient to his high wisdom and discretion.

C H A P. XII.

Copies of Original Papers relating to the general dissolution of the English Monasteries; and of Furness Abbey in Particular, with the Deed of Surrender.

I. FORM OF THE KING'S LETTER FOR TAKING THE SURRENDER OF MONASTERIES.

B. Cott. Cleopatra, E. IV. p. 192.

HENRY the vijth, &c. to our trusty, &c.

FORASMOCHE as we understande, that N. N. ys at this presente in such state, as the same ys neither used to the honor of God, ner to the benefite of our comen weale; We lat you wit, that therefor, beyng mynded

mynded to take the same into our oune hands for a better purpose, like as we doubte not but the hedd of the same wol be contented to make his surrender, accordingly we, for the special trust and confidence that we have in your fidelities and discrecion, have, and by these presents doo auctorise, name, assigne, and appointe you, that imediatly reaparyng to the said house, ye shall receyve of the said hedd such writing, under the convent seal, as to your discrecion shall seme requisite, mete, and convenient, for the due surrender, to our use, of the same ; and therupon taking possession therof, and of all the goods, cattalls, plate, juells, implements, and stuff, beyng within, or appertynnyng therunto ; and further causing all the goods and implements to be indifferently sold, either for redy money, or at days, upon sufficient suerties, so that the same daye passe not one yeare and half ; ye shall deliver to the said hedd and brethern suche part of the said money and goods as ye, by your discrecions, shall thinke mete and convenient for them to dispatche ; and further to see them have convenient pencions, by your wisdoms assigned, accordingly. Which done, and moreover seing the rightfull and due debts there paid and satsissfied, as well of the revenues, as of the said stuff, as to reason and good conscience apperteyneth, and your own charge resonably allowed, ye shall procede to the dissolucion of the said house : and further, in our own name, taking possession of the same, to be kepte to our use and profit ; ye shall furthermore bring and convey to our tour of London, after your said dissolucion, all the rest of the said money, plate, juells, and ornaments, that in any wise shall come, to youre hands by meane of the premiss. or of any parte therof ; straitely charging and commanding all maires and shirreffs, bailliffs, conestables, and all other our officers, mynsters, and subgiects, to whom in this cause it shall apperteign, that unto you, and every of you, in execution herof, they be helping, aiding, favouring, and assisting, as they woll answer unto us to the contrary at theyr uttermost perill.

Given, &c.

II. CRIMES

II. CRIMES CHARGED ON THE MONKS OF FURNESS AND
SALLEY.

Bib. Cott. Cleopatra, E. IV. 69. p. III. b.

ROBERT Legat, freer, accusyth th'abbat of Furness of falshode at the time of the visitation, in causing his monks to be forsworne, &c.

Th'abbat caused the monks of Salley, that were appointed to that monast. at the time of suppression, to repair home again to rebell against the king, in so much as he discharged oon of them of his chamber, because he would not goe as other ther of his felowes ded.

Th'abbat conceled the treason of Henry Salley, monk, who said no secular knave shuld be hed of the church; which abbat also made sut to his brethern to hold with him in al things that shuld be laid to his charge, promysing to be for the sam good unto them.

The vicar of Dalton accuseth th'abbat for not keping of his injunctions.

Th'abbat ded know of the prophecies* as John Broughton, monk, deposethe.

The baylif of Dalton deposeth, that th'abbot shuld send a lre. to his monks from Lethum, bidding them be of good chere, for he was sure on both sides, both for the king and the comens.

Xpofer Mersh deposeth, that th'abbot, at his going to Lathum, bed his brethern doo the best they could to the comens; which words the abbat in his confession doth flaut deny.

The prior of Furness, and John Grenr, monk, caused ther tents. t'appear befor the capitaine of ther domens on Alholoen even, and the said Grenr said the king shuld make no mo abbotts ther, but thei would chuse them themselfe.

John Harington and John Broughton, monks, have published a prophecie, that the decorate *rese* shuld be slain in his mother's belye.

*Of Mrs. Amades, and the holy maïd of Kent.

One Xpofer Rodde saith, that oon of the monks said in the tyme of th'insurrection, that the king was not right heer to the crowne, for his father cam in by no true lyne, but by the sworde.

Item, John Broughton, the monk, said the bishop of Rom was unjustly put down, and shud be restored again in thre yeres.

Henry Salley, monk, said that no seculer knave shud be hed of the church.

III. LETTER FROM THE EARL OF SUSSEX, TO K. HEN.
VIII. DATED WHALEY ABBEY, 6th OF APRILE, IMMEDIATELY BEFOR THE SURRENDER OF FURNESS ABBEY.

From the Original in the B. Museum.--Cleopatra, E.
IV. p. 244.

PLEASE it your majesty to be advertised, that on Easter evyn I, th'erle of Sussex, receved your gracious letters, dated at Westmyster the 28 day of Mrch. whereupon, after I had redd and well considered your charge in fulfilling of your grace's pleasur, touching Furness, both for a further tryall of the trouth of those maters; and also, upon further examinacion, we shuld comitt the abbot ther, and such of his monks as we shuld fynd faultye, to ward, ther to remayn unto we shuld be advertised of your farder pleasur: Pleaseth it your highnes, that after I, the said erle of Sussex, had considered and perpended within myselfe, in what sort and fashon I, with other of my company, had afor examened the said abbot and his brederen, in such wise as I thought it was impossible for us to get any more then was had befor, and that we had comitted to ward and sure custody, in your castell of Lancaster, twoo of the same monks, which was all we could find faultye; and consequently, that there was no likelihod that we would do any thing fordder in that mater then we had don already, specially in fynding of any material things (except such as was don after the parden) that would serve for the purpose; I, the said erle, devising with myselfe, yf one way would not serve, how, and by what other

other means, the said monks might be ryd from the said abbey, and consequently how the same might be at your graceous pleasur, caused the said abbot to be sent for to Whalley and thereupon, after we had examened hym, and inded could not perceiue that it was possible for us to haue any other matter, I the same erle, as alor, by advice of other of your counsail, determined to assay hym as of my self, whither he would be contented to surrender, giff, and graunt, unto your heirs and assignans, the sayd monastery; which thing so opened to the abbot fairely, we found him of a very facile and ready mynde to folowe my advice in that behalf, like as by the page* being here inclosed, mensonyng the gift of the same, it shall appear unto your majesty more at large; the said abbot not doubting but that we and he togedre shall easely obteyn the ratification of the same gift of the convent, under thair convent seat, as shal be requested; wherupon we devised imedeately to send unto the said abbey of Furness your highnes faithfull servents, Sir Thomas Butler, Sir John Byron, and Sir Richard Houghton, knights, to take into their hands, rule, and governance, the said house, to the use of your highnes, and to see that the monks and servants of the same be kept in a due order, and nothing to be embeseld; wherupon they had instructions to them given, which we doubt not but they of their discracion will follow and see done in every thing as shall appertain unto our coming thider, which we entend shall be on Monday next, as we wold have bein sooner, but that hourly we lok for a favor from your highnes of our letars touching this house and Whalley: and yesterday, at night late, A. Fitzherbt. comyng hider, after I, the said erle, had shewed hym what I had done, he liked the same very well, saying that he thought it was the most convenient way that could be, to conduct that monastery to your grace's hands, and that now the may be ouested; but that the said abbot and convent should give the same unto your grace, your heirs, and assignes.

for ever, by ded enrolled, which A. Fitzherbt. hath drawn, and the copy* therof is herinclosed; with which our beings in this point (proceeding of me th'erle of Sussex) I besече your highness not to think any presumption in me, but to pardon me, in case any thing be otherwise then well, as we trust all, that your majesty woll take the same in good part, according to our true intents: being farder mynded to proced, as we have began, with all diligence possible to consomat and make perfect the said mater: and nevertheless at our comyng to Furnes, as afore, we entended, both by examination, and all other meanes, to gedder and lerne, as much as in us possible is, the specialties of the corruption of the said monks, and therupon to bring all things to passe, as we can best devise, to the contentation of your highnes; which things don and fully executed, with th'other mater here for Whalley, which depends only upon our said answer and receipt of your highnes' lres. for the appointment of the monks to other houses; we (considering in what good quietnes thes countrey is in; now, as we think ther can no subjects be more obedient and dudeful to their sovrain lord and king) can see no cause, yf it may so stand with your gracious pleasure, that the abode there of me, th'erle of Sussex, shall be moche necessary; I, the same erle, being therfor mynded (that assone as the same maters be brought to passe, and every thing put in that good order. as is necessary for your highnes' proffit, and charge given to the justice of your peaes in every quarter to have a vigelent eye to the contynuanee of the same) to take my journey towards your majesty so fair, that, in case it may so stand with your gracious pleasr. and that I have not contrary commandments, I may attend upon your royall person on Saint George's day; and wherin our said letters we wrot unto your minestyr touching the pryor here, which is decrepted and aged, his petition now is, that where the house is bounded to kepe twoo prsts. within the parish church of Whalley, the parishioners wherof

*No. V. p. 170.

is above xl. xl. xl. people, it may pleas your highness, that he may be oone of thoose twoo prsts. and to have 6l. or 7l. a year for his stipend; which if it may so like your highness to grant unto hym, we think it shall be a good and charatable ded, seing that he hath been a monk in this house fifty years, and is almost iijxx. yeris of age, not like long to contynue; also it may pleas your highnes, that in case of suppression of the said Furness, we may knowe your pleasur anentst the bestowing of the monks, there being in number xxxij, and that we may have your letters for thair appointment to other houses, as shall stand with your gracious plessur, advertising your minister also that my lord of Derby, A. P.....t, and th'other of your counsail, be now busyed, and sitting upon matters of justice at Preston, according to the adjournement of Oyer and Determyner made afor Ester, which is the cause that thair had be not mentioned in these our letters. And this almighty God evermore preserve your riall majesty.

From Whalley abbey, the 6th day of Aprill.

Your highnes' humble subjects and servants.

ROBERT SUSSEX.

Antony Fitzherbert, William Leyland.
Henr. Farryngton, knts. John Clayden, prest.

IV. THE ABBOT'S PROPOSAL, IN HIS OWN WRITING, FOR THE
SURRENDER OF HIS MONASTERY TO THE KING.

From the Original in the B. Museum, Cleopatra, E.
IV. page 246.

Mad at Whalley Abbey, the Thursday, beyng the vth
Day of Aprile, in the 28th Yere of or. Soverane
Lord King Henry VIII.

THAT I Roger, abbot of the monasterie of Furnes, knowing the mysorder and evyll liffs, both unto God and our prynce, of the bredern of the said monasterie, in discharging of my conscience, doo frelie and hollie surrender, giff, and grant, unto the kyng's highnes, and to his heyres and assignes for ever more, all such interest and titill as I have had, have, or may have, of and in the
the

the said monasterie of Furnes, and of and in lands, rents, possessions, revenous, both spirituall and temporall, and of and in all goods and cattalls, and all other thyngs whatsoever it be, belongyng, or in any wise appertynnyng, to the said monasterie, and every part and parcell therof, in as large and ample maner and forme as ever I hade, or aught to have, of and in the same, or any part or parcell therof, by any maner of means, titill, interest, gift, graunt, or otherwise, permytting and byndyng myselff by these presentes, that from hensfurth I shall at all tymes and in all places, whensoever I shall be called uppon, be redy and glad to confirme, ratifie, and astablysh, this my deyd, purpos, mynd, and intent, as shall be devised by the learned counsell of the kyng's said hyghnes, which comyth frely of myselff, and without ony inforcement, in consideration of the evyll disspoion. of the bredren of the said monasterie, as is afore saide. In wittynes wherof herunto I have subscribed my name, and writtyn this byll with myn arrome, the day, yere, and place befor said, in the presence of the right honorable lord, my lord th'erle of Sussex, the king's leuetenant within the countie of Lancaster, and also in presence of Sir Thomas Butteler, Sir William Leyland, Mr. John Claydon, clerk; Sir John Beron, and Sir Antony Fitzherbert, one of the king's justice, being of the king's comisioners within the said countie; who hereunto have also put to their hands, to testifie the same. Per me Rogerum, abbat. Furnesii.

Robt. Sussex, Hen. Farryngton, knts.
Ant. Fitzherbert, John Clayden, prst.
Wyllm. Leyland,

V. TRADITIO MONASTERII BEATÆ MARIAE DE FURNESSE
SIO IN MANUS REGIS HENRICI OCTAVI.

OMNIBUS Christi fidelibus ad quos hoc presens scriptum pervenerit, Rogerus, Dei providentia, abbas monasterii beatæ Mariæ de Furnesse in comitatu de Lancaster, et ejusdem monasterii conventus, salutem, gratiam, et benedictionem in Domino.

Sciatis

Sciatis nos, præfatos abbatem et conventum, nostro unanimi ac integro assensu et consensu, pro diversis considerationibus, nos omnes singillatim interius specialiter moventibus, necnon pro utilitate ac defensione hujus regni Angliæ, ac pro bono et tuto regimine istius extremæ part. præfat. regni, gratis dedisse, concessisse ac ad et in manus domini nostri Henrici nunc regis Angliæ et Franciæ octavi, fidei defensoris, ac domini Hiberniæ, et in terra supremi capitis ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, sursum reddidisse, eidem domino nostro Henrico regi Angliæ octavo, monasterium nostrum de Furnesio predict. necnon situm et fundum ejusdem monasterii, ac omnia bona, catalla, jocalia et ornamenta ecclesiastica, ejusdem monasterii; ac debita, et actiones, et alias res quascunque, nobis vel alicui nostrum, vel eidem monasterio pertinenia, spectancia, sive debita; ac etiam omnia et omnimoda dominia, castra, maneria, terras, tenta, advocaciones ecclesiarum et canteriarum, feoda militum, redditus, reverciones, libertates, et servicia; necnon omnimoda hereditamenta quæcunque, in comitatu Eboraci et Lancaster, ac alibi infra regnum Angliæ et terram Hiberniæ, et in insula de Manio; habend. et tenend. omnia et omnimoda ac singula eadem, monasterium, dominia, castra, maneria, terras, tenta, advocaciones ecclesiarum et canteriarum, ac feoda militum, redditus, reverciones, libertates et servicia, ac cetera nostra hereditamenta et præmissa quæcunque, eidem domino nostro regi, et heredibus suis regibus Angliæ imperpetuum, in augmentationem et incrementum honoris regiæ majestatis suæ, et heredum suorum regum Angliæ, ac ad utilitatem et defensionem hujus regni versus inimicos et rebellos ejusdem. Quod quidem presens scriptum nostrum, tam in curia cancellariæ ejusdem domini regis ducatus sui de Lancaster, et in curia ejusdem domini regis apud Lancaster, coram justiciariis suis in eodem comitatu Lancast. quam in curia cancellariæ predicti domini regis apud Westmonasterium in comitatu Middlesex, coram eodem domino rege ibidem, et in aliis curiis præfat. domini regis apud West. predict. coram eodem rege, vel coram

coram iusticiariis suis ibidem, in eisdem curiis suis, irrotulari volumus et desideramus, et abinde unanimiter assensum integrum prebemus, et concedimus per presentes.

In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum comune ex unanimi et integro assensu et consensu nostris presentibus apposuimus.

Datum in domo nostra capitulari ejusdem monasterii, xi. die Aprilis, anno regni ejusdem domini regis nostri vicesimo octavo, et in anno incarnationis Domini ac Salvatoris nostri Jesu Christi, millessimo quingentesimo et tricesimo septimo.

Per me, ROGERUM, Abbatem Furnesii.

Per me, priorem, Briand Garner.

Per me, Johanem Thorton,

Per me, Johem. Groyn,

Per me, Johanem Harryngton,

Per me, Thoma. Hornby,

Per me, Michael Hamerton,

Per me, Richardum Skales,

Per me, Mathew Kyrbe,

Per me, Thomas Littyll.

Per me, Johem. Crowghton,

Per me, Rogerum Pryston,

Per me, Thos. Snell,

Per me, Hugonem Browne,

Per me, Jacob. Lanclyff,

Per me, Cristoferum Carre,

Per me, Willem. Newwarke,

Per me, Antonium Plumer,

Per me, Jacobum Forstr.

Per me, Xopof. Moshod,

Per me, Wylhelmum Barwyck,

Per me, Wyllm. Ryge,

Per me, Christofrum Mallay,

Per me, Egidium Bolland,

Per me, Stephan. Skypto,

Per me, Willm. Frost,

Per me, Rycharum Maydaff,

Per me, Robt. Kytchyne,

Per

Per me, Stephum. Stunforth,

Per me, Edwardum Blonde.

In presentia nostr. sigillatum et deliberatum est die
et anno supradicto.

Robert Sussex,
Thomas Boteler,
John Byron,
Thomas Langton,
Antony Fitzherbert,
Ryc. Hoghton,
John Clayden, prst.
& Marmaduc Tunstal.

C H A P. XIII.

*Abstract of a Bill prepared, with an intention to be passed
into an Act of Parliament, for the Support of Hospitali-
ty, Relief of the Poor, &c. after the Suppression of the
lesser Monasteries.*

Bib. Cott. 114. Cleopat. E. IV. p. 182.

—IN they most humble wyse shewed unto yor.
most royall majte. the lords spiritual and temporall,
and all other yor. most lovyng subjects, the commons
yn thys yor. most highe court of parliament assemblyd,
That when of late, yn yor. parliament holden at
Westm. the forth daye of February, yn the xxvijth
of yor. most gracious reign, among other, it was ther
ordenyd, establishd, and enacted, that yor. royall ma-
jeste shold have and enjoy, to you, yor. heirs and
successors for ever, all and singuler such monasteryes,
pr'oryes, and other religioes houses of monks, chanons,
and nons, of what kynds or condicion of habit, rules,
or order soever they wer, notwithstanding, which had
not above the cler yerly value of iic. lib. &c. by meanes
wherof many and divers religeous houses withyn your
realme wer suppressed accordingly ; some other again,
as yet remain unsupressyd: AND ALBEYT, most drad
soverayn lord, at the making of the sayd act, it was
thought

thought that we might full well therby have advanced the revenues of yor. noble crown, without prejudice or hurt of ony yor. poor subjects, or of the common wealth of this yor. realme ; yet nevertheless, the experience, which we have had by those houses that alrady be supressed, scheweth playnly unto us, that a great hurt and decay is therby comen, and hereafter shall come to thys yo'r realme, and gret empoverishing of many yo'r poor obedient subjects for lak of hospitalite, and good housholdyng, that was wont in them to be kept, to the gret releffe the poor people of all the countries adjoynyng to the said monasteryes, besid the maintenance of many such hosbondmen and laborurs that daylye wer kept on the sayd religeous houses.

It may therfor pleas your highnes of your accostomable goodness, at the contemplacion of the humble petition of us yo'r trew and faithfull subjects, and for the entire love and affection that yo'r majestie hathe alwayes born, and berreth to the common wealthe of this yo'r realme ; that it may be enacted by aucthorite of this present parliament, that all and every person or persons, wich have taken ony of the said monasteryes (that is to say, the mansion, place, or scyt of the monasterye, with the demynes therto belonging) yn term of yo'r highness, or of ony yo'r officers, having auctoritie to make lease of the same, or that hereafter shall take, &c. under the seal of yo'r court of augmentacion, shall, after the fest of St. Michell th'archangell, next ensueyng, dwell and keep house upon the said scite, &c. or ellys to make a lease of the same to some other substanscial farmor, which shall dwell, &c. there to keep hospitality, according to their habilnes and degres, wherby the land may be manured and tilled for the sufficient fyndyng of the said hospitalite ; laborars also and servants may be sett to work, and the poor people of the country adjoynyng greatly refreshed and releved therby.

Be yt also enacted, &c. that all graunts, seals, and exchaunges, of ony of the said monasteryes, or ony parcell therunto belonging, made, or that hereafter shall

shall be made, by yo'r highnes, &c. to ony of yo'r loving subjects, shall stand good and effectual to them, &c. accordyng to the tenur and words of the graunts to them made; nevertheles that they, ther heirs, &c. shall dwell and keep hospitality upon the mansion, &c. so to them graunted, or ells to make leasys of the same, with all the demaynes therunto belongyng, to other honest farmors, &c. and that as well the grauntees as the lessees, befor rehersed, observe this ordination, upon payn of torfaytur of xl. for every monith that they so offend, the one half therof to be to the use of our sovraign lord the king, the other half to him that will sue therfor by byll, action, &c. Provided always, that this act take place in all monasteryes that be alredy suppressed, or which be on this side the ryver of Trent, although the suppression of the same be yet deferred.

Be yt also enacted, &c. that all the monasteris, non-erys, or priorys, of what order, habite, name, soever they be, that be beyond the revir of Trent northward, and be not yet suppressed, shall stand styll, and abid yn ther old strength and foundation; and the act aforesaid of suppression of religeous houses, that were not above the yearly value of ijc. lib. lands, to be frustrat as concerning them, and of none effect.

Nevertheless, to th'intent that religion should be observed, and God's service maynteyned in thes, and also in all other monasteryes, of what profession soever they be accordyng to the trew rewlys of theyr religion, and to the intents of the fundacions of the same; (which now be perverted, and brought owt of the right course, by evill, covetous, and voluptuous people, that have been, and yet be, the rulers therof; which moor have regardyd ther own belyes, and the pleasures of this world, then the honor of God, and the observance of ther religion; only desiryng to lyve in welth and idelness, and to lyve by the labor and gettyng of other, consumyng that wold releve many; nether ony, or very few of them, applye themselves to the study of holy scripture, and the knowlege of Godd's word, nor labor with ther hands to escew vics, whereby they have

have been unprofitable both to God and to the world, and proved enemyes to the common welthe; all which enormytees have proceedyd of superabundance of riches and temporal possessions, the superfluite wherof has taken away occasion and necessite of bodely labor, and brought in eas and idelnes, mothers of all vics; wherby the common welth of this yo'r realme hathe been soor decayed: **THERFOR**, to bryng religion home agayne to her furst estate and fundacion, and yet no house to be decayed therby, and for the preservacion of the common welthe of thys yor realme) Be yt further enactyd, &c. that no archbishop, or bishop, that now ys, or herafter shall be, made and consecrated bishop of ony see withyn this realme of England, Wales, or Irland, or ony other lands withyn the dominion of yo'r majeste, &c. shall have or receive, nor ony other to his use, ony lands, tenements, rents, pensions, tithes, or ony other manor of profit or emolument, spirituall or temporall, above the yerly value of oon ml. marks sterlyng, wherof the spirituall revenues to be accoumptyd as part, and the rest, if that do not suffice, to make the some of oon ml. marks, to be payd him, or his assigns, by receivers and auditors of the co'rt of *Centenar* thereunto appoynted; which some of oon ml. marks ys thought sufficient to mayntayn ony bishop's estate, to keep hospitalite, and ber his chargs yn visitacions and viags, that he of dutye ought to take, to prech the word of God throughe his dioces. The rest of the rents and profits, above the saide some of oon ml. marks, to be employed to the use of the common welthe of this realme herafter expressed, and to be payd to the receivers therof to the tresorar and provest of the court of *Centenar* therefor established; and in that court accounts to be made, at every half yer, of all the said renewes. **PROVIDED** always, that all acts (except only alienations of ony of the lands to them belongyng) doon by ony bishop and his chapter, under ther chapter seale, the provest of the court being made privie thereof, to be of auctorite and strength, as they wer before the making of this estate.

Furthermoor,

Furthermoor, sens that all religious persons have professed poverté, renouncyd all wordely vyys, let them be accepted as ded persons in the law, and therfor not meet to be troubled, or moved with th'affaires and busines of this world. Be yt therefor enacted, &c. that all monks, chanons, or nones, of what estat, kynd, or order soever they be, which now be entered ynto religion, or hereafter shall take on them any of the said religiouns, shall from henceforth be exempt from all the busines and ways of this worlde, and be enclosed together withyn a certeyn compas, as the seite of the monastery wyll serve, havng large orchards and gardyna to walk and to labour in, after ther service sayd, which shall be so wallyd, that they shall be disseveryd from all other people; except the governor of the sayd house for great causes, give licence to the contrary: and by this means they may serve God contemplatively, and study his holy scripture; and afterward, for ther pastime, labor and worke bodely in som craft or faculte, to avoid idelnes, and to profit to ther nighbor. And because they may the better applye the premisses, ther shall be assigned to wayt on them ii, iij, or iiij honest old persons, accordng as the number of religious dothe require, to serve and minister unto them all necessaryes, of meet and drynk, and other, wherof the governors of the said houses shall make provision for them sufficiente: also every religious person shall have yerly, for his stipende, xls. and the abbot or prior of eny place fyve marks; with which stipend they may bye them apparele and books, beside that they can get with ther bodely labor in any craft to amend theyr stipend.

Also be it enactyd, that to keep hospitalite in any of the sayd religious houses, and to provid for the necessities of the religious persons, to receve the rents and profits belonging to the sayd monasteryes, and to provid for the relieff of the poor peope, ther shall be elected, &c. by the kyngs, &c. and auctorised und. the brode seal of the cort of *Centenar*, therunto ordeyned, for every of the sayd houses, oon honest, discret, and substantiall man to be governor therof, that shall have

have the keepyng of the convent seale of the sayd howse, and have aucthority therbye to all things, as the abbot or prior, abbes or prioress, with ther convent, hertofor might have don; only except and provyded that no such governor shall sell, give or alienat, eny part of the lands, to the sayd houses now belongyng; and yn case ony of them do make ony alienacion contrarye to thys statut, that then all such alienacion to stand voyde, frustrat, and of noon effect; and the governor that made the sayde alienacion, to forfayt hys estate, title, and interest, ynto the kyng's hands, to give or bestowe at his moost noble pleasur. And to th'intent all such governors of the sayd monasteryes shall the better order, overse, and tender the affayres of the sayd howses, Be it also established and enacted, that every of the sayd governors so nominat and elected by the kyng's highnes, and aucthorised under his sayd seale, shall have an estat of inheritance in the governament of the sayd houses; that his to say, to have and to hold the sayd governmente, to him and his heyres males, &c. and for lak of such issue, to return again to the kyng's hands, &c. to give at his or ther most gracious pleasure.

And forasmuch as yt ys thought that the some of oone ml. marks sterlyng ys sufficient to maynteyn honest hospitalite, and to serve the necessary provision of ony religious hous; Be it therfor enactyd by the auctorite, &c. that every governor of the sayd monasteryes, wherof the revenews, or yerly proffits, exceed the some of ml. marks sterlyng, shall yeerly accept, for the surplusage that ys above the sayd ml. marks in the cort of *Centenar*, befor the provost ther, and make payment of all the sayd surplusayge to the tresorer of the sayd cort; which sommes shall be employed and bestowed as hereafter shall be declared.

Fyrst, for the defence of thys realme, ther shall be yerly the some of oon ml. lib. bestowed in the reparacions of the castells, fortresses, and havens, withyn this realme as shall be thought most nedefull by the officers of the sayd cort; and to th'intent that marcyall acts may

be exercysed withyn this realme, and that archery may be maynteyned, and men every yere a redynes for the defence of this realme, there shall be a *crew*, or number of men every yer; wags, as well of footemen as of horsemen, wherof every foteman shall have vi. pence every day, and every horseman ix. pence every day, as well yn the tyme of peace as of warr; and to every c. of men ther shal be assigned a captayn, and a pety captain: the captayn shall have ij. s. every day, and the pety-captayn xijd. as well yn tyme of peace as of warr: also of every ml. of men there shall be a *granut* captayn, that shall have every day for his stipend v s. and above all, ther shal be on chief and principall captayn, that shal be called the Lord admyrall of the *Centenar*; for that he is ruler of the number that ys devydyd yn hundreds; and he shall have every day for his stipend xs. and this lord admyrall shall be ever at the denomination of the king's highnes; and all other captayns, and also sowldiars, to be at the denomination of the said lord admirall; withe all, as well captayns as sowldiars, shall be payd quarterlye by the tresorar of the sayd cort of *Centenar*, at the Cyte of Coventre, wher the sayd cort shall be kept, and the officers remayn, as herafter shall be declaryd. And all the sayd men of warr, being in wages, in the tyme of peace, shall remayn yn or about the townes, castels, or fforteresses, withyn this realme, at the appoyntment of the lord admyrall, by number divided as he shall think most for the securete of the realme; in which places, duryng the tyme of theyr abode, they may exercysse feats of warr on horsebak and oon foote: and whensoever the kyng's pleasur shal be to clayme his right in Ireland, or elsewhere, or that ony invassions be made yn to thys his realme by ony his enemyes, they ever to be in a redynes, with the armur and horses, if they have ways for horsemen, without ony further charge to the king's maieste; or his subjects of this realme. Secondly, ther shall be yerly oon ml. lib. sterlyng bestowed yn mendyng of hyghways withyn thys realme, wher yt shall be thought most needful; by the discretion of the provost, and the survoyer and officers of the said court
of

of *Centenar*. And be yt further established and enacted, that every governor of every monasterye, that may dispend above the some of oon ml. marks, as ys befor sayd, shal make lodgyngs and bed-howses for x. poor men; which poor men shall be ever of the number of this *Centenar* that be past the age lx. and therfor be out of wages, and not meet to serve yn the warr; and they that have ther lodgyng duryng ther lyves, and every of them, shal be allowed wekely, of the sayd governor, vi. galons of ale or ber, and vi. cast of bred, and vi d. of money, ther to serve God during ther lives, and to pray for the preservation of the kyng's grace, and his issue, and for the prosperity of this his realme. And yf yt fortune, at any tyme hereafter, any of the sayd monasteryes to be voyde by the deth of the religious persons of the same, (as yt is to be fearyd, lest, when the old pleasurs and liberte of religeon ys restrayned, ther wyll not be so gret number of people receive the habyte therof, as hertofor dyd, when their lyvyngs were plesunt) Be yt then established and enactyd, that the governor of any such monastery, which at any tyme shall be voyde of religious persons, shall bestow the money, wherwyth he was befor chargyd, for the fynding and stypending of the sayd religious persons in the almose and releff of the poor people of the same town, or yter, wheryn the sayd monasterye standyth, yf ther be suffici. nomber to be cheryshed, or els yn the townys nex adjoinyng therunto, by the discretion of the sayd governor and surveyor of the sayd lands, and provost of the sayd cort of *Centenar*. Provyded always, that whensoever, and as often as yt shall please God to send his grace to any other of the king's subjects to be in mynd to receive the sayd religion, and to desyrthe byshop of the dyocese to be admitted to have place, as a religious person, yn any of the sayd monasteryes befor beyng voyde; (so that ther may be any number ther, as iij. or iiij. at the lest) that then the sayd governor of any such house, upon the bishop's letter, shall receive any such number to hym dereotyde, and so order them duryng ther lyves, as thys estatut befor makyth the mencion of other, that be ther abydyng

abydyng at the tyme of the making of thys estatute, tyll the number be fullyllyd, that now appeareth, and of old tyme have ben kep ther.

OF THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE COURT OF CENTENAR AT COVENTRY.

And to th'yntent that the revenewes and proffits befor rehersyd may not only be trewly surveyed, received, and account therof made, but also wyssely, discretely, and profytybly bestowed for the encrease of the common welthe of this realme, accordyng to the trew meanyng of this act, Be yt therfor ordenyd, &c. that ther shal be oon cort establyshed and founded, whych shall be callyd the Cowrt of Centenar, in Latyn, *Curia Centenariatum*; for that the number of men of warr, whych shall be the chief suters to this cowrt, ys devided yn hundreds: and thys court shall have power and aucthority to her and determyn all causes between the suters therunto, in as ample and large maner as hath the lord admirall on the see yn marcyall causys, to his right belongyng: and that from all partyes of the realme recorse shall be to thys court, at corteyn tyme of the yer, as well for money due to the soldyers, as to shew the necessaris and affayres of common welthe; wyche necessaries this cort ys ordenyd to releve. Be yt therfor ordenyd and enacted, that the sayd cort shal be ever holden and kept at the cyte of Coventr, yn the countrey of Warr. wyche cyte ys not farr from the myddell of the realme, and therfor thought most indifferent for the eas of all that shall have to do in the sayd court, and also for the relyfe and socor of the sayd cyte, wyche now ys in great ruyn and decay. And of this court the judges and rulers shall be the lord admyrall, and the provost, or oon of them, yf bothe may not for busynes attend thereto. And it ys ordenyd and enacted, that of all the sayd revenues ther should be vi. particular receivors chosen by the sayd lord admiral, and the provost above namyd, which shal be devided to the rceyt of the scherys of thys realme, accordyng as the number of houses yn the.....conteyned doth requir: whych receiver

ceivor shall have, every of them, for ther fee yerly, duryng ther lyves, xx^l. sterlyng, and shall put yn sufficient suretees, befor the lord admirall and the provost of the said cort, to make trewe accompt of all that they shall be charged with all : and above them all ther shall be oon tresorar, called the tresorar of the cort of *Centenar*, chosen at the denomination of the kyng's hyghnes; to whom all the sayd particular receivers shall make payment of theyr receyt at every half yer, of whom also the sayd particular receivers shall have their acquittance; or quietus est, made befor the auditor and provost of the above named cort, which shall be a sufficient discharge to all imen for that receypt: and the sayd tresorar shall make his accompt ons in the year befor the lord admerall, yf he be present in the county, with the provost, and ij. other honourable men of the kyng's counsell, whom it shall plese his grace to admytt, and send to her the sayd accompt; and so beyng dyschargyd by the auditors of the sayd cort, he shall have yerly hys acquaintnce of the admiral and provost, signed with the hands also of the fornamed concelors to the king's highnes, &c. for wiche labor, and charges theryn susteyned, the sayd tresorar shall have yerlye, duryng hys lyff, oon yerly fee of l. lib. sterlyng, wherof he may allow himself, yn his accompt; and every of the sayd ij. honorable councelors to the king's highnes, in recompense of ther pay, chargs in commyng down to Coventr. ons yn the yer to her the sayd accompt, shall have allowed, and payd by the sayd tresorar, yerly, x^l. sterlyng.

CHAP.

C H A P. XIV.

Reflections and Remarks on the Dissolution of the English Monasteries; a Translation of the Deed surrendering Furness Abbey; and an Explanation of the Impression of the Common Seal, which is still appendant to the Deed of Surrender.

THE following remarks and reflections, made by ancient authors of the first class, who either expressly, or occasionally, take notice of the motives, manner, and legality of the proceedings at the time of the dissolution of abbeys and other religious houses throughout the kingdom, will give the reader an idea of these transactions, as they affected public and private property.

Lord Herbert, in his History of the Reign of Henry VIII. says, "After the visitation of religious houses by commissioners from the king, divers of those commissioners did petition the king, that some of the houses, both for the virtue of the persons, and the benefit of the country (the poor receiving thence great relief, and the richer sort good education) might be spared. Bishop Latimer also moved, that two or three might be left in every shire for pious uses; but Cromwell (by the king's permission) invaded all, whilst, betwixt threats, gifts, persuasions, promises, and whatever might make a man obnoxious, he obtained of the abbots, priors, and abbesses, &c. that ther houses might be given up; amongst which, those who offered their monasteries freely, got best conditions of the king; for, if they stood upon their right, the oath of supremacy, and some other statutes and injunctions, brought them into danger, or their crimes at least made them guilty of the law (that created them) which was also quickly executed; and particularly on the abbots of Glastonbury, Colchester, and Reading, who more than any else resisted.--In conclusion, the title made to these houses, seems not to be grounded upon a grant by statute,

statute, or claim of right, but either was some voluntary surrender, purchase, or forfeiture: however, the king thought fit to have these proceedings presently confirmed by an act of parliament, which he summoned 28 April 1539."--And the noble author adds, "But the Christian world was astonished at these doings; and though the excessive number of houses excused the king, in the first part, for the first suppression of the lesser houses under 200l. per annum, yet the latter suppression of the great houses has no such specious pretext, when the surrender, purchase, or the like, were urged; though notwithstanding the king's necessities, no little occasion of scandal and obloquy was given; for, besides the houses and lands taken away, there was much money made of the present stock of cattle and corn, of the timber, lead, bells, &c. and chiefly of the plate and church ornaments, which is not valued, but may be conjectured by that one monastery of St. Edmondbury, whence was taken, as our record testifies, five thousand marks of gold and silver, besides divers precious stones of great value; all which, by some being openly called rapine and sacrilege, I will no ways excuse." In the reign of Henry VIII, there were extant the most honourable marks of our forefathers piety, monuments erected to the honour of God, to the propagation of virtue, the encouragement of learning, and help of the poor, since the highest period of Christianity, religious houses, monasteries, abbeys, priories to the number of..... forty of which were suppressed with leave of pope Clement VII. in favour of Cardinal Wolsey. In 1536, all houses of 200l. per annum, and under, were, with consent of parliament, given to the king, and suppressed, in number 376*. The following year, the remaining number were also suppressed, with 96 colleges, 110 hospitals, and 2374 chantries, and free chapels. Thus the stately edifices and immense wealth, which had been the work

* Dr. Burton, Eccl. Hist. of Yorkshire, p. 65, says, 380 houses were dissolved.

of many ages to accumulate, were defaced, destroyed, dissipated, and squandered away, in a moment; the annual revenues of which amounted to 160,000*l.* being more than one third of all the church revenues in the kingdom; besides the sums made of every article that had a name, even to the hedge-row trees, which were valued and sold. No wonder then that such sacrilegious rapine astonished the whole Christian world; but the king's passions admitted of no alterative. A parliament was summoned, which by its unlimited power might legalise these acts of cruelty and oppression by a transcendent decree: the act, however, was drawn up with such care and circumspection, as to remove all suspicion of hard usage and forced surrenders; and the king was to be solicited by the parties to accept of their surrender, as is seen in the surrender deed of the abbey of Furness. The whole was varnished over with a vast prospect of advantage to the public: the nobility were taught to believe that they should have large shares in the spoils, either by free gifts, easy purchases, or advantageous exchanges: the gentry were flattered with the hopes of a very considerable rise in honour and estate; nor were they disappointed, for a considerable part of the abbey lands were granted out by lease, or otherwise, before the meeting of parliament: and thus it was that the minister secured his scheme by interesting many of the nobility and commons in the support of it. On the king's behalf, says Sir Edward Coke, *Inst. fol. 4.* "The members of both houses were informed in parliament, that kings and kingdoms were not safe, but where the king had three abilities. First, to live on his own, and able to defend his kingdoms; secondly, to aid his confederates, otherwise they would never assist him; thirdly, to reward his well-deserving servants. Now the project was, if the parliament would give unto the king all the abbeyes, priories, frieries, nunneries, and other monasteries, that for ever, in times to come, he would take order that the same should not be conveyed to private use; but first, that his exchequer for the purpose

purpose aforesaid should be enriched ; secondly, the kingdom be strengthened by the maintenance of 40,000 well-trained soldiers, with skilful captains and commanders ; thirdly, for the benefit and ease of the subject, who never afterwards (as it was pretended) in any time to come, should be charged with subsidies, fifteenths, loans, or common aids ; fourthly, lest the honour of the realm should receive any diminution by the dissolution of the said monasteries, there being, twenty-nine lords of parliament, of abbots and priors, that the king would create a number of nobles. The monasteries were given to the king by divers acts of parliament ; but no provision was there made for the said projects, or any part thereof, only *ad faciendum populum*. The possessions were given to the king, his heirs, and successors, to do and use therewith his and their own wills, to the pleasure of almighty God, and honour and profit of the realm. Now observe the catastrophe :—In the same parliament, 32 Hen. VIII. when the great and opulent priory of St. John's of Jerusalem was given to the king, he demanded and had a subsidy, both of the laity and clergy ; and the like he had in his 34th year ; and in his 37th year he had another subsidy ; and since the dissolution of the aforesaid monasteries he exacted great loans, and against the law received them." It is also to be remembered, that as each religious house was a corporation aggregate, it was not one of the least difficulties the minister had to encounter in the project of the suppression of monasteries ; for as such the succession was perpetual ; the members, though existing in different periods of time, were united in their aggregate capacity ; and therefore it could not elapse, or escheate, for want of succession, nor be liable to forfeiture, attainder, or corruption of blood ; the aggregate existence being merely an idea abstracted from individuals, who might as such offend, and in that individual capacity suffer for such offence, without endangering the incorporate body, whose existence consists in the aggregate, which can only be forfeited by a conduct directly contradictory to the intention of the original founder ;
and

and in that case the endowment reverts to the founder or his heirs: nor could such incorporate bodies dissolve themselves by any power committed to them by their founder, this being directly opposite to the very end of the institute, which is a perpetual succession, as Judge Blackston observes*. At the dissolution of the monasteries, "The appropriations of several parsonages which belonged to the respective religious houses (amounting to more than one third of all the parishes in England) would have been by the rule of common law disappropriated, had not a clause in those statutes intervened to give them to the king, in as ample manner as the abbots &c. formerly held them at the time of their dissolution. This though perhaps scarcely defensible, was not without example; for the same was done in former reigns, when the alien priories were dissolved, and given to the crown:" with this circumstance, that it was done when the king was at war with the nation wherein the abbey and priories were found, with whom the alien priors in England had connexions, and to whom they were answerable for part of their revenues. These alien houses were at any time a prejudice to the kingdom, by sending the treasure out of it for no consideration; but in a time of open war it would have been the highest folly to have thereby supported an enemy: however, such was the temper of the times, that upon the conclusion of the war, restitution was often made to the alien houses; so that it seems to have been rather by way of reprisal that the alien priories were first seised, and the parliament granted them to the crown, and the crown retained or returned them as it judged proper. This precedent therefore has nothing similar to the dissolution we speak of, where the property of the subject, who readily contributed to all the exigencies and necessary burthens of government, was attached without any legal process. What the parliament did, however injurious to public and private right, was marked with legal authority, the consent of

* Right, B. i. p. 386.

the

the subject being implicitly understood, and representatively expressed; but every antecedent act was arbitrary, oppressive, and cruel. Though the king had a right to visit by his commissioners all abbeys, &c. of royal foundation; or admitting that, as supreme ordinary he might visit, by a special commission, every religious house in the kingdom; yet that could only be in order to correct such irregularities, as individuals are, through human frailties, subject to fall into, and thereby deviate from the end of their institution: but as such visitation is only with a view to restore discipline, and by its coercive power to correct manners, it extends, its jurisdiction no farther; and a regular dissolution of such incorporate bodies can only be by a writ of Quo Warranto, to enquire if they have forfeited their incorporate power, as was the case with the Furness monks, in the reign of king Edward I. or by what warrant they continue to exercise the same, having forfeited it. But nothing of this was done: some were confiscated for neglect, or contempt, of arbitrary rules imposed upon them; others were forfeited for the rebellion of some of their members; others on different pretexts; and many, with that of Furness, surrendered their franchises into the hands of the king. This last kind of dissolution Judge Blackston, with propriety, calls "a kind of suicide; and their estates fell to the king as a deodand:" but as the same learned Judge lays it down—"which dissolution is the civil death of the corporation: and in this case the lands and tenements shall revert to the person or his heirs, who granted them to the corporation, which may endure for ever; but when that life is determined by the dissolution of the body politic, the granter takes it back by reversion, as in the case of every other grant for life: and hence it appears how injurious, as well to private as public right, these statutes were, which vested in king Henry VIII. instead of the heir of the founder, the lands of the dissolved monasteries."

Nothing more, I presume, is necessary to give a just idea of the spirit with which these affairs were conducted

ed to answer certain purposes, since productive of many and much greater events than were thereby intended.

TRANSLATION OF THE SURRENDER OF FURNESS ABBEY.

To all Christian people, to whom these presents shall come, I Roger, by divine providence, abbot of the monastery of St. Mary of Furness, in the county of Lancaster, and the convent of the said monastery, send greeting.

KNOW ye, that we the said abbot and convent, by our unanimous and full assent and consent, divers special considerations moving us interiorly thereto, as also for the use and defence of this kingdom, and for the good and safe government of these extreme parts of the said kingdom, have freely given, granted, and surrendered up, unto the hands of the lord the king, that now is, Henry VIII. by the grace of God, king of England, &c. &c. our monastery of Furness aforesaid; as also the site and foundation of the same; and all goods and chattels, jewels and church ornaments, belonging to the said monastery; and all dues, actions, and other things whatsoever appertaining, belonging or due to us, or any of us, or to the said monastery; and also all manner of demesnes, castles, manors, lands, tenements, advowsons of churches and chantries, knights fees, rents, reversions, liberties and services; with all and all manner of our inheritances, in Yorkshire, Lancashire, or elsewhere, within the kingdom of England, in Ireland, or in the Isle of Man; to have and to hold all and singular the said monastery's demesnes, castles, manors, lands, tenements, advowsons of churches and chantries, with knights fees, rents, reversions, liberties and services, and all other our hereditaments and premises whatsoever, to our said lord the king, and his heirs, kings of England for ever, in augmentation and increase of the honour of his royal majesty, and of his heirs, kings of England, and for the use and defence of this kingdom against its enemies and rebels. And moreover we will and desire, and unanimously give full consent, and grant

grant by these presents, that this our present act may be inrolled as well in the court of the Chancery of the dutchy of Lancaster, of our said lord the king, and in his own court held before his justices in the county of Lancaster, as in the court of Chancery of the said lord the king held at Westminster, in the county of Middlesex, before the said lord the king, and before his justices there.

In witness whereof we have, of our unanimous and full assent and consent, to these presents affixed our common seal. Given in our chapter-house of the said monastery, the ninth day of April, in the twenty-eighth year of our said lord the king, and in the year of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, one thousand five hundred and thirty-seven.

By me ROGER, Abbot of Furness.

By me BRIAND GARNER, Prior,
and twenty-eight monks.

Sealed and delivered in presence of us, the day and year above specified.

Robert Sussex,
Antony Fitzherbert,
Thomas Boteler,
Thomas Langton,
Ryc. Hoghton,
John Byron,
John Claydon, Priest,
Marmaduc Tunstall.

What pensions the Furness monks received, I have not found; but it was not till the end of the succeeding year that abbot Roger was provided for, by the king settling on him for life the profits of the rectory of Dalton, which were then valued at 33l. 6s. 8d. per annum, and would be equivalent to 141l. 13s. 4d. at present. A copy of the original grant is now remaining in the Augmentation-Office at Westminster.

Sixteen years after the dissolution, there remained in charge, in annuities, 151l. paid out of the revenue of the late dissolved monastery of Furness. Now, if we suppose one half of those who subscribed the surrender were

Fig. 1.

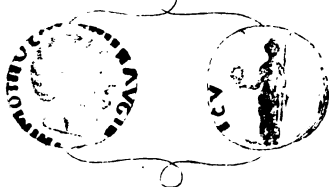


Fig. 2.



Fig. 3.



Fig. 4.



Fig. 5.

Fig. 6.

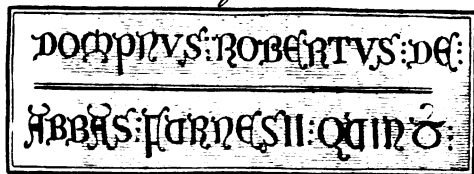


Fig. 8.

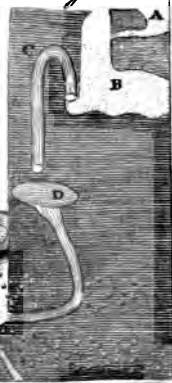
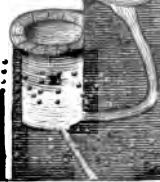


Fig. 7.



were then dead, which is not improbable, then 300*l.* per annum had been at first granted for the subsistence of the twenty-nine monks who surrendered: but, as many received pensions, who had no right in chapter to vote for or against the surrender, so we cannot say certainly what the number or appointment was. In the neighbouring priory of Cartmel, ten canons only joined in surrender of the priory to the king, and yet there were thirty-eight who received pensions.

EXPLANATION OF THE IMPRESSION OF THE COMMON SEAL
OF FURNESS ABBEY DELINEATED IN PL. V. FIG. 3.

THE Common Seal of the Abbey of Furness, of which an impression remains appendant to the Deed of Surrender in the Augmentation Office, is a Roundel, and exhibits within the circle, the Virgin Mary as the *SUBLIMIS inter SIDERA*, holding in her left arm the Infant, who has a Glory round its head, and in her right hand a Globe, as *Regina Mundi*. She stands between two Shields of Arms, which are suspended by Bundlets of Nightshade, and charged with three Lions of England: at the bottom each is supported by a Monk in his full Dress and Coulet. On the fore ground, before each monk, is a plant of Nightshade, and over his head a Sprig of the same, alluding to *Stell's Description of Becan-Gill*.* In the lower compartment is the figure of a Wivern, the device of Thomas Plantagenet, second earl of Lancaster.† The legend round the Seal is *SIGILLUM COMMUNE DOMUS BEATE MARIE DE FURNESIO*, --The Common Seal of St. Mary's of Furness.

**Hæc vallistenuit olim sibi nomen ab herba BEKAN, qua viruit dulcis nunc, tunc sed acerba; unde Domus nomen BEKANGS-Gille claruit.*

†On the seal of this earl, as given by Sandford in his *Genealogical History*, p. 102. he is represented as having a wivern on his helmet, and another between the ears of his horse. Perhaps this device was assumed by the monks in honour of that much-esteemed earl.

GHAP.

C H A P. XV.

A concise View of the changes produced in the State of Furness by the Dissolution of the Abbey, and of certain Transactions particularly relating to the Tenants of Low-Furness after that event; with Remarks on the Regulations respecting the endowment of Vicarages; and an Account of the Valuation and Disposal of the Site of Furness Abbey, with the Manor, and Rectory of Dalton.

THE dissolution of the abbey greatly affected both the civil and domestic state of Low Furness, which for the space of four hundred years had been improving either by the labour of the monks at their first coming, and during the first fervor of their institute, or by the encouragement afterwards given to their tenants and vassals; but to this the dissolution gave a sudden check. The large demands for provisions of all kinds, occasioned by constant hospitality, and the frequent concourse of company resorting to the abbey, dropped at once; the boons and rents in kind were then no longer paid; a small acknowledgment in money was all that was required, or could be expected, from so small a tract of insulated land.

Thus agriculture received a fatal blow; the means were first neglected, then forgot; the fertile fields and spacious lawns, which had given a name to Plain Furness, waved no more with the rich harvest of silver wheat. The inhabitants turned their views to another, but remoter market, and breeding of cattle took place of the plough. The land producing a rich, though not luxuriant grass, was fit for pasturage; their breed of cattle improved, and every market was open to receive them.

In this state the country remained, until the advanced price of grain, and great demand for all manner of provisions from the flourishing maritime towns of Lancaster, Liverpool, and Whitehaven, whither they can easily

easily transport from Furness their superfluous produce, revived anew the spirit of industry and agriculture ; however, as this belongs rather to a different subject, I shall pursue it no farther, but return, and shew how far the suppression of the monastery was productive of other civil events to the landed property of Furness.

In the 17th year of king Henry VIII. there was an amnesty,* from the abbot to all his tenants of Plain Furness, of all past trespasses, neglects of homage, service and dues; and both parties agreeing to stand by the award of the arbitrator chosen by common consent, the tenants rents, dues, privileges, and rights of tenants by which they had and were to hold their lands, tenements and burgage, for ever, were ascertained. It has been said, (p. 134.) that there were other conditions on the part of the abbot and convent, though not specified in the agreement, which the abbot and convent obliged themselves to perform, as they had been, and were then performed. No regard having been paid to benefits, perquisites, and allowances received daily from the monastery, in return for the domestic provisions with which the tenants in the environs of the abbey were charged, in the survey taken in the 26th year of Henry VIII. it was presumed, that the tenants were obliged, in justice, to pay the provisions mentioned in the survey after the surrender of the abbey to the king ; but upon a petition being presented to the king's commissioners, in which the affair between abbot Alexander and his tenants was stated, a medium was struck, and a rent in lieu of such provisions fixed on to be paid by the tenants; from which time all payments of provisions ceased. This assessment was regulated in proportion to the quantity of provisions that every tenant was liable to pay, according to the rates of the survey.

Queen Elizabeth, in the 6th year of her reign, confirmed the regulation made by the commissioners of king Henry VIII. touching the compromise for the domestic provisions formerly paid to the abbey. The

* See p. 132.

tenants who paid provisions to the abbey, paid no fine upon their admittance, except only the God's-penny; but queen Elizabeth, upon confirming their rights, obliged all to pay a fine on being admitted.

The customary tenants and copyholders of Low Furness had great reason to be satisfied with the new regulations and stated customs, established by a definitive decree under the dutchy seal, that secured them in their holds and tenements, which, from the dissolution of the abbey until that time, had been but precarious. Upon this confirmation of the tenants' customs and rights, they were freed from all demands for the domestic provisions, and charged themselves with repairing the sea banks of the isle of Walney.

Notwithstanding these regulations it happened however, that John Brograve, esq. the queen's attorney general, about the 25th of Eliz. obtained a lease of the provisions that had been formerly paid to the late dissolved monastery. This re-assumption being an imposition upon the queen, and drawing her authority in to support an act of injustice and oppression to the country of Low Furness, and setting a precedent iniquitous, and ruinous to many other parts of the kingdom; the tenants of Walney, and others concerned, presented a petition, and preferred a bill in the Chancery of the dutchy, against Brograve.

As the security of property, with the liberties and privileges of Plain Furness, depended on the determination of this case, it is very requisite to give an extract of the proceedings in this famous trial.

The tenants of Plain Furness being again assessed with the payment of provisions, a bill was exhibited in the court of Chancery of the dutchy of Lancaster, wherein John Whinray, and others, as well for themselves, as also for and in behalf of the customary tenants, according to the custom of tenants' rights, and all the copyholders of Low Furness, and the isle of Walney, and the members of the same, which did yield any provision or other duties unto the late dissolved monastery of Furness, were plaintiffs, against John Brograve,

grave, her majesty's attorney general, of the dutchy of Lancaster; defendant.

The plaintiffs by this bill, complained, inter alia,

That whereas, before the dissolution of the said late dissolved monastery, they, or their ancestors, whose several heirs they were, and whose estates they severally held, did hold the said premises of the late abbot of the said monastery, and did pay and deliver to the said late monastery certain domestical provisions, as calves, sheep, wheat, barley, oats, and other things; in recompence and course wherof they did not only enjoy their several burgages, messuages, and other premises, according to the said custom, but also did receive, had, and took out of the said monastery, great reliefs, sustentation and commodities for themselves and their children, almost as beneficial and profitable unto them, as were the provisions by them paid to the said monastery; viz. that the tenants did receive weekly of the said monastery 60 barrels of single beer or ale, every barrel containing 10 gallons, or thereabouts; that the tenants of Newbarns and Hawcoat had all the worthings, or dung, that came or was made of all horses, oxen, &c. except at the abbot's stable, and the high stable, which did amount yearly to the value of 400 forther, or thereabouts; that the tenants had also weekly 30 dozen of coarse wheat bread, and sufficient iron for their ploughs and other utensils of husbandry, and timber for repairing their houses; that every tenant having a plough, had two persons to come to dinner one day in every week, from Martinmas till Pentecost; that the said tenants paid nothing for a fine, but one penny, called God's-penny; and that it was lawful for the tenants to send their children to school in the monastery, and such children were allowed to come into the hall every day, either to dinner or supper; and if any of their sons were apt in learning, he was elected a monk, in preference to all others, or else to some of the offices within the monastery, in consideration of the said provisions; and also that the said monastery was chargeable to repair, amend, and maintain, the walls and banks of the isle of Walney, and.

and other places and parts of the said manor, against the violent irruptions of the sea; and that, after the dissolution of the monastery, the said manor, and other the possessions thereof, coming to the late king Henry VIII. his majesty's commissioners, upon a survey of the said manor, on enquiring what provisions the said tenants paid to the monastery, and what relief and profit they received again in recompence thereof, and for an equal order thereon, and to avoid all extremities, which might either grow to the tenants, if they should pay the said provisions, not having allowance of the said profits and commodities, or to the king, if he should make allowance thereof, being almost equal with the said provisions, did rate and set down certain yearly rents, in money, upon every of the said tenants, which they should pay to the king, his heirs, and successors, in respect of the said provisions, and from thenceforth not to have any allowance of the said relief and commodities; since which time the said complainants, and the said other tenants and their ancestors, had enjoyed the said premises at the said yearly rent, according to the rate and assessment of the said commissioners, until the great waste, loss, and decay of land in the island of Walney, and other parts within the manor of Low Furness, did happen by the violence of the sea; by means whereof, as well the yearly rent of 6l. 11s. 2d. parcel of the whole rent rated on the said tenants, was abated and revoked for ever, as also great sums of money were allowed, and paid by her majesty, and her progenitors, towards the reparation of the walls and banks of the said island of Walney; and in some years (over and above the 6l. 11s. 2d. allowed in the rent) 30l. 40l. and 80l. had been allowed by her majesty, and her predecessors, in repairing the banks. And complained further, that an order and decree was had and made, in the said court of the said dutchy of Lancaster, in the sixth year of the queen's reign, that the said copyholders and customary tenants should from thenceforth have, hold, and enjoy, their said lands and tenements, according to the law and custom used for copyholds, or tenants' rights. And shewed

shewed farther, that the chancellor and council of the said dutchy not understanding how, or upon what occasion the said provisions were left off, not being apprized of the rate of assessment of the said rent in lieu of the said provisions, or of the said order and decree made as aforesaid; the then said defendant John Brograve, esq. upon information that the said provisions were rated in money at a less price than in truth they were, procured a lease of the said provisions under the seal of the said court for the term of divers years, then still being, to the great wrong and oppression of the said complainants and other tenants. And prayed, that the said John Brograve might answer the premises, and surrender up to her majesty the said lease, interest, and term of years; of and in the said provisions.

Brograve set forth in his answer, that the queen, being seised of the said provisions in right of the said dutchy of Lancaster, by indenture of lease under the seal of the said court, dated 26th February, in the 24th year of her reign, did demise unto him part of the said provisions, viz. certain wheat, barley, oats, calves, and lambs, from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel then last past, before the date of the said indenture, for twenty-one years, yielding therefore yearly to the queen her heirs, and successors, 90*l.* by virtue whereof, he did think that the said provisions were of right due, and ought to be paid unto him; alleging also, that although it was true that the complainants and their ancestors, who paid unto the said monastery the said provisions, received again at the hand of the said abbot sundry benefits, such as in the bill were expressed, yet the same were not yielded as a duty due from the said abbot and abbots, or by reason of any composition, but merely of benevolence and devotion towards their neighbours, which at their pleasure they lawfully might have withdrawn, and converted to other good purposes, as to them should seem best; and that neither the late king Henry VIII. nor any of his heirs, were in right or equity bound, in respect of the payments to them of the said provisions, to have yielded any such relief or recompence

recompence for the same; and that, albeit the commissioners of the late king Henry VIII. did assess and tax the said tenants, as appears by the bill and decree 6th Eliz. yet was not this authority so great, nor the order so absolute, but that the king, his heirs and successors, might at their pleasure frustrate the same, and renew and take again at the hands of the tenants the said provisions; and that the said decree, specified in the bill to be made 6th Eliz. did not any ways discharge the said tenants of or from the payment of the said provisions: And concluded his answer with a general travers, which council defending unto issue, divers witnesses were examined; and the case coming on to be heard on the 7th of June, 25 Eliz. upon producing in court the said decree of the 6th Eliz. it was ordered and decreed by the said councillor and council, That the decree made in the sixth of her majesty's reign should be affirmed; and that the said Brograve should deliver up the said indenture and lease made to him of the said provisions, to be cancelled; and that no lease or grant for the future be made thereof, or of any part thereof, by the said chancellor or council.

Thus ended the cause which ascertained the property of Plain Furness; secured the tenants in their tenures, rights, and privileges; and will prevent all future attempts of designing men upon the fruits of arduous labor and laudable industry.

Having seen what were the immediate effects of the suppression of the abbey with regard to the lordship of Furness in general, and the manor of Dalton in particular, we shall next examine in what state and condition the parsonage and vicarage were left.

The RECTORY, that is, the tithes, were impropriated to Roger Pyle, late abbot of the dissolved monastery, for life; and afterwards were granted away as a lay fee; of which more hereafter.

The VICARAGE was left nearly on the same footing on which it had been put in the second year of the reign of Henry VI. For the better understanding of that, we must look back to the times of the Norman kings, under

under whom the number of the parochial clergy were much depressed, by the founding of so many abbeys and religious houses, as were erected within the first two centuries after the conquest, and endowed not only with rich manors, lordships, and extensive baronies, but had also conferred upon them the advowsons, glebes, mansions, tithes of parishes and pastoral functions, to the great prejudice of the secular clergy, the regular and hereditary pastors of the church, and other great inconveniences: the faithful were often neglected, the sick and poor frequently despised, to the great scandal and prejudice of religion; hospitality was often refused; churches and rectories sometimes dilapidated: and on that footing did those things remain, until the time of king Edward III. when, under the auspices of that wise and magnanimous prince, an immediate parochial clergy were appointed, and vicarages endowed by such religious houses as were possessed of the parish tithes.

The wise regulations then made, however well directed, did not effectually remove the complaints they were intended to remedy. The officiating minister being no more than a deputed curate to the appropriator, who had it in his power to appoint him his stipend, and remove him at pleasure, gave occasion to new complaints; and the legislature again interposing, it was enacted by statute, 15th Richard II. chap. 2. "That in all appropriations of churches, the diocesan bishop shall, in proportion to the value of the living, ordain a competent sum to be distributed to the poor parochians annually, and that the vicarage shall be sufficiently endowed." By this act some regard was had to the original purpose of paying tithes, and a legal stipend was provided for the regular pastor; but still it was in the power of his rector to remove him at will; and this proved a check upon his insisting too rigidly on a legal salary. This evil was afterwards removed by statute of 4 Henry IV. chap. 12. where it is ordained, "That the vicar shall be a secular clerk, not a member of any religious house; that he shall be canonically instituted, inducted,"

inducted, and endowed with a sufficient stipend, at discretion of the ordinary, for the express purpose of celebrating divine service, for instructing the people, and keeping hospitality; and moreover, that he shall be a *perpetual vicar*, not removable at the pleasure of the appropriator." The incumbents of such vicarages as were endowed in consequence of these statutes, still retain the name, and are in effect *perpetual vicars*.

By these wise and prudent statutes, the inferior and laborious clergy were put upon a better and more respectable footing, and their condition in life much improved. However, the appropriators reserved to themselves the distribution of alms and hospitality, obligations of too delicate a nature to be invested in one person, of whose conduct in the discharge of them they could take no cognisance.

The vicarage of Dalton was one of the new foundation. The abbot was the rector and parson (*impersonne*) and the vicar was the *perpetual vicar* of Dalton.

It appears, from the archbishop's register at York, that the vicarage of Dalton was better endowed, before the general regulation for vicarages took place, than it has been since. "In the month of May, anno Domini 1428, the church of Dalton was appropriated to the monastery of Furness; and the archbishop of York ordained, that they should leave the whole church, saving the right of William, the vicar thereof; and, after his decease, the portion of forty marks per annum for the vicarage." How long this regulation was observed, does not appear at present; but within a few years after the general regulation for vicarages, we find there had been a dispute between the abbot Robert, and Richard Spoforth, perpetual vicar of Dalton. The affair was submitted to a reference, and the parties obliged themselves mutually to abide the award of the honourable Henry Bowet, archdeacon of Richmond. As this agreement was, 15 Eliz. made the rule for endowing the vicarage, I shall in this place present the reader with an extract of it.

" This

“ This is the agreement, convention, and composition, made between the religious men, Robert, abbot, and the convent, of the monastery of the blessed Virgin Mary, of Furness, in the archdeaconry of Richmond, and diocese of York, regularly possessing the parsonage or rectory of Dalton, with all its rights and appurtenances whatsoever, with the right of presenting to the vicarage of the church of Dalton, to their own proper uses canonically obtained, on the one part, and the discreet man, Richard Spoforth, perpetual vicar in the church of Dalton aforesaid, on the other part, for himself and for his vicarage, by the interposition of friends to the aforesaid parties, upon certain dissensions, quarrels, and controversies, moved and occasioned between the aforesaid parties, concerning the right of receiving the greater and smaller tithes arising within the said parish of Dalton, under certain modes and forms described hereafter, and confirmed by the authority of the honourable Henry Bowet, archdeacon of Richmond, and ordinary, viz.

“ That the said abbot, for himself and his successors, shall have all manner of tithes, prædial, personal and mixt, great and small, oblations, obventions, mortuaries, fruit, emoluments and commodities whatsoever, arising within the said parish, as well amongst the living, as testamentally, or which the said vicar, or his predecessors or successors, might or were used to have, or could hereafter receive or have, either by custom or right (except such gifts and legacies as shall hereafter be left to the said vicar, or his successors, in personal legacies for ever); the mansion-house of the said vicarage, together with the church-yard of the said church, with appurtenances, being always reserved to the said vicar and his successors. The mansion-house, with appurtenances, shall be repaired by the said vicar and his successors, perpetual vicars, reserving also the accustomed tithes of bread and ale in the town of Dalton, with candles that hereafter shall be offered in the church of Dalton at the feast of the purification of the blessed Virgin Mary, to the said vicar and his successors
for

for ever. That the abbot and his successors, and convent, shall pay, or cause to be paid, for the time to come, yearly, for ever, by equal payments, as a total and sufficient endowment, indemnification, allowance, and appointment, for the said perpetual vicar, over and above the aforesaid premises, limited as aforesaid to the said present vicar and his successors for the time being, the yearly pension of twenty-six marks of good and lawful money of England, in the aforesaid church of Dalton, at the feasts of the Nativity of our Lord, Easter, Saint John Baptist, and St Michael the Archangel; and if the said abbot, or any of his successors, and convent, shall make default in payment of the said sum of twenty-six marks, or any part thereof, for the space of forty days after any of the aforesaid feasts, or shall in any way rashly violate this present agreement, that then the said abbot and his successors, and convent, who shall make default thereof, or offend in violating the said composition, shall be bound to pay forty shillings of good and lawful money, as a forfeit to the said archdeacon of Richmond for the time being, for such contempt, as also all damages that the vicar or his successors shall sustain by reason of such default and payment, over and above the pension aforesaid to the aforesaid vicar or his successors; and so as often as the said abbot, or any of his successors, and convent, shall make default as aforesaid in payment of the said sum of twenty-six marks, or any part thereof, or shall hereafter fail in the observance of this present agreement; with which sum of twenty-six marks, and the additional penalty of forty shillings, with damages to either, together with the mansion-house, church-yard, and tithes above mentioned and specified, the said vicar and his successors shall be satisfied.

“ It is further agreed by the parties aforesaid, that the vicar who now is, and all succeeding vicars, shall be obliged to a personal and constant residence in the same church, as in law directed; and that the said vicar and his successors shall, by himself or others, at his own proper cost and expence, support and exercise all, and all.

all kinds of pastoral functions, according to the ancient custom, belonging to the sacred office of the said church, celebrating in public or private, both for the living and the dead; and also administer the sacraments, with every thing appertaining thereto, according to the custom within the said parish; that the vicar who now is, and his successors, shall from this time forward, at his and their expence, furnish the procession-candles, bread, wine, and lights, for the divine service, and other accustomed and necessary services. But the repairs of the chancel, in every particular, are to be supported at the expence of the abbot, his successors, and the convent, as it has been and ought to be. The abbot, his successors, and convent, to pay all subsidies that at any time may be granted by the prelates and clergy, as also the cathedreticum, synodales, and the procurations of the apostolic see, legates, archbishops, bishops, archdeacons official, and their commissaries, as also the tithes to be paid to the king, according to the rate of the church of Dalton, as often, and whenever need shall be; and the said abbot and his successors, and convent, will for ever, at their own proper charge, bear and support all other burthens, of what kind soever, ordinary and extraordinary, belonging to the said church of Dalton, and the vicarage. And that all and singular of these premises may be well, faithfully, and inviolably observed for ever, as well the said abbot, for himself and his successors, and convent, did, by these presents, for ever bind themselves and their said monastery, and also the church of Dalton aforesaid; as also the said Richard Spoforth did, for ever, by these presents bind himself and his vicarage aforesaid, and his successors, vicars of the said vicarage. In witness of all those things, the abbot aforesaid, and convent, set the common seal, and Richard his seal to these indentures.

“ Done at the chapter-house of the abbot and convent aforesaid, October 10, 1423, an. 2. Hen. VI.”

“ WE, Henry Bowett, archdeacon of Richmond, juridically ordained, having considered, examined, weighed,

204 VALUATION AND DISPOSAL OF THE SITE OF F. ABBEY;
weighed, and every way fully enquired concerning the above composition, the reasons and causes thereof; and all other things relating thereto, having first called before us all whom it might, or should concern, for the good peace and quiet of the parties and their successors; since we do find the said composition, and all and singular matters therein contained, to be the manifest, plain, and evident advantage of the aforesaid parties and their successors, and very expedient for them, We, by our authority and special prerogative, at the request of the parties concerned, do approve, confirm, authorise, and ratify the above compact and agreement, that they may ever remain firm and sure. In testimony of which, we have caused our seal to be affixed thereto.

“ Given, as to us, at York, October 20, in the year and reign above specified.”

In the nineteenth year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, upon application made to Edmund Parkinson, LL. D. commissary of the archdeaconry of Richmond, in the diocese of Chester, a copy of the above agreement was produced in form, witnessed and signed, according to law, by Thomas Taylor, notary public for the diocese of Chester, at Richmond, October 12, 1577.

Upon this agreement the stipend for the perpetual vicar, of Dalton was regulated to be paid out of the issues and profits of the rectory of Dalton, which the said rectors in the rectory have and now do pay.

The site of the abbey and manor of Dalton remained for some time in the crown. The first account that occurs of it being granted away is contained in some detached extracts, in the possession of Mr. T. Atkinson of Dalton; but the dates are insufficient to ascertain the exact time when such grants were made:

Concerning the grant of the manor to the earl of Salisbury and John Preston, king James, by act of parliament, in the fifth year of his reign, passeth and assigneth unto Robert, earl of Salisbury, the site of the monastery of Furness, and all other hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, some time parcel of the possessions of the late monastery of Furness, in
the

the county of Lancaster, and hereafter demised or mentioned to be demised, to John Preston or Gilbert Garrat, esq. or either of them. The earl of Salisbury passeth his interest, in the sixth year of the same king, unto Richard Holland and Robert Cansfield, paying yearly the sum of 70*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.* which is enrolled the 20th of June, in the same year. The fishing of Ramshead and Walney, together with the fishing of the Oysterbank, also certain acres in Angerton Moss, with the herbage of Sourby wood, were granted to John Preston for a certain term of years under several rents, amounting to the sum of 5*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* as more particularly appears by the lease.

The sheep-pasture of Staynyard Cot and Ireleth Cot was granted to John Preston, for a term of certain years, by queen Elizabeth, in the seventh year of her reign, for and under the rent of three pounds.

These several parcels of the possessions of the late monastery of Furness, in lease to John Preston, are now enjoyed by Henry Curwen, and other executors of Thomas Preston, for the term of certain years yet to come; so that Richard Holland, and Robert Cansfield, cannot have these things themselves, but pray that Henry Curwen may, by order, according to his majesty's grant aforesaid, pay those several rents unto the said Robert Cansfield as the surviving purchaser; for which, amongst other things, the said Robert Cansfield was to pay unto his majesty the aforesaid sum of 76*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.* which rent has been since sold to William, earl of Salisbury, and from him to the said Robert Cansfield.

By indenture, dated the 28th May, 8 Jac. made between Francis Morrice, esq. and Francis Phillips, gent. on the one part, and Joseph Hudleston, esq. of the other part, the said Francis Morrice and Francis Phillips, in consideration of a certain sum of money, bargained and sold to the said Joseph Hudleston, his heirs and assigns for ever, all that rectory of Dalton, with its rights, &c. together with all, and all manner of tithes of the demesne lands of the said rectory, in the parish of Dalton aforesaid; and all other tithes and oblations, profits,

profits, obventions, emoluments, and commodities whatsoever, to the said rectory any way belonging or appertaining, by a particular rent or value thereof, of 3*l*. 14*s*. 4*d*. besides 18*l*. 5*s*. 8*d*. going out of the said rectory, and payable yearly to divers persons; and all and singular messuages, houses, buildings, gardens, stables, orchards, &c. with all and singular their appertinances, in as full and ample a manner as the said king James, by his letters patent, dated at Westminster the 12th of May last past, had given and granted all and singular the premises to them, the said Morrice and Phillips, and to their heirs and assigns for ever, in fee farm; except, and reserved to the said king, his heirs and successors, the advowson, donation, and free disposition, and right of patronage, of the vicarage of the parish-church of Dalton aforesaid, and all things incumbent and belonging to the said vicarage and church; and also except, and reserved unto the said king, his heirs and successors, all manner of tithes in Furness Fells, belonging to the chapel of Hawkshead; to hold unto the said Hudleston, his heirs and assigns for ever, to be held of the said king, &c. rendering and paying therefore yearly unto the king, his heirs, &c. of and for the said rectory of Dalton, with all its rights, &c. 3*l*. 14*s*. 4*d*. to the hands of the receiver general of the dukedom of Lancaster, or of his deputy for the time being, or into the hands of the particular receiver of the same premises, or other deputy in this behalf for the time being, at Michaelmas and Lady-day, by equal portions yearly for ever, for all other services, exactions, and demands whatsoever to be in any manner rendered, paid, or due, from the same, to the said king. And the said Hudleston agrees, to and with the said Morrice and Phillips, to pay 19*s*. yearly, going out of the said rectory of Dalton, and payable to the archdeacon of Richmond, (pro synod. et procuracione dict. rectori) and also 17*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. yearly, going out of the said rectory, payable to the vicar for his pension; and except the rents, services, and tenures, in the said letters patent reserved and mentioned to be paid for the premises from time to time for ever.

This

This conveyance must have been in trust for certain uses especially as in the preamble to the act for enabling his majesty George I. to grant the site of the dissolved monastery of Furness, in trust for Sir Thomas Lowther, it is said, that "the site of the dissolved monastery, with several messuages, lands, and tenements thereto belonging, were purchased from the trustees for the crown, soon after the dissolution of monasteries, by the ancestors of Sir Thomas Preston." The ancestor was John Preston of Bank, a branch of the Preston family of Preston Patrick, in the county of Westmorland. He had a son John, who, as has been said, (in the preface) built the manor-house out of the ruins of the abbey, upon the ground where the abbot's quarters stood; and from thence they were called Prestons of the Manor, and Prestons of the Abbey. The premises continued not long in that family; for Sir Thomas Preston having no male issue, after settling his two daughters in marriage, retired from the world. Having disposed of his estates in Furness, to the prejudice of his heir in tail, Thomas Preston, of Holker, esq. an expensive law-suit ensued*, upon the issue of which it appeared to be forfeited to the crown, where it again reverted. King Charles II. granted a lease of seven years to the right heir, who had prosecuted the discovery at his own expence.

In the year 1689, their majesties, William and Mary, granted to the said Thomas Preston a lease of the site for the term of twenty-one years; and in 1695, their majesties granted to the said Thomas Preston, the heir, a further term therein of fifteen years, to commence at Lady-day, 1711.

This Thomas Preston, of Holker, the heir, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Bradshaw, of Haigh, in the county of Lancaster, bart. by whom he had issue one only daughter and heir, Catharine Preston, who

* 1674. See a bill to enable his majesty George I. to grant the inheritance of the site of the dissolved monastery of Furness, in trust for Sir Thomas Lowther, bart.

was married to Sir William Lowther, of Marsk, in Yorkshire, bart. by whom he had two sons and two daughters, Thomas, his heir, Preston Lowther, Catharine and Margaret. Sir William served in parliament as burgess for Lancaster, and died in April, 1705, leaving his children, infants, in ward with their grandmother, Elizabeth Preston. This worthy matron was a lady of great spirit and indefatigable industry.

In 1710, Richard Woolaston, esq. upon application to queen Anne, suggesting to her majesty, that the said estate of Furness was dutchy lands, and suppressing all knowledge of the above term of fifteen years, obtained a lease thereof under the dutchy seal, and thereupon brought ejectments against the tenants. This obliged Elizabeth Preston, the widow and guardian to the said Sir Thomas Lowther, at his expence, and in maintenance of the right of the crown, to exhibit a bill in the Exchequer against Woolaston, to avoid the lease so granted to him; and after a very expensive suit she obtained a decree to confirm the said term, so granted, to the said Thomas Preston as aforesaid; which decree was afterwards, upon an appeal, affirmed in the House of Lords.

The indefatigable Elizabeth applied successfully to the queen for a further term of thirty-one years, to which the queen consented, upon payment of a fine of 1000*l.* and a reserved rent of 200*l.* per annum; but before the lease could be passed, her majesty died: thereupon king George I. in the second year of his reign for the same consideration of 1000*l.* and rent of 200*l.* per annum, as also in consideration of the good and faithful services performed to the crown by the said Thomas Preston, in recovering the premises by expensive suits, did, by letters patent, under the seal of Great Britain, bearing date the 15th day of June, 1717, demise and grant unto the said Elizabeth Preston, in trust for the said Sir Thomas Lowther, the site of the said dissolved monastery of Furness, with the rights, members, and appertenances, and all lands, tenements, and hereditaments, thereunto belonging, &c.

Sir

Sir Thomas Lowther, in July 1729, married lady Elizabeth, daughter of William, duke of Devonshire, by his dutchess Rachael, daughter of William lord Russel, and sister to Wriotesley, duke of Bedford, by whom he had issue a son and heir, William; of whom see more in the Synopsis.

After this account of the abbey of Furness, I shall give a description of the Boundaries of that extensive lordship, of which the abbots were for many ages possessed; and then present the reader with a short review of the Liberties, Privileges, and Immunities, of Furness.

C H A P. XVI.

A Description of the Boundaries of the Lordship of Furness, and a Review of its Liberties, Rights, Privileges and Ancient Customs, with Proofs of the Feudal System prevailing in Furness under the Abbots.

THE lordship of Furness consists of all that tract of land and islands included in the following limits: The boundary beginning upon Wrinose Hills in little Langdale, descends with the water which divides Lancashire from Westmorland to Elterwater; and from thence along the river Brathay into Windermere; then, along the west side of this Lake, and down the river Leven, over Leven Sands, into the sea; extending along the sea, it includes the Isle of Foulney, the Pile of Fouldrey, and the Isle of Walney; then ascends with the river Duddon, which divides Lancashire from Cumberland, to the place where the water of that river comes from Wrinese Hills; and from thence with the water which descends to Elterwater, as the boundary began.

Furness being thus separated from Cumberland, Westmorland, and the rest of Lancashire was called an Island by one of the abbots: (See p. 109.) and for a similar reason as Amunderness was formerly, by the Saxons called Agtrunderness, because it stretches out
P into

into the sea like a næse, a promontory, or ness of land, between the rivers Ribble and Cocar; so Furness, lying to the north of Amunderness, stretching itself between the two æstuaries of Leven and Duddon in like manner, received from the Saxons a similar name.

The Liberty of the lordship of Furness extends itself over all the said tract of land and islands called Furness, and all the lands and tenements included therein, as well freehold as copyhold, are held either immediately of the lord of the said liberty, or of the lord of some manor lying within the same, and who holds such manor of the lord of the said liberty. The several manors comprehended within this lordship and liberty are, the manor of Furness, the manor of Ulverston, and the manor of Muchland with Torver; in each of which a court leet and court baron may be held: the manor of Dalton, the manor of Egton and Newland, and the manor of Hawkshead; in each of which a court baron only can be held; and the manor of Nevil-Hall; all which manors belong to, and are part of the demesne of, the lord of the liberty: the manor of Bardsea, and the manor of Blawith, for which no courts are now held: the manor of Kirkby, for which a court baron may be held by lord George Cavendish: the manor of Bolton and Adgarley, for which a court baron is now held by the earl of Derby: the manor of Dunnerdale and Seathwaite, for which a court baron is now* held by William Penny, esq.: the manor of Lowick, for which a court baron is held by William Ferdinand Bleneow, esq.: the manor of Broughton, for which a court baron is now held by the heir of J. Gilpin Sawrey, esq.: the manor of Pennington, for which a court baron is now held by Sir Joseph Pennington, bart.: and the manor of Coniston, for which a court baron is now held by Sir Michael le Fleming: but in none of those manors belonging to other lands is there any court leet.

The liberty and lordship of Furness remained in the hands of the monks from the first grant of earl Stephen;

*Viz. 1774.

increased.

increased, as we have seen, by the gifts of almost every succeeding king of England, till the dissolution of monasteries; and from that time remained in the crown till the year 1662, when they were granted away, with other things, by king Charles II. to the duke of Albemarle, and his heirs, with all rights, privileges, and jurisdictions, in as large and ample a manner as any person or persons ever held, or could, or ought to have held or enjoyed the same; and are now held and enjoyed by her grace the dutchess of Montague, and the dutchess of Manchester, daughters and coheirs of the late duke of Montague, as descents from the duke of Albemarle, the original grantee. Hence it is manifest, that the present lord, or ladies, of the liberties, may exercise and enjoy all those rights, liberties, and privileges, which the abbot of Furness, as lord thereof, ever did, or had a right to enjoy, and which were not annihilated by the statute of the 12th Ch. II. c. 24.* the particulars of which are,

1°. The sheriff's turn, or court leet, to be held once a year, with all profits whatsoever to the same belonging, granted to the said abbey by the founder, and confirmed by Henry, earl of Lancaster, with consent and confirmation of King Edward III. in the 10 year of his reign. This court is held every year at Dalton, upon

*All the tenures by knight's service, by soccage in capite, &c. were turned into free and common soccage. All tenures by homage, escuage, voyage royal, wardships, incident to tenure by knight's service, and values and forfeitures of marriage, and aides pour fille mariee, were annulled by the statute 12 Ch. II. c. 24. The courts of wards and liveries, and every article and clause in statutes 32 and 33 Hen. VIII. were repealed, and all future tenures, to be created in free and common soccage discharged of all burthens as above. It is also provided by the same act, that herriots, suits of court, belonging and incident to any former tenures in common soccage, due to the king, or mesne lord, or private person, or fealty and distress incident thereto, as rents, reliefs on the death of tenant in common soccage, &c. be confirmed: so alienations and fines, except such as are holden immediately of the king, purveyances and præemptions, carriage, &c. all were abolished. Ibid.

the

the 13th day of October, except it fall upon Sunday, and then it is held on the next day. To this court belong the cognisance of the assize of bread and ale, allowed to the abbot in the Quo Warranto brought against him in the time of Edward I. before he obtained the leet by prescription; the appointment of a chief constable for the liberty; the attendance of the petty constables, with their suit-rolls of the residents within their respective parishes, and with their bills of presentments; the swearing of the said chief constables and petty constables into their offices, and all other matters incident to courts leet.

2°. The court baron, to be held twice a year, with right of holding pleas therein, every three weeks, of all actions under 40s. arising within the precincts of the liberty, according to earl Stephan's grant of 300 and sac to the abbey, as appears by the chartulary of Furness, page 34. where, in an action of debt for 20s. brought before the sheriff, in the 14th of Henry IV. it is said the abbot came in and pleaded, that he ought to have cognisance thereof in his court at Dalton, and that his plea was allowed; and a gaol at Dalton castle for debtors taken within the liberty: to which court baron the lords of the several manors within the liberty, not belonging to the lord thereof, and all other freeholders (if any such) having lands within the liberty, not holden of any of the said lords, owe their suit and service, and ought to do fealty, and pay their respective rents (if any) to the lord of the liberty, for all such lands and tenements, according to the custom of subinfeudation.

3°. The fines and amercements assessed and imposed at the court leet, and court baron of the liberty, and all forfeitures, waifs, estrays, felons' goods, deodands, wreck and anchorage, arising within the liberty, and a duty upon all measurable commodities coming in any ship to the Pile of Fouldrey.

4°. The execution and return of all writs, processes and summons, within the liberty, by the bailiffs thereof, with all fees for the execution thereof; and with an exclusive privilege, that no sheriff enter therein to make summons,

summons, distresses, or attachments, or to do or execute any other office.—Granted to the abbot by Edward I. and confirmed by the act of 32. Hen. VIII. and since particularly specified in a special grant made to the duke of Albemarle, in these words,

“WHEREAS the king’s most excellent majesty, having granted to his grace George duke of Albemarle, and his heirs, the manor and Lordship of Furness, in the county palatine of Lancaster, hath been pleased, of his further grace and favour unto the said duke, by his letters patent, under the seals of his dutchy and county palatine of Lancaster, bearing date the 30th day of May, in the 18th year of his reign, to give and grant unto the said duke, and his heirs, by his ministers and deputies, the full execution and return of all writs, processes, and precepts, of his majesty, his heirs and successors, within the manor and liberty of Furness, and within all towns and places within the limits and precincts of the manor and liberties, with the usual fees for the same, in as ample a manner as the late abbots of the monastery of Furness had, or ought to have enjoyed the same, so as no sheriff, or bailiff, or other officer of his majesty, may enter within the manor aforesaid, for the executing of any writ, process, or precept, unless in failure of the said duke, or his officers, who are or may be herein concerned, and that they enter not into the said limits, or precincts, of the manor and liberties of Furness, to make execution or return of any writs or precepts as aforesaid; but that the sheriff or sheriffs, respectively, and their deputies, do issue out and direct their warrants and precepts to the duke’s officers and deputies, and do yield full obedience herein, according to the tenor, purport and intention of his majesty’s letters patent aforesaid; and hereof they are not to fail, as they will answer the contrary. Given under my hand and seal, the 14th of December, 1666.

THO. INGRAM.”

5^a. The right to elect a coroner by writ out of Chancery, directed to the lord of the liberty, was also granted to the abbot by king Edward I.

The

6°. The right to have two large boats for the carriage of goods, one upon Windermere, and one upon Thurston water; and also to have two lesser boats for fishing, with twenty nets each, the one upon Windermere, and the other upon Thurston water, according to the agreement with William de Lancaster, anno 1240.

7°. The tenants to be free from all suit and service of county courts and sheriff's turns, and of all fines and amerciaments assessed and levied at those courts.—Allowed and confirmed to the abbot by the forecited Quo Warranto.

These are the privileges and rights of the liberty of Furness, and lordship thereof; some of which are beneficial to the lord of the liberty, others of convenience to the inhabitants; yet some of the customs are prejudicial to the lord, the tenants, and the public. See the last article of the survey, in 1649.

Notwithstanding the many privileges granted to this abbey, the great command the abbots had in this quarter of the county over their subfeudatory tenants and vassals, the quota of men they maintained, for the defence of the coast and service of the crown, and their interest and power to serve the king upon all occasions, should have made them of some consequence to the government in the great council of the kingdom; yet it is certain that they never were regularly summoned to parliament, or had a voice in the upper house. This, however, might be owing rather to the peninsulated state of Furness, than to any other consideration, since, in point of fortune and interest, the abbey of Furness was superior to the abbey of Selby, and other abbeys, whose abbots were lords in parliament. It also appears from the close rolls, referred to by Stephen in his Appendix, page 13. that the abbots of Furness had been several times summoned to parliament, in the reigns of Henry III. Edward I. and II. therefore we may conclude it was not the want of qualification, but the disadvantageous situation, which prevented the abbots of Furness from attending parliament.*

* See Spelman's Glossary, p. 3. De Abbatibus Mitr.

The following pieces are too curious to be neglected, as they serve to shew that the feudal system obtained in Furness; in all its latitude, under the abbots. They are taken from Dodsworth's Manuscript, in the Bodleian library, at Oxford.

John, son and heir of Sir John de Kirkby, did homage to Alexander de Walton, lord abbot of Furness, for his manor of Kirkby, according to the form prescribed in the record.—N. B. He had been in ward with the abbot for the said manor.

Alexander de Kirkby, by an instrument dated at London, anno Domini 1295, promises to do homage and fealty to the lord abbot of Furness, for the lands he held of him in capite. Witness Thomas de Multon, junior, John de Hudleston, knights.

Sir John de Lancaster gave to Sir John de Harrington the moiety of the manor of Ulverston, which he had by descent from his father, Roger de Lancaster. The said Sir John de Harrington disputed the right of the abbot of Furness, as chief lord of Ulverston, in the time of John the abbot. The affair was adjusted by the interposition of friends. Under the succeeding abbot, Alexander, Sir John de Harrington agreed, for himself and his heirs, to pay to the said abbot and his successors, the accustomed rents, homages and fealty, with other services, according to the custom of the said manor.

The abbot of Furness released to Adam, son of John de Urswick, the ward of Hugh, son and heir of Adam de Bardsey, with all his lands in Bardsea; date 30 Ed. I.

John, son and heir of John de Cancefeld, paid 100s. to William, lord abbot of Furness, for the ward and marriage of Adam, son of William de Worde.

A dispute arose between the second William le Fleming, or, as he stiles himself, son of Michael de Furness, relative to suit and service to be done at the abbot's court at Dalton; which was adjusted by the mediation of friends. Done at Beamond Grange. Witness John de Cancefeld.

William

William de Pennington made an agreement with the abbot of Furness, for service due for his manor of Pennington, Anno Domini 1318.

John abbot of Furness, released to John de Harrington, the ward and custody of John, son and heir of William de Pennington anno Domini 1323.

The ward and marriage of socmen, when the inheritance descended by the mother's side, belonged to the next friend on the father's side, 28 Ed. I.

As to them who held land of another by knight's service, the ward of land and marriage was in the lord of the fee, 28 Ed. I.

THE CUSTOM OF FURNESS FELLS.

* THIS indentur made the xxviii. daye of Januarie, in the fyrst yere of our soveraign lord kinge Henrie VIII. wytnesseth, that where the abbot and convent of the monasterie of oure ladie in Fournes, have found them greved with theire tenantes, inhabitants of Fournes Fells, for soo much as the saide tenantes haith inclosed common of pasture more largelie then they aughte to doe, under the colour of one bargaine, called Bounden of the saide pasture; the saide abbot and convent for their parts, and all the saide tenantes within the saide Fourness Fells, from the Ravenstie downwards, for the other parts, are fullie agreed, the daie and yere above wrytten, in maner and forme, as hereafter foloweth.

First, the abbot and convent haith graunted to everie 6s. 8d. yearelie rent, which payeth 4d. for bounding, shall have one acre and halfe of such ground as haith bene of the common pasture within the tyme of man's mynde; and those tenantes that haith more then iiij pence for vis. viiid. of yerlie rent, to have there improvements more largelie, and those that haith less then iiij to have thereafter there improvements; and all theise to be sufficyentlie mett and divided at the sight of iiij or ij monks of the saide monasterie, and xii or

* In this, and some of the following ancient muniments, the orthography of the originals is preserved.

viii

viii at the leaste, honest persons of the saide tenantes. And the saide tenantes granteth for theme never to improve them more largelie then is above wrytten ; and the said improvementes to be hedged with dyke, or wall. Also the saide tenantes are agreed, that if any tenant of the saide Fournes Fells make any improvement otherwyse then is above wrytten, then he shall forfeit his tennent right, and yt shall be lawfull to the saide abbot, or convent, peaceable to occupie the same, or otherwise to punish him, notwithstandinge anie custome of the saide lordship. Also the saide abbot and convent graunteth to all the tenantes of the saide lordship, that well and tréwlie kepeth these articles above specyfied, their yerelie rentes from hincefurthe, and the saide tenantes to have the common of pasture to their tenements, and use it with such beastes as are counted lawfull within the said lordshipe; they using yt as common of pasture, and payinge the bounding therefore.—Wytnesseth that all these premysses well and trulie shall be kept, We, Alexander, abbot of the aforesaide monasterie, Nicholas Halton, Thomas Greston, Laurance Marre, and Hugh Eglyton, monks of the same; Richard Rawlinson the elder, Thomas Rawlinson, Robert Robinson of Boweth, Robert Hinson, John Rawlinson of the Grenehed, John Rawlinson of Berke, Gilbert Pennington, Thomas Dodgson of Bothaker, Robert Dodgson, Robert Redhed the elder, William Dodgson the elder, John Dodgson, James Holme, Robert Stricklande, Thomas Raulson the elder, John Robinson, Richard Robinson, John Burnys, Rawland Frale, Robert Ashburner, Christopher Taylor, and John Taylor, tenantes of the saide lordshipe. And to the one part of theis indentures, anent the saide tenantes remayninge, the saide abbot, with iiij of his brethren, haith sett their seales; and to thother parte of the same indentures, anent the saide abbot and convent remayning, xii of the saide tenantes haith sett their seals, at Colton, the day and year above said.

THE

THE CUSTOM OF LOW FURNESSE.

THE abbot and convent say, that they have always been accustomed to let their lands and tenements without Dalton, after the death of any tenant there, to one of his children that dwelled upon it, so that he was an able man to serve the king and the lord, and make ij years fine, with which the abbot and convent shall be content, with such conditions as hereafter follow ; and for all the conditions he puts in two sureties.

First, at their entry, the said tenant should be sworn to be true to the king's grace, and the abbot and convent.

Item, to seek no other master, nor do no service to any man, but to the king's grace and the steward for the time being ; and if any of them did, he should forfeit his tacke and tenement.

Item, if any tenant should find himself grieved at any time, he should abide the judgment of the said abbot and steward, and xii men indifferently chosen within the said lordship ; so that, if the said tenant was not content, he should have another quest*, paying 6s. 8d. if the latter quest found him guilty as the other quest had done ; and if he would not thus do, he should be discharged and voided thence.

Item, the said tenant, so made by the said abbot, should take no wedded man and woman into his house, under pain of forfeiting his said tacke.

Item, if any of the said tenants wilfully take part against the said abbot and convent in bearing writing complaints or other messages, if the said writing complaints or messages be found contrary to truth, then the said tenant so doing, forfeit his tenement, and be voided thence by the said abbot, convent, and steward.

Item, if the said tenant was found any part briber, or kept any briber in his house ; after the said briber was found by xii men, then the said tenant should forfeit his tacke.

* Jury.

Item.

Item, if any tenant should die, not having an able son to serve the king, but a daughter, then she to have the tenement right; always provided that she shall not bring to the said tenement any person but such as the abbot shall be content with.

Item, every tenant shall have ready horse and harness, able to serve the king against his ancient enemies the Scotts, that hath a whole tenement; that is to say, the Marshe, one; Yerlethe, iiij; Solergarth, with Sowerbye Lodge, v; Cottes, one; Lyndale, Scallebanck, and Marton, vi; Raynehed, one; Bouth, one; Sandscale, one; Coken, one; Barrayhed, one; Barraie, ij; Old Barraie, one; Salthouse, one; Ruse, one; Rusecote, one; Ramshed, ij; Newtown, one; Pesholme, Robet Leache, and Richard Pyper, one; Stanke, Yerleshed Cott, ij; Newton and Byllingecote, iiij; Walton-cote and Parkhouse, one; Killerwith and Mousell, one; Northend, one; Northskall, with Idelcote, ij; Biggor, v; Southend, one; Miline Wodde, one.

Item, every tenant shall bring to the Monasterie of Fourness, at the command of the said abbot, all such wheat as he may sell a penny less at every strike than the market is in Dalton, and every hide that they have in lykewyse.

Item, the steward of the said monastery hath always been at the appointing and chusing of the abbot and convent for defence of their lands, and levying of their debts, as well within Dalton parish and Fournes Fells, as of all other the free tenants; that is to saye, Muchland, Ulviston, Pennington, Kirkbie, Broughton Tower, Dunnersdall, Conyston, Lawick, and Osmotherlawe; and also to defend their tenants in all their righteous causes against all other men's tenants; and temporal matters of trade, amongst the tenants of the said abbot, to be ended in the said abbot's court at Dalton, or else afore the said steward by indifferent sworn men; and if any of the said tenants would not be ordered by the abbot and steward, and an indifferent quest, the said
steward,

steward, by the command of the abbot, to avoid the said tenant of his grounds.

N. B. That all things accompted and reckoned betwixt Alexander, abbot of Fournes, and John Borowe esquire, the 13th day of November, in the 14th year of our sovereign lord king Henry VIII. the said John Borowe doth owe to the said abbot iiij marks v s. iiij d.

THE CUSTOM OF HAWKSHEAD, IN FURNESS FELS, FROM
RAVENSTIE UPWARDS.

THIS indenture, made the fyrst daie of November, in the xxiiiith yere of the reigne of kinge Henrie VIII. wytnesseth, that where th'abbot and convent of the monasterie of our lady in Fourness, haith founde them greved with theire tenantes, inhabitants in Fournes Feles, for soe much as a parte of the saide tenantes hath inclosed common pasture more largelie then they aught to doe, under the colour of one bargaine called Bounding of the pasture; the saide abbot and convent for theire part, and all the saide tenantes within the saide Fournes Fells, from Ravenstie upwards, for thother part, are fully agreed, the daie and yeare above wrytten, in manere and forme as here foloweth. First, the said abbot and convent haith granted to every vi s. viiij d. of yerlie rente, which payeth iiij d. for boundary, shall have one acre and halfe of such ground as haith been of common pasture, within tyme of man's minde; and those tenantes that haith more then iiij d. for vi s. viiij d. of yerlie rent, to have there improvements more largelie, and those that payeth lesse then iiij. to have theire improve thereafter; and all those to be mett and bounded at the sight of iiij or ii monks of the said monasterie, and xii, or eight at the leaste, honest persons of the saide tenantes. And the saide tenantes granted for them, never to improve them more largelie, then is above wrytten; and the saide improvements to be hedged with dyke or wall; and it to be the most able grounds for corne, wheresoever it maye be founde, within the saide pasture. Also the said tents are agreed that

that if anie tent of the saide Fournes Feles make anie improvement, otherwise then is above wrytten, that he shall forfeit his tenant right; and it shall be lawful for the saide abbot and convent peaceable to occupie the same, or otherwise to punish him, notwithstanding any custom of the saide lordshipe. Also the saide abbot and convent grante to all tenantes of the saide lordshipe, that well and trulie keepeth theis articles above specified, to occupie there tenements, and never to be incresed of their yerlie rent from thencefurthe; and the saide tenantes to have the common pasture to their tenements, and so to use yt with such beastes as are counted lawful within the saide lordshipe, they using yt as common pasture, and paying there bounding therefore.—Wytnessethe, that all theise premysses well and trulie shal be kepte, We, Alexander, abbot of the said monasterie, John Dalton, William Ambrose, Nicholas Halton, Lawrence Maire, John Thornton, and Will Saterthwet, monks of the same; and Edward Braithwate, Olyver Braithwat, Raynald Braithwat, William Braithwat, Robert Sawrey, Edward Saterthwet, John Saterthwet, Richard Saterthwet, Edward Saterthwet, Christopher Braithwet, William Braithwet, John Braithwet, Richard Braithwet, Lawrence Braithwet, Rainold Holme, Robert Holme, William Penny, John Penny, Richard Kirkebie, Wylliam Kirkebie, Richard Hodgeson, William Dycson, Richard Banks, George Dodgeson, Galfride Barwick, Robert Rigge, Robert Atkyns, William Reyn, Robert Rigge, Robert Knype, Robert Banke, Galfride Braithwet, William Satterthwet, George Sands, William Dycson, Gilbert Sands, Richard Walker, Robert Taylor, Richard Rigge, William Dodgeson, Leonard Rigge, John Tomlynson, Richard Tomlinson, Richard Mylner, and Alan Mylner, tenantes of the saide lordshipe.

And to the one parte of this indenture, enente the saide abbot and convent remayninge, vii of the saide tenantes haith set their seales; and to the other parte of the same indenture, enent the saide tenantes remayninge,

inge, the said abbot, and vi of his brethren, monks of the said monasterie, haith set to theire seales, at Hawke-shall*, the daie and yeere above saide.

C H A P. XVII.

Considerations on the several Degrees and Situations of the Tenants in Furness, and on the State of Landed Property, from the time of the Dissolution of the Abbey, to the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; with an Abstract of the Customs of several Manors established in Furness since the Dissolution of the Abbey.

WE have seen upon what footing the tenants of Furness were before the suppression of the abbey; and that they were distinguished, on the scale of subinfeudation, into three sets. The first, and most honourable, consisted of the free homagers, or socmen, who, as feudatories to the abbot, were exempt from villain service, being bound to the lord paramount by their homage only, and a small rent. The second set were the copyholders, who held by a copy of court roll, paying a small relief upon the admittance, and a rent in lieu of all service except military. The third, and most numerous rank of tenants, were the customary tenants. Their condition at first was that of pure villainage, as is evident from the earl of Moreton's grant; but they were emancipated by indulgence of the abbots, or for reasons we are now unacquainted with, and continued tenants by certain customs, till the dissolution of the monastery. From that time, till the reign of queen Elizabeth, the tenure of the customary tenant was precarious; for the act of parliament, which vested the estates of the abbey of Furness, that is, the fee of Furness in the king, in as ample a manner as the abbots ever

* Hawkshead-Hall,

had or ought to have enjoyed the same, subjected the customary tenant to the will of the capricious king Henry VIII. and though frequent commissions had been issued, immediately after the suppression of the monastery, to settle the affairs of Furness, and in particular with the customary tenants, yet the rights, privileges, and customs of tenants, were not ascertained before the time of queen Elizabeth.

In the sixth year of her reign, a decree passed in the dutchy court, in favour of the copyholders and customary tenants of Low Furness, and the island of Walney; but it was not until the 25th of Elizabeth, that is, after the attempt of the attorney general Brograve had been defeated, that the copyholders and customary tenants of Low Furness were secured, according to the laws and customs of copyholders and tenants rights; and two years after, a code of customs and bye-laws* was drawn up by a special jury of the queen's tenants in high Furness, for the manor and parish of Hawkshead; which, the queen approving of, were, by royal authority, affirmed and recorded in the dutchy office; an extract from them is here given, and the preamble translated.

ELIZABETH by the grace of God queen of England, &c.
to all whom these presents, &c. concern, greeting.

WE have seen the tenor of a verdict given within our lordship of High Furness, parcel of our dutchy of Lancaster, in our county palatine of Lancaster, concerning certain customs and bye-laws within the said lordship of Furness, set forth to us by Sir Ralph Sadler, knight, chancellor of our said dutchy; John Popham, esq. our attorney general; Thomas Egerton, esq. our solicitor general; and John Brograve, esq. our attorney general; and now remaining amongst the records of our said dutchy, in the following words.

*From *By*, A Village, and *Lage*, a Law, two Danish words.---
Spelman's Reliquiæ, p. 154.

NAMES OF THE JURY OF HIGH FURNESS.

Christopher Sandes, gent.	Christopher Taylor.
Adam Sandys, gent.	Thomas Rawlinson.
Rowland Nicholson.	John Sawreye.
Barnard Benson.	William Rawlinson, sen.
John Brayethwaite.	William Rawlinson, jun.
Clement Rigge.	John Rawlinson.
Thomas Dodgson.	Robert Rawlinson.
William Hollme.	William Penington.
Michael Hollme.	Rowland Penington.
Jeffray Brayethwaite.	William Herdson.
John Sawray.	Robert Herdson.
Bryam Benson.	James Taylior.
Rowland Wilson.	Edward Taylior.
Richard Hollme.	John Taylior.
William Sawreye.	William Taylior.
George Braythwaite.	James Dodgson.
Leonard Braythwaite.	Robert Redhed.
George Dodgson.	

William Dodgson, jurat.

THE CHARGE.

You shall sett down, indifferantly, such customs and orders as shall be agreable with your customs of late confirmed under seales, and shall be for the wealth and commoditye, as well of your neighbours as your selves, and the well government of the same, so the same be not in anye wise prejudiciall nor hurtfull to her majestie, or her hignes heirs and successors.

VERDICT OF THE JURY FOR THE QUEEN.

In primo,

The said jury do present, that it haith of ancient times bene tryed, and is now agreed unto and ordered by the same jurye, that if anye rescus be made to anie officier that shall distreine, or offer to levie anie duety, or seise any goods or chattalles, that shall be due or answerable to her highness, her heirs or successors, yt
then

then every person that shall make any rescues or interrupte the officer that shall distreine, or offer to levie as is afoarsaid, shall forfeite iiis. iiijd.

2°. Item, If anie tenant shall with drawe him, or make defaulte, from or at the queen's majestie's courte, or baie lawe, or enquest, after they be lawfully summoned by the officer, without som reasonable cause, to be alowed by the steward for the time being, or his deputye, he or they shall forfeit, for every offence, iiis. iiijd.

3°. Item, That the jurie have used, and of right and dutye ought to present, at the queen's majestie's courte, after the death of every tenant or alienacion, what tenant dyed seised of anie customarie lands and tenements, and who is his next heir, and what tenant haith aliened his land, and to whoam, and who ought to be admitted tenant to the same; which presentment and admittance ought to be made in open court, and to be entered by the steward in the usual form.

4°. Item, That no person or persons, within the lordshippe, shall heareafter sell his customary tenement, or any part or parcell thereof, befor he be first admitted tenant of the same, and offeringe his fyne for the same; and if any do otherwise, then as well the seller, as the purchaser, shall either of them forfeite xxs. And it is further ordered, that the purchaser of any tenement, at the next court after such purchas to be holden, shall publish, or shew forth the sale made to him, and cause the same to be entered into the court rolls, to the intent her majesty may be duely answered of the fines, forfeitures, and dutyes, due to her highness, as well by the seller, as by the purchaser, sub pena xxs. and if any person, which so doth purchas, shall not cum at the second court to be holden next after such purchas, and publish his sale or bargain to the steward, or his deputy, for the time being, then he shall forfeit xls. and the land and tenements so purchased, bargained, and solde, shall be seased unto the queene's majesty, and her heirs and successors, until such time as she or they be satisfied

of

of the fines due, and of the penalties and forfeitures aforsayd:

5°. Item, Whereas heartofore devydinge, perellinge, and porcioninge of tenements, hath been a great decaye and impoverishment to this lordship, in hinderinge of the service to her highness for horses; and to the spoyle and utter wastinge her majestie's woods there, as also being the onlye occasion and cause of making a great number of poor people within the said lordship, to the great loss and hinderance of her highness tenants within the said lordship; for reformation whereof, it is now agreed and ordered by the saide jurye, that non within the said lordshippe shall hereafter devide, or dismember, his tenement or tenements amongst his children, but that the least part thereof shall be of the ancient yearly rent, to the queene's majestie, her heirs and successors, of vis. viiid. after the same devision made; and that befor every such devision, there shall be several houses and onsets for every part of such tenement that shal be soe broken and devided, otherwise the same devision to be void, and of none effect. Provided alwayes, and it is and shall be laweful to and for every person or persons, which heartofore have bought or purchased, or heareafter shall buy or purchas any tenement, or farmeholde, being under the yearly rent of six shillings and eight pence, having hous and onsets upon the same, and that befor this tyme hath been used as an habitation, or dwelling house, to give, or putt away the same, to which of his children as he shall think best; and further, that no tehante, person or persons, being tenants of any part or parcells of any tenement, at anie tyme or tymes heareafter, shall sell, bargain, or putt away, the same part or parcell of any such tenement, to any person or persons, other then to such who, at the tyme of such bargain, shall be tenant of the residue of such tenement, if he or they will bye the same, payinge reasonabley therefor; and if he or they then being tenant, or in possession of the residue, will not bye the same, then it shall be lawfull
for

for the owner thereof to sell or putt away the same to such other customary tenant of the said mannor, as he thinks best, and to non other person, except such as shall inhabitte and dwell upon it.

6°. Item, That no man within the lordshipp shall make any affray, sub pena xxs.

7°. Item, That no assaulte, nor hubleshow, be made, sub pena iij s. iij d. no brawling, nor quarelling by words, sub pena xiid.

8°. Item, That non hereafter slander anie jurie, or any man beinge of anye jurie, nor any that giveth evidence to a jurie, after he shall be found not guiltye of such misdemeanour, by a jury, nor call any person thiefe, perjured, or maynsworne, nor any womane whore, except they will justifie the same, sub pena vis. viiid.

9°. Item, That non shall knowe, take uppe, or dryve away anie waiefe or stray, or any thing that shall grow due, or be forfeited to her highness, or anye wrecke within this lordshipp, but shall give knowledge thereof to the steward, or his deputye there, or the bailiffe of the libertyes of Fournes for the time beinge, within as short tyme as may conveniiently be given, as hearetofore hath been accustomed, sub pena iij s. iij d.

10°. Item, It is ordered, that every customary tenant and occupier shall use, hold, and maintayne, his houses tenentable according to the custom upon paine of every one making defaulte therein to forfeite vis. viiid. toties quoties.

11°. Item, That no person or persons shall heareafter tell, or cutt down, any timber, or timber trees, without deliverie of the bailiff for the time being, according to custom; nor toppe anie yonge saplings, untill they be timber trees, upon pain of every such faulte to forfeite vis. viiid. and also that the bailiffe for the time being shall, without favour or affection, deliver necessary timber to every tenant and occuppyer, according to the custom of the manor.

12°. Item, Further it is ordered by the jurye above saide, that no tenant, or occupier, nor anye other person

son or persons, shall hereafter bargain, sell, give, or imploye, anye kind of underwoods, topps, loppes, croppes, or other woods, or anie part or parcell of the same, out of this lordshipp, nor pell, cutt down, or carrie awaye anie other man's ellers, hollings, garthings, or other woods within this lordshipp, sub pena iiii. li. iiii. s. toties quoties; the one moiety to the queene's majesty, and the other to the partie greeved, or the presenter, if the partie greeved do not procure the same to be presented at the next court after such offence: and, besides that, it is and shall be lawfull, to and for every tenant, or occuppyer, havinge such trespasse committed on his or theyre woods, to take their action and remedye in the court of the sayde lordshippe for his damages thereby sustained.

13°. Item, That no tenant, or other person, shall hereafter stopp, forclose, or disturbe, anie common, usual, or lawful waye, or out drawe, either for hors or foote, now used or occupied, either for church, market, or for the occupying of their tenement, or anye thing theretoe belonging; nor turn anie water, river, or brook, out of the right course, to the hindrance or discomoditye of anie the queen's majestie's tenants within this lordshipp, sub pena vis. vii. s. toties quoties, &c.

FOR THE TENANTS.

1°. In primis, It is presented by the jurye abovesaide, that anie tenant, lawfullye seised of a messuage, or tenement, to him and his heirs in fee, according to the custome at all tymes herebefore, might lawfullye, and ever hereafter, by the custom of this mannor, lawfullye may give, selle, or putt awaye the same by writinge; and that the steward of the said lordshipp ought to be made privie thereunto, or befor the next court ensuinge, such gift, sale or putting awaye, sub pena xxs. and that it hath been at all tymes herebefore used, and is now lawfull for anye tenant by his last will and testament in writing, without the privy of the steward, or deputy, to devise, or bystowe, his tenement to which of his sons as he shall think best, or to anie other person or persons

persons whatsoever; and if anie customary tenant dyeth seised of anie estate of inheritance, of anie tenement, or farmhould, without making will or devise thereof, that then his eldest sonne, or next cossinge, ought to have his said tenement, as his next heire, accordinge to the custome of the mannor.

2°. Item, if anie customarye tenant dyeth seised of anie accustomary tenement, or farmehould, having no sons, but daughter or daughters, that then the eldest daughter, being unprefered in marriage, shall have his tenement as heirent heir, in such like sort as his eldest son should, or ought to have the same; and that she shall paye to her yonger sister, if she have but one, twenty years ancient rent, as is answered to her majestie for agreement; and if she have more younger sisters, then she shall pay forty years like ancient rent to be equally divided amongst them, and not above for their agreement.

3°. Item, That the widdow of every customary tenant, dying seised of anie estate of inheritance of anie customarye tenement, ought to have her widdowe right, which is the third part of the same, so long as she keepeth herself unmarried and chaste, according to the said custome.

4°. Item, For the avoidinge of great trouble and vexation, concerning the said tenements of this mannor, hearetofor had about the agreement with younger brothers for the same tenements, it is now, for a perpetual quietness, ordered, that the eldest sonne, or such as shall have his father's tenement, shall pay unto his other brothers, for their agreement of the said tenement, in this order and forme followinge, that is to witt. If there be but one brother to agree with, to paye him the value of twelve years ancient rent, as due to the queene's majestie for his agreement; and if he have two brothers to agree with, to paye unto them the value of sixteen years like ancient rent, due to the queene's majestie, for their agreement, to be equally divided betwixt them; if he have three, or more brothers to agree with, then

to

to paye the value of xxtie years like value of ancient rent for their agreement, to be equally devided amongst them, and not above. Provided always, that if anie father, being tenant, make a will, he maye, by the same will, devide and proportion the somes abovesaide, amongst his sonns equallie, or otherwise, as he shall thinke best, so as he exceed not the somes or rates above saide.

5°. Item, Whereas hearetofor great inconveniences have grown, and much trouble and contentions have aysne, by reason of certane persons, that at the marriage of their sonns, or daughters, have promised their tenements unto the same son or daughter so married, and to their heirs, according to the custome of the said lordshipp, and afterwards, contrarye to the same covenants, have sold, conveyed, or putt awaye, the said tenement to another persone, to the great injurie of such persons soe married, and contrarye to equity and conscience: For reformation whereof it is declared, by the jurye abovesaide, that whatsoever, and how much houses, grounds, or tenements, as anye tenant shall convey unto, or promise unto, his sonne, or daughter, being his sole heir apparent at the time of the makinge up of his or her marriage, the same ought to be, at all times, to come unto every such sonne or daughter, and to their heirs, according to the purport and meaning of the said covenant of marriage: which said promise and agreement, made to their saide children, ought to be published, or shewed, at the next court to be holden after the same promise, or agreement, or else to be shewed unto the steward, or his deputye, within six months next after such conclusion, or agreement; and the same to be a full satisfaction, for every such person so married, for all such agreement, tytle, and demands, as such persons, their heirs or assignes, maye lawfully demand from their parents, their heirs, or assignes, or any of them, for or concerning anie houses, grounds, or tenements. If the same sonne, or daughter, being heir apparent, assent and agree to receive the same part, or portion,

portion, in full satisfaction of his or her possibility of decent, so allwayes that no tenement be devided contrary to the order, hearthofore sett downe.

And the saide jurye further presents, that it is lawfull to and for the parentes, wheare anye such marriage or agreement is, or shall be made, to give by will, or by anye lawfull wayes or meanes to sell, covenant, or promise, all his or their customarye houses, grounds, or tenements, which were not promised, or covenanted, att the tyme of the making upp anie such marriage or agreement, to which of his children, or to anie other person, as shall best please him, so always that he deyd not anie one tenement contrarye to the formes aforesaid.

6°. Item, If anye tenant fortune to have anye child, beinge not his heir, that is an ideot, or impotent person, and dye without disposition of his tenement, the said ideot, or impotent person, shall be found, sustained, and relived, out of the tenement, by the judgment and discretion of the steward of the saide lordshipp, or his deputye, and four men sworn befor the said steward, or his deputye, in open courto.

Finally, Be it always provided, that no usage, or byelaw, herein assented to, or agreed upon, shall in any wayes be prejudiciall to the queene's majestie, her heirs and successors; but that, if anie thinge be omitted, or not herein contained, or specified, in such large and ample manner as the same ought to be, for the benefit of her majestie, her heirs and successors, that then the chancellor and counsel of this courte for the time being, shall and may, from time to time, reforme the same for the most benefitt and avayle of her majestie, her heirs and successors, as shall to them appear most meet, and agreeable to right and justice; and that for all those customs, usages, ordinances, and constitutions, so by us, the said jurye, found, presented, constituted, ordered, and agreed upon, we, the said jurye, do make humble suite, to the chancellor and council of this court, for the better corroboration, and the due execution, of the same, that they may be recorded, under her highness

seales

seals of the rolls, at the next court kept within the said manor, there to remayne of recorde.

Dated the xii day of February, in the 28th year of the reign of our sovereign lady, Elizabeth, by the grace of God, &c.

RAUFF SADLER,

JOHN POPHAM, JOHN BROGRAVE,
THOMAS EDGERTONE, WILL. TUSOR.

Que omnia et singula premissorum, pro meliori gubernatione et pace tenentium nostrorum domini nostri predicti, secundum tenorem et effectum, per presentes, confirmamus et ratificamus; et ad instantia Johannis Sawrey et Barnard Benson, ad opus et usus omnium singulorum tenentiorum, de, aut infra dominicum nostrum predictum, duximus exemplificandum per presentes. Teste meipsa apud Lancaster duodecimo die Februarii, anno regni nostri vicessimo octavo.

F. L. DERBIE.

Each manor, within the lordship of Furness, has its own code of customs and bye laws, by which the tenants are governed, and upon which the tenures depend; but, as these customs are all formed by one general scale, of feudal subordination, it will be proper, first to show the particulars wherein they differ, and then give some of them at large.

In the manor of Kirkby Ireleth, the widow is intitled, during her widowhood, to the moiety of the estate whereof her husband died seised, but forfeits her right thereto upon marriage or breach of chastity.

Every tenant, upon being admitted to a tenement, pays to the lord of the manor twenty years quit-rent for a fine.

Every intire tenement was formerly obliged to keep one horse and harness for the king's service, on the borders, or elsewhere; (these were called Summer Nags, of which thirty were kept in Kirkby;) and was also to furnish a boon plough, and a boon harrow; that

that is, a day's plowing and harrowing; and no one is to let his land, for any term exceeding seven years, without licence.

Tenements in this manor are, by treason or felony, forfeited to the lord.

A tenant convicted of wilful perjury forfeits to the lord twenty years rent, and for petty larceny, ten years rent.

In the manor of Pennington, the tenant, on his admission, pays a fine of sixteen years quit-rent.

On the death of the lord, and upon every change of lord by descent, the tenant pays a further fine of six years quit-rent; and a running fine, town term, or gressom, is payable every seventh year.

The heir, where there is a widow, pays a heriot.

Every tenant is obliged to carry a horse-load once a year to Muncaster, and half a horse-load to Lancaster.

Every tenant must plant two trees of the same kind for every one that he fells. The customs of this manor were established by a decree in Chancery, March 20, 1654, in pursuance of an agreement entered into, between Joseph Pennington, of Muncaster, esq. lord of the manor, and the tenants.

In the manor of Muchland, the tenant, on being admitted to his tenement, pays to the lord of the manor two years rent, over and above the usual annual rent.

Every tenant paying 40s. rent was formerly obliged to find a horse and harness for the king's service, on the borders or elsewhere.

Every tenant, who paid 20s. a year's rent, was to furnish a man harnessed for the king's service.

Every old tenant paid a gressom* of one year's rent on the death of the lord, and every new tenant pays two years rent to the next heir. The widow, in this manor, has one third of the tenement during her chaste widowhood.

If a tenement is not presented within a year and a day after the death of the tenant, or if it be sold, set, or

* This custom is lost to the lord by disuse.

let,

let, without paying the fine, or gressom, for a year and day; then the lord, if there be not good distress upon the grounds, may seise, such tenement into his hands as a forfeiture, &c.

The customs of this manor were confirmed by queen Elizabeth, on the 3d of March, in the 9th year of her reign.

In the manor of Lowick, the customs are much the same as in Kirkby Ireleth, except in the article of forfeitures. In this manor, the running gressom, or town term, is a year's rent, every seventh year, paid to the lord. There are four house-lookers annually appointed for reviewing, and assigning timber for necessary repairs.

In the manor of Nevil-Hall, the admittance fine is two years rent, over and above the accustomed yearly rent. The heriot, on the change of lord, is half a year's rent. The running gressom, or town term, is half a year's rent every seventh year. Every tenant paying 20s. rent was formerly to keep a horse harnessed in readiness for the king's service. The widow in this manor, if the first wife, to have half the tenement; but if she be a latter wife, then only one third of the tenement.

A tenant within this manor may, whenever he pleases, give his tenement to any of his sons; and, in default of sons, to any of his daughters, as he thinks fit. A tenant may let, or mortgage, any tenement, or part of it, for a year, without licence; and may sell his whole tenant right, or any part of it, with licence from the lord.

The customs of this manor were confirmed by king James I. in the first year of his reign, 1603.

The rents mentioned above are the old and immutable rents.

C H A P. XVIII.

A Survey of the Lordship or Manor of Furness, taken in the year 1649.

IN the year 1649, there was a survey taken by a special commission, founded upon an act of the commons, in parliament for the sale of the honours and manors belonging to the late king, queen, and prince, of the lordship and manor of Furness, with the rights, members, appurtenances, &c. a copy of which deserves a place here, as it serves to point out such alterations, in the customs and rights of tenants, as have happened since the dissolution.

A SURVEY OF THE LORDSHIP OR MANOR OF FURNESS, WITH THE RIGHTS, MEMBERS, AND APPURTENANCES THEREOF, LYING AND BEING IN THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER, LATE PARCEL OF THE POSSESSIONS OF CHARLES STUART, WHEREOF HE WAS SEIZED, AS OF FEE, IN RIGHT OF THE DUTCHY OF LANCASTER; TAKEN BY US WHOSE NAMES ARE HEREUNTO SUBSCRIBED, IN THE MONTH OF FEBRUARY, 1649, BY VIRTUE OF A COMMISSION GRANTED UPON AN ACT OF THE COMMONS IN PARLIAMENT ASSEMBLED, FOR THE SALE OF THE HONOURS, MANORS, AND LANDS, BELONGING TO THE LATE KING, QUEEN, AND PRINCE, UNDER THE HANDS AND SEALS OF FIVE OR MORE OF THE TRUSTEES IN THE SAID ACT NAMED AND APPOINTED.

The rents due from the freeholders of the said manor, within the township of Dalton, and within the parish of Dalton, holding of the said manor, by free soccage tenure, according to the custom thereof, and payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide, are per annum

L. s. d.

7 3 0

The rents due from the copyholders and customary tenants of the said manor, holding by fine certain according to the custom thereof, and payable as aforesaid, are per annum 275 2 8 $\frac{1}{4}$

There

£. s. d.

There is a rent due from the tenants of Low, or Plain Furness, in the said manor, out of the several greeve-ships of Lyndall, Marshe Grange, Irelith, Rampside, Roose, and Roos Cott, Newtown, Stank, Newton, Salthous, Hyndepole, and Barrohead, Newbarns, Hawcoate, Coken, Bigger, Northscale, Oldbarrow, and likewise from these places following, viz. Martin, Scalesbanke, Rownhead, Sowrbylodg, and Milnewood, Danegill, Southend, and Northend; which rent is called a green-hew rent, and payable at Whitsuntide only, which is per annum

1 14 6

There is a rent due from the tenants of the town of Newton, in the aforesaid lordship, called Goldmyre* rent, and payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide, which is per annum

9 4

There is a rent due from the tenants of Newbarnes, in the said manor of Furness, called Osleybanks, and payable at Martinmas and Pentecost, which is per annum

6 10

There is a rent due from divers tenants of the said manor, as will appear by our rental of this manor, called Byfiers and payable at Pentecost only, which is per annum

3 4

There is a rent, called Wood rent or Bloomsmithy rent, from the customary tenants of High Furness, and payable at the feasts of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary and Michael the Archangel, which is per annum

4 6 4½

The said rent, called Wood rent, or Bloomsmithy rent, is likewise paid by divers other tenants in High Furness, in the several bailiwicks of Nibthwait, Colton,

* For the privilege of getting a quantity of hay of the meadow of Goldmyre. The privilege is lost, but the rent is continued.

Haverthwait,

℥. s. d.

Haverthwait, Satterthwait, Sawray, and
Graythwait, which is per annum - 15 15 4

Memorandum.—The said bailiwick of Nibthwait, Colton, Haverthwait, Satterthwait, Sawray, and Graythwait, were purchased in fee farms, as doth appear by a grant of the said lands made unto William Whitmore and George Whitmore, of London, esqrs. the 13th day of December, in the 11th year of the reign of king James of England, France, and Ireland; and of Scotland, the 47th; yet we do certify concerning the said Bloomsmithy rent for these reasons. 1°. Because we find it charged in the auditor's certificate, and we conceive that what is mentioned and charged there is not only enquirable, but to be certified by us.—2°. Because we find in the act of 17° July, 1649, these words: "This act not to extend to rents due to the commonwealth, if not reserved in the crown." And in the said grant of 13th of December, there is a reservation of the said Bloomsmithy rent (formerly due before the said grant) which is charged in the account of the bailiffs of the manor of Hawkshead, a member of the said manor of Furness, and is not parcel of the several annual rents or value of the aforesaid bailiwicks granted as aforesaid; and the said clause being a marginal note in the aforesaid act of parliament, fol. 364. annexed to a proviso in the said act, we look upon it as the sense of the commons in parliament assembled of the said proviso.—And, 3°, because we do find some other right reserved in the crown, besides the aforesaid Bloomsmithy rent, in the said grant of the 13th of December, where there is excepted and reserved to the said king, his heirs and successors, all and singular advowsons, gifts, free disposition, and rights of patronage of all and singular churches, rectories, vicarages, chapels, and other benefices ecclesiastical, to the said bailiwicks appertaining; and likewise a reservation of timber trees (except sufficient timber for repairing of houses) which the said king or his heirs should sell, or alien, or otherwise dispose of, within three years after the

the date of the said grant: but these our reasons we submit to the consideration and judgment of the trustees.

There is a rent resolute*, payable out of £. s. d.
the lordship of Muchland into the dutchy
of Lancaster, which is part of the profits of
this lordship of Furness, and goeth to the
making up of the auditor's full charge of
this lordship, being 518l. 13s. 3. $\frac{1}{4}$, as we
are certified by the receiver general, and
the bailiff who collects the said rent reso-
lute, and is per annum - - - 10 0 0

There is a rent, due from divers tenants,
in the manor of Cartmel, as will appear by
our rental, which is of right due to the said
lordship of Furness, and is payable to the
bailiff thereof, and is per annum - - - 15 0

There is a rent, due from divers tene-
ments in the bailiwick of Stalmyne, which
is of right due and belonging to the manor
of Furness, as part of the rent of the said
manor, and payable to the receiver general
of the county of Lancaster, and is per an-
num. - - - 10 9 10

Memorandum, the bailiwick of Stalmyne
is about ten miles distant from Lancaster,
and about thirty miles from the manor of
Furness, and purchased in fee farm, but
the old rent is reserved.

The court baron and court leet, fines
and amerciaments of courts, issues, postes
of fines, fines upon descent or alienation,
waifes, strays, deodands, felons goods,
goods of felons of themselves, of fugitives,
and of condemned persons, wrecks of sea,
hawking, hunting, fowling, fishing, and
all other profits and perquisites within the

* The rent which the heirs of Michael le Fleming paid to the
abbey of Furness. See page 204. said

	£.	s.	d.
said lordship, to the royalty thereof appertaining, we esteem at, communibus annis	53	5	2½
Summa totalis of the rents and royal- ties aforesaid are per annum	379	11	5½

LEASE FOR YEARS.

We find but one lease for a term of years held in this lordship of Furness, which was granted to one William Knype, in manner following, viz.

Queen Elizabeth, in the 28th year of her reign, granted unto John Richardson and Leonard Rawlinson, 124 acres of pasture and turbary, with a cottage in a certain moss, in Plain Furness, called Angerton Moss, over and besides 90 acres of land, meadow, and pasture, turbary and moss there, according to the rate and measure of 24 feet to the rod, demised to Thomas Preston, esq. and over and besides 150 acres of marsh there, in the hands of the queen, remaining to be disposed, paying therefore to the said queen 10s. 4d.

The said queen, by another indenture, made in the 26th year of her reign, did grant unto the said William Knype, the herbage of Rampside wood, containing 40 acres, for 31 years, paying yearly for the same 8s. od.

The said queen, the 14th of August, in the 29th year of her reign, did demise, unto Charles Yestweirt, among other lands, the said 124 acres of pasture and turbary, and the said cottage in Angerton Moss, granted formerly to the said Richardson and Rawlinson, and the said herbage of Rampside Wood, formerly granted to the said William Knype, to have and to hold the said pasture and turbary, to the said Charles Yestweirt, for the term of 40 years, to begin immediately, and as soon as the term of 31 years, which the said Richardson and Rawlinson had in the premises, did expire, paying yearly to the said queen for the same 10s. 4d. as aforesaid, at the feasts of the Annunciation of the virgin Mary, and Michaelmas; and also the herbage of Rampside Wood, formerly demised to the said William Knype for

for the term of 40 years, to begin as soon as the said term of 31 years, granted to the said Knype, did expire, paying to the queen 8s. at the feast aforesaid, yearly, during the said term of 40 years.

Now by an indenture made the 27th of October, anno 29th of Eliz. the said Charles Yestweirt, in consideration of a certain sum of money paid unto him the said Charles, by the said William Knype, before the in sealing and delivery of the said indenture, and for other lawful considerations, did grant unto the said William Knype, his executors, and assigns, the said pasture and turbary in Angerton Moss; in Plain Furness, and all other the premises, with the appurtenances in the county of Lancaster, demised as aforesaid to the said Richardson and Rawlinson :

And the said herbage and wood, called Rampside Wood, in the said county, demised unto the said William Knype, with the appurtenances ; and also all and singular ways, wastes, wood, easements, profits, liberties, commodities, advantages, appurtenances, emoluments, and hereditaments whatsoever, unto the said premises granted as aforesaid, belonging to, and being parcel of, the premises granted, in and by the said letters patent, unto the said Charles Yestweirt as aforesaid, and late in the possession of the said Richardson and Rawlinson, and Knype, by force of the said several indentures (except such as in the said letters patent are excepted):

And also all the whole estate, right, title, interest, term of years, reversion or reversions, and demands whatsoever which he the said Yestweirt had, or of right ought to have, in the premises : To have and to hold the same in as large a manner, to all intents, as the premises were granted and demised, in the said letters patent, to him. The said Charles Yestweirt likewise covenanted, with the said William Knype and his assigns, by the said indenture of the 27th of October, to acquit him and them, during the said term of forty years, and also the premises granted to the said Richardson and Rawlinson, and unto the said Knype of

of and from all bargains, gifts, grants, sales, leases, charges, troubles and incumbrances whatsoever, made by the said Charles, or any other by his assent or procurement, except the rents, covenants, clauses, and agreements, contained in the aforesaid letters patent made to the said Charles, which, on the part of him the said Charles, his executors and assigns, for and in respect of the premises, ought to be observed, fulfilled, paid, and kept.

The said wood, called Rampside Wood, is enclosed with a good hedge, and adjoineth to the dwelling house of Mr. John Knype of Rampside, (a papist, and under sequestration) containing, as aforesaid, forty acres of brushy and scrubby ground, worth per acre 6s. which, over and above the said yearly rent of 6s. we estimate to be worth per annum 12l.

Upon admeasurement and survey taken by Mr. Richardson and Mr. Preston, the cottage was found to be upon the ninety acres, in Angerton Moss aforesaid belonging to Mr. Preston.

There are yet unexpired, of the said lease of forty years, granted of the premises, by the said Charles Yestweirt, to the aforesaid William Knype and his assigns, about eight years.

Memorandum.—We were told that Sir John Preston of the abbey of Furness, lately deceased, or his father, did purchase the hundred and twenty-four acres of pasture and turbary in Angerton Moss in fee farm; but no such grant was produced unto us.

RECTORY OF DALTON.

The rectory of Dalton is per annum, 31l. 9s. 2d $\frac{1}{2}$.
Memorandum.—The said rectory is in fee farm to Sir John Preston, of the abbey of Furness, as we are certified; but no such grant was produced unto us, though required.

TREES.

Memorandum.—There are growing, upon the lands of customary tenants in High Furness, between three
and

and four thousand timber trees (most of them but of small growth, which on an estimate, are worth, to be sold, 719l. 10s. 0d.

Memorandum.— We do certify concerning the said timber; because the customary tenants, who shall happen to have upon their customary holds (over and besides necessary boots) any shredings, lops, crops, under woods, and other woods whatsoever (that is no timber) may make coals, or otherways dispose of the same to their uses; whereby it appeareth unto us that the timber is to be preserved. But because we find no such clause in the grant as this, viz. The timber growing upon the said customary lands to be reserved to the use of the queen, her heirs and successors, or that the queen, or her successors, had power to dispose thereof; we do not positively certify concerning this timber as demisable, but have, with this our survey, sent a true copy of the grant of the rights and customs of the said tenants, that the trustees may judge whether the said woods are disposable by them or not.

There are divers rents, charged in the auditor's accounts, due out of divers places (members, and of right belonging to this manor of Furness) which are out of the county of Lancaster, as followeth, viz.

The rectory of Millum (from the farmer whereof there is due the yearly rent of 36l. 13s. 4d.) is in Cumberland, and (as we are informed) in lease to Mr. Ayloff, some time secretary to the lord Nuburgh, chancellor of the dutchy.

Cafferton (from the farmer whereof there is due per annum 11. 8s.) is a close betwixt Tadcaster, in Yorkshire, and Pontefract; the farmers whereof are John and William Grange.

Decima Granarum de Winterborne is only titular, and lieth in Yorkshire: the rent charged is 3l. 18s.

The rectory of St. Michael and Mahold (from the farmer whereof there is due the yearly rent of 6l. 13s. 4d.) is in the Isle of Man.

Rongstworth (of the yearly rent of 12s.) is in the Isle of Man.

Bubeck

Bubeck Magna, in Hibernia, (from the occupiers whereof there is due the yearly rent of 14l.) in the said Isle of Man.

Increase of rent of the farmers of the aforesaid rent 1l. 11s. 4d.

Swynden (the farmers whereof pay the yearly rent of 8s. 6d.) is likewise in the Isle of Man*.

The sum total of the aforesaid rents, belonging to the lordship of Furness, paid out of the lands which are out of the county of Lancaster are, per annum 65l. 13s. 6d.

The total of all the aforesaid rents and profits are, per annum, 411l. 18s. 11d $\frac{1}{4}$.

Memorandum.—We do include the rents of the rectory of Dalton and Angerton Moss, in the aforesaid sum total (although we were informed, that the said rectory and lands were purchased in fee-farm) because we perused not the said fee-farm grant; and, for aught we know, there may be not only a reservation of the said rents in the crown, but some further right in the said rectory and lands, than the rents reserved: but we shall herein humbly submit to the judgment of the surveyor general, to approve hereof as he shall think fit.

FEES AND ALLOWANCES PAYABLE YEARLY OUT OF THE REVENUES OF THE LORDSHIP OF FURNESS.

	£.	s.	d.
Repris. { To the auditor for his fee - -	21	16	4
{ To the receiver for his fee - -	36	16	8
{ To the steward - - - - -	6	13	4
{ To the bailiff of Furness - - -	6	0	0

Memorandum.—We are certified by the receiver general of this county, that the aforesaid fees are yearly paid; but neither the said auditor, receiver, steward,

*These rents, being parcel of this lordship, are (I suppose) most fit to be sold therewith, and therefore should have been more fully certified.

or bailiff, or any for them, produced unto us any grant for the confirming the said fees unto them.

To Robert Colton, gent. 6l. 13s. 4d. as did appear by a patent granted unto him for his office of clerkship of all the courts within the lordship of Furness, in the county of Lancaster, durante bene placito, to be paid out of the profits of Newby, in the county of York, or any other manor, land, or tenements, for which the receiver is accountable, at the feasts of St. Michael the Archangel, and the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary. Dated at Westminster, under the seal of the county palatine of Lancaster, and under the seal of the dutchy of Lancaster, 24th May, 1642.--6l. 13s. 4d.

To James Postlethwaite 2l. as did appear by his patent, bearing date 24th May, 1642, by which the place of the bailiff of the manor of Dalton, in the lordship of Furness, was confirmed unto him; which place was granted unto him under the seals of the dutchy of Lancaster, and county palatine, 22^o Martii anno xi^o. Car. in which said office he is to continue durante bene placito; and his said fee to be paid by the receiver general, out of the profits of the aforesaid lordship, at the feast aforesaid.--2l.

To William Sawry, 2l. 13s. 4d. as did appear unto us by a patent bearing date 9^o Feb. anno 8^o Car. whereby he was made bailiff of Hawkshead, with Hill Hawkshead, Robert, Water Park, and divers other hamlets thereunto belonging, durante bene placito.

	£. s. d.
Sum total of all the aforesaid reprises per annum	82 3 0

Memorandum.--We cannot here certify what the clear total of the rents and profits of this lordship are per annum, ultra reprises, because the reprises are to be deducted and allowed, not only out of the rents and profits certified in this our survey, but likewise out of those rents that are payable out of lands out of this county, and also out of fee-farm rents in this lordship, excepted by the act 17^o July, 1649.

And

And whereas our sum total of the rents of this lordship doth come very short of the auditor's charge of the rents of this manor, we do humbly certify, that we have had much conferance with the receiver general of this county about the same; yet he could not satisfy us therein; but the said receiver desireth, that the trustees would refer the clearing of the said difference to him and the auditor at London, where he the said receiver intendeth to be within this month.

This to be considered of
and cleared before sale of
the premisses.

Memorandum.--There is a court baron, belonging to the said lordship, kept in the bailiwick of Dalton, at Michaelmas, in Low, or Plain Furness.

There are three court-leets held at the usual times in the said manor, and one after Christmas, by custom, at Dalton.

There is a court-baron kept at Egton and Newland, in the said bailiwick of Dalton, sometimes in January, sometimes in February, in Low Furness aforesaid.

There is one court-leet held in Hawkshead, in Upper or High Furness, in the month of October.

The tenants of the said lordship are to perform their suit and service at the courts aforesaid.

The freeholders, who hold of the said manor, do not pay any thing by way of relief upon descent.

The copyhold tenants in the town of Dalton; in Low Furness aforesaid, after the decease of their ancestors, and at every alienation, pay (in name of a fine) for their admission to be tenant of every whole burgage, with all the lands thereunto belonging, 3s. 4d. and of every half burgage, with all the lands thereunto belonging, 1s. 8d.

Every customary tenant, of any of the customary lands and tenements within the manor of Low Furness and island of Walney, and the members of the same, after the decease or recess of his ancestor, and at every alienation, doth pay (in the name of a fine) for his admission to be a tenant, after the rate of two years
rent

rent, over and besides the ordinary and usual yearly rent of the same.

All admissions of tenants in the said lordship of Furness shall be had, done and made, in open court of the said manor, and not otherwise.

The tenants and occupiers of the lands and tenements in Egton, Newlands, and Skathwaite, in the said manor of Furness, shall every seventh year pay (in the name of a fine or gressom) the sum of 9l. 5s. 10d. as heretofore.

If any of the customary or copyhold tenants do any waste in their tenements or copyholds, or suffer any of their tenements or copyholdes to be in any decay or ruin for lack of sufficient reparation, and so continue two years, and not within that time sufficiently repair them, he or they shall forfeit the said copyhold or customaryhold.

The copyhold or customary tenants in Low Furness, by the grant of their customs, for ever, at their own costs and charges, are to have in readiness, whenever they shall be required by the successors of the queen, for their service in the wars, threescore able men, horsed, harnessed, and weaponed, according to their ability, by the statute of Armour and Horses for the defence of the haven at the Pile of Fouldrey, or otherwise upon the borders, against Scotland, in Scotland, or elsewhere, within the realme of England or without, as need shall require, and as they shall be thereunto commanded.

All the copyholders and customary tenants of the said manor of Furness and island of Walney, according to the rate of their tenements and copy or customary holds, shall for ever, at their proper cost, sufficiently repair and maintain the walls and banks of the said island of Walney, and of other parts and places of the said manor, and for ever exonerate the queen, and her successors, of repairing and maintaining the same.

If the island of Walney, or any place of the manor of Low Furness, cannot be hereafter preserved, maintained,

tained, and saved from wasting and diminishing by the surges and beating of the sea, by any labour and industry of man, but shall happen to be overflowed and consumed away by the sea, it was ordered in the 25th year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by the assent of the tenants, that, notwithstanding such waste of the said lands, the said copyhold and customary tenants of the manor of Low Furness, and members of the same, shall for ever pay the said queen and her successors, without any deduction or allowance, so much yearly rent as at this present time is paid, within the said manor of Low Furness, and members of the same.

The said copyhold and customary tenants to have sufficient and necessary timber and turf out of the queen's majesty's woods in Low Furness, and members of the same, for the necessary maintenance of the said banks.

The inhabitants and tenants of the island of Walney, and other parts and places of the said manor, shall for ever do so many days work towards the reparation of the said walls and banks as they have used to do.

The tenants of Low Furness are not to bargain, sell, demise, alien, or put away, any part of their tenements for ever, but intirely; otherwise the bargain to be utterly void.

C H A P. XIX.

An Account of the Priory of Conishead, its Benefactors, Revenues, and Dissolution, and of the Disposal of the Site of this Priory after its Dissolution; with some Particulars concerning the Rectory of Ulverston.

BESIDES the Abbey of Furness, there were in the small division of Low Furness two religious houses, an Hospital in Bardsea, and a Priory at Conishead. The first belonged to St. John of Jerusalem; but by whom it was founded, or upon what account it was suppressed, doth not appear: probably it had been endowed by the Bardseys;

Bardseys, of Bardsea, long, perhaps, before the priory of Conishead or the abbey of Furness were founded; for William de Bardsey gave the toft whereon the hospital had stood to the priory of Conishead.

As the priory of Conishead was situated in the parish of Ulverston, and within the liberty of Furness, and paid a rent to the abbey of Furness, it belongs to our subject to give a full account of it in this place; especially as it serves to illustrate the ancient state of Low Furness, which, though a small insulated tract of land, its cultivated parts, in those days, not exceeding six miles in length and five in breadth, was the seat of four knightly families, an opulent abbey, a rich priory, and six well endowed parish churches, besides the chapel and chantry of Bolton.

William de Taillebois, baron of Kendal, the first who took the name of Lancaster, founded the hospital at Coningsheved (or Conishead) and gave the charge thereof to the canons regular of the order of St. Augustin, for the relief of the poor, decrepit indigent, and lepers, in the environs of Ulverston, which* he had obtained by exchange from the abbot and convent of Furness; but it was not long before this hospital of Conishead was erected into a priory. Such transitions were frequent, when the founder did not bar the privilege by an exclusive clause: such was the case of the priory of Cartmel, founded by William earl of Pembroke, with a clause that it should never be erected into an abbey: nor was the intention of the founder frustrated by the hospital being erected into a priory; for the sick and lame were equally provided for in the priories, as in the hospitals; and particular funds were received by the abbies and priories for that purpose only. The abbey of Cokersand, near Lancaster, was originally such an hospital for that neighbourhood, as Conishead was for Furness; and long after it had been erected into an abbey, we find Henry le Waleys, rector of Standish, founded for himself a chantry there, and a bed and

*See page 83.

entertainment for one poor man for ever; so in like manner, in the hospital of Conishead, after it had been raised to the dignity of a priory, the canons were charged with the care of the sick and lepers. Not only in Furness, but also at Kendal, they served the hospital of St. Leonard and the leper-lodge there, till the dissolution. The endowments and grants to this priory have been collected by Dugdale, and may be seen in the second volume of his *Monasticon Anglicanum*, p. 424, from whence the following account is translated, in order to give the English reader a knowledge of the revenues of this priory.

REVENUES OF THE PRIORY OF CONISHEAD, IN THE PARISH OF
ULVERSTON IN FURNESS.

“ King Edward II. confirmed to this priory whatever had been granted to them from William de Lancaster, all Coningesheved, (that is to say Conishead) and all the land belonging to the said house, which William de Lancaster, had given to God, and St. Mary of Conishead, and the brethren there serving God, to wit, all the lands on both sides the road which leads from Bardsey to Ulverston, and from the great road to Trinkeld, and from thence to the sea bank; the church of Ulverston, with its chapels and appurtenances; with forty acres of land in Ulverston, adjoining to the lands of the said brethren; with a salt-work betwixt Conishead and Ulverston pule*, and turf in the turbarry, sufficient for the use of the said house and salt-work; and pasture and dead wood behind Plumbton, and necessary materials for the said house out of his woods in Furness; common of pasture, and all easements belonging to Ulverston; with panage for their hogs, thro’ all his woods in Furness. Also the gift and grant of Alexander, son of Gilbert, and Alice de Rumily his wife, viz. an oxgang of land in Stretton, the church of Molcastert, and the chapel of Aldeburg, with its mem-

* Any rivulet, or brook, within high-water mark.

† Muncaster, in Cumberland, belonging to Sir Jonh Pennington, bart. Lord Muncaster.

bers,

bers, given by Benedict de Pennington to the said hospital. What John Fitz Ponson granted, the church of Ponsonby. What Meldred, son of Gamel de Pennington, gave, two oxgangs of land in Burg, with three acres and one mansion in Langliferga, with the easements of that vill.

“ The confirmation of Robert de Boivill, to the said brothers and hospital, of what his father William had granted, viz. Ranlotesholm, with ten acres, which lie nearest Havering; two acres of meadow, pasture for 200 sheep and 20 beasts*; one half of the fishery, where Helpule falls into the sea; a salt-work, with all necessities thereto belonging; and the land which Walter Weaver held in Kirkesauntan. The donation of Alan, son of Ketell, and Alice his wife, seven acres of land in Botle, and all easements of the said vill. Also the donation of Arthur son of Godard, and Henry heir of Arthur, an oxgang of land in Botle, with common of pasture in woods and plains, with all other appendices.

“ The gift of Gamel, son of Bevin, an acre of land, with appurtenances in Asmunderlawe.

“ The rent, which Peter de Lowick gave to the prior and convent of Conishead, of all his lands and tenements, &c. which he had in Lowick.

“ The grant of Ric. de Hodleston, son and heir of John de Hodleston, of the land of Applayheved, which had been given to the prior and convent by Henry de Millum; also the grant of Margaret de Ros, and her quitclaim given for the said rectory, &c. for all their lands, fees, and tenements, which they held as well in Patton as in Haverbreck, from all suit of court, amerciements, service of foresters, or their men, the witnessman..... and from all bailiffs belonging to the said Margaret, or her heirs, and for the burgages which the said prior and convent held in the vill of Kirkby. The grant of William de Skelmertherge, of part of his lands within these boundaries, beginning

*Horned cattle.

at Keisthuatbec, in the west corner of the hedge, following towards the east as far as Siket, which falls from the wood of Steynerlithe.

“ The grant of Roger Skelmeresherge of part of his land in Twitkendenan, beginning at the top of the rock which stands in the ditch above the oak, and so descends from that rock to the top of the rock below the oak.”

After the hospital of Conishead was erected into a priory, it was further endowed, by William de Lancaster, with twenty acres of land in the vill of Ulverston, and 20s. yearly on his fulling mill of Ulverston, and four cribles* of oatmeal at his mill of Ulverston yearly. He also gave to the said priory and convent the lands contained within these bounds: “ Beginning at the sea-bank, where the great road leaves Leven sands, and up that road which leads from Swenebrec towards Ulverston, and along that road to the head of Garthstohlat, and descending from Garthstohlat to the great road which leads from Conishead to Ulverston, and so following the same road to the head of the arable land towards Ulverston, and so towards Garthscoth, betwixt the dry and marshy ground to the moss, and along the moss to the rivulet which descends from Garthstock, so following the rivulet to Ulverston, and then descending by Ulverston-pule to the aforesaid sea-bank, and so crossing the bank to the aforesaid road, where it leaves the sands, from the sands to the salt works, with all conveniences thereto belonging; with an acre of land by the rivulet, which is by the house of Richard Turnour, for a forge, and a furnace for bloomery, and for building other necessary houses upon it; the mine† of Plumton, where easiest to be found; the dead wood in Blawith, for making charcoal, wherever it can be found; with free ingress and egress for two horses and men, for carrying off the ore without molestation; with pasture for the said two horses, as well in as out of Plumton; the

* A sieve.

† Iron ore.

fishery

fishery and fishing of Craick Water, with all appurtenances, that is, from Leven upwards to Thurston Water, without reserve, as well in Lagleiterne as in Craick; with necessary timber in his woods of Furness, except his hais of Plumton; and liberty to fish in Thurston Water, with a boat, and forty nets, wherever they please, without molestation in the water, or out of the water; with all the land of Basebrun, with appurtenances and meadow, which the prior and Hugh de Borwardel held of him in farm, within these bounds, beginning at Elterwater, and by Elterwater to Elkeslak-bec, to Hogeбат, and by the heights of Lingemouthe to Crossedak, and on the road to Little Langden, as far as the enclosed land of Great Langden, so following the hedge as far as Alnetum, from thence across to the meadow which the said prior and Hugh held in farm, and following the hedge which the said prior and Hugh made, to the bank of the water of Langden, and along the bank to the aforesaid Elterwater; and if the cattle of the aforesaid canons, or of their men, shall stray out of their bounds, they shall be restored without expence. The same William de Lancaster gave to the canons the advowson of St. Leonard's hospital for lepers at Kirkby Kendal; also his fishery of Leven, from the place where Craick falls into that river, reserving to himself the liberty of fishing there in person.

“ William son of Roger de Berdsey, granted an oxgang of land in Berdsey, with a croft, in which the house of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem stood, with eight acres of land in Berdsey.

“ Emma, daughter of Ranulphus, granted also an oxgang of land in Berdsey, with a toft and croft belonging to the same. Richard son of Alan de Coup-land, gave six acres of land in Berdsey, with appurtenances.

“ Adam son of Gamele, gave two oxgangs of land in Berdsey, and three acres of land near Urswick.

“ William son of William de Asmunderlawe, gave eight acres of land, with appurtenances, in Hulveston (Ulverston).

(Ulverston). William de Tours gave them land in Lowick, beginning where Staintonebeck falls into Craick, and up Staintonebeck to the road, and along the road to Rutandbeck.

“ Roger de Brakenbergh gave to the canons part of his lands in Forferghe, near Rodam, with reasonable ingress and egress for themselves and their cattle from Lidchate, of Brakenbergh, to the said land.

“ Roger de Brakenbergh gave all Holthwait, with appurtenances, in the vill of Thorsergh, in Cumberland and Westmorland.

“ William de Haverbrec gave a messuage and gardens, with two acres of land adjoining, in Haverbreck: he also granted them the land called Blaketcroft, which lieth betwixt the water Betha and the demesnes, with half an acre of moss lying without the foss, and a perch of land lying betwixt the gate of Betha and the church land, and seven acres of land, with a messuage below Bethgate: he also granted to them the privilege of grinding their corn at his mill multer-free, with as much sand* as they pleased, and a house for erecting a salt-work betwixt the two roads below the wood.

“ William, son of William de Benetham, granted to the same canons twenty acres of land, with appurtenances, in the village of Haverbreck. Roger de Cayres gave them two acres and three roods of land, and thirty falles, with appurtenances, in Larthwait, and all his land in Marleriding, a toft and messuage, which Gerbot once held, in Haverbreck: he also confirmed the twenty acres of land which William, son of William de Benetham had given to the the said canons and convent.

“ Elias Gila (Gillow) gave all his land in Haverbreck, which William Knype and William Wagspear held, with the fourth part of the mill of Haverbreck with its appurtenances, and a moiety of the house of William Haverbreck. Thomas, son of Elias de Gillow, confirmed the said grant.

*As salt in those days was procured from sea sand by pouring water upon it, and then evaporating the solution; so such grants of sand were frequent on the sea coast.

“ John,

" John, son of Richard de Coupland, gave all his lands in Pacton, viz. a whole moiety of that village, except one acre, given by Bertlot de Bechesley, to Adam de Pacton.

" Jordan, son of Hugh, son of Grimbald de Elhal, gave a part of his land called Thratherig, with panage for their hogs through all the divisions of Elhal, and liberty to grind corn, the growth of that land, where they pleased.

" Jordan de Hallestide, son of Hugh Fitz Grimbald de Elhal, gave part of his land in the extremity of Thratherig.

" Adam, son of Allan of Milneburne, gave three acres and one rood of land in Midelton.

" Gilbert, son of Arkil de Midelton, gave seven acres in Midelton, with a passage from Brunnelscroft, with a bergery (a sheepfold) in the pasture, and as much pasture and meadow as belonged to a half oxgang of land in the said vill.

" Thomas Musegrave gave two acres and one half, and thirty-three perches, of land in Overton.

" Alan Fitz Alan de Pennington gave an acre of land, in Overton, (Orton) called Frerebegging.

" John de Mortyng granted to the said priory and convent all the land of Stangerhond, with the marsh thereto belonging.

" William, son of John de Mortyng, gave the teneement which he had by gift from Robert del Mire, in Witbeck, with the half of the new Musta, towards the north.

" John, son and heir of William de Mortyng, confirmed the grant of Stangerhond, with the marsh which formerly belonged to Robert de Marsh; and that the holders of the said lands might grind the produce of the same at the mill of Witbeck (or elsewhere) moult free; also four oxgangs of land in Witbeck, with twenty-three acres and a half of land, with all houses, edifices, &c. belonging to the oxgangs and acres, with a moiety of the mills of Witbeck, with the dues of grain and fulling.

" Gamelo

“ Gamele de Pennington granted the church of Pennington, and the church of Molcaster, (Muncaster*) with chapels and appurtenances; the church of Witbeck, and of Skeroverton, (Orton) with its members; and Pultone within its boundaries.

“ Adam, of Watlebuthayt, gave all his land in Ailboten.

“ Alan, son of Ketell, gave one half of Kinemund.

“ John, son of Ivo, granted all the land that he and his father held of the said priory, called Karkebucholm.

“ Anselm, son of Michael de Furness, gave the chapel of Drieg, with appurtenances.

“ Benet, son of Alan, gave one acre of Forsse, situated betwixt the house of Richard, de Coupland, and the land of the said Richard, above Colterflat.

“ Benet de Rotington granted the oxgang which Alan, son of William, son of Seward, held of him, except two acres, and an oxgang which Benet, son of William, held of the said Benet de Rotington, in Raveness Fosse; and four acres of his demesne lands in the vill of Rotington, and one acre in his demesne of Bigridding.

“ The grant of Roger Ranglas, (Revengeglass) is two acres of land in the vill of Ranglas, (Revengeglass) lying above the field called Craftamflet and Watelandes, betwixt the land of Ric. Batewrit and Hubert de Neuton. The same Roger also granted nine acres and a half in the said vill of Ranglas. He also granted to them all the land of Edithe-Knot in the same vill.

“ Richard, son of Robert de Ranglas, granted to the said canons lands in the said vill, situated within these limits, beginning where Huletbeck joins the sands, and up the beck to Aylicroft, from thence to Kirkstie, and along Kirkstie to the great road, and along the great road to the south, till where it crosses Huletbeck.

“ Robert, son of Gerard Swalewehirst, gave these lands, in the territories of Langliferie, viz. in length betwixt two sikes, (sikettos, a water-course) one of

* At the dissolution of the priory 27 Hen. 8. the church of Muncaster was granted to the Lord of that manor.

which

which falls betwixt Northwayt and Waytwra, the other falls betwixt old Langliferie and the said Waytwra, in length, where the boundaries divide the cultivated demesne of the said Robert from the sikes, as far as Pulcarlwaylet.

“ Sir John Hodleston, son and heir of John of Millum, did give and grant, to the same canons and priory, all the lands he had, and tenements betwixt the Erk and Duddon, with leave to enclose, as they should chuse, their particular pasture of Bokkeberghes, for ever.

“ Robert de Bostenthwait gave twenty-four acres in Punzunby, and a carucate of land, with appurtenances in the same vill.

“ Richard, son of John, son of Punzun, gave the church of Punzunby, with members, with all that land where the rivulet Saithegile falls into Kalder, and up the same rivulet to Stainbrigg, and down the path from Stainbrigg, to the church, and the part which belonged to William Surays, and down the ditch to the great road towards the west, and along the road by the land of Robert son of Richard, and beyond the meadow to the boundary which ascends by the ditch to the churchyard towards the south, and from thence by the church land to the west, and from thence through the middle of Croc-land, where the ditch of the carucate leads by the stones in the same ditch, by the middle of Mosouflath to the Moss, and from the Moss to the boundaries of the land which his father gave to the same monks, and by these boundaries to Kalder, and up Kalder to Saithegile aforesaid, and all the said land to the water-course of Kalder, with all the meadow of Richard de Patrickkeldsik, with the toft that was Richard Damoisele's, with all the meadow he held near Stainbrigg; and that, without any impediment, they might enclose the moor of Haukesker to their own use and profit.

“ Alexander de Hyton gave two acres of arable land in Hyton, lying next to the lands of Adam Hyton in Labote, with part of the meadow in Hyton, beginning
on

on the north at the stone near the abbot of Calder's meadow, under Capsiholm, and descending southwards by the arable land to the boundary stone of Henry, son of John, above the road which leads from Botle to Hyton.

"Magnus, king of Man and the Isles, granted to the priory of Conishead, a free port in all his harbours of Man and elsewhere. This gram is dated at the abbey of Furness, May 3, 1256."

£. s. d.

At the dissolution there were eight religious; forty-eight servants; debts - - - 87 17 3

The goods and chattels, lead, bells, and timber, were sold for - - - 333 6 3½

Anno 27 Hen. VIII. the priory of Conishead was dissolved by parliament, and given to the king; and in the same parliament, in the Act of Establishment of the Court of Augmentation, it is provided and enacted, that all manors, lands and other hereditaments, coming to the king by force of the said act of dissolution 27 Hen. VIII. being within the county palatine of Lancaster (as the priory of Conishead is) and other lands, being in other places out of the said county palatine, which were belonging to any of these monasteries dissolved, which were of the foundation, from the king, or from any of his progenitors, as duke or dukes of Lancaster, might at the king's will and pleasure be assigned, limited, and appointed, to the order, survey, receipt, letting and setting, of the chancellor of his dutchy of Lancaster, in as large and ample a manner as other lands belonging to his said dutchy.

There is in the dutchy office an ancient copy of a grant wherein it appears, that king Henry VIII. anno 29, by letters patent, or bills signed, directed to Sir William Fitz-Williams, then chancellor of the dutchy, reciting the two former statutes made 27 Hen. VIII. did assign, limit, and appoint, unto the said chancellor and his successors, and other officers of the said dutchy, the ordering, surveying, receipt, letting and setting, of the priory of Cartmel, Conishead, Burscough, and Hol-
s land.

land. By a statute made 32 Hen. VIII. it is repeated that the possessions of the said priory were formerly assigned, limited, and appointed, to the order, survey, and government, of the chancellor and officers of the county palatine and dutchy of Lancaster; and the franchises and temporal jurisdiction, belonging to the said possessions of the said priories before the dissolution thereof, were by the act revived and appointed to the order, survey, and government, of the said officers, &c.

By statute made 37 Hen. VIII. (inter alia) it was enacted, that all manors, lands, possessions and hereditaments, which at any time had been by the king annexed, assigned, limited, united or appointed to the said dutchy of Lancaster, by act of parliament, bill assigned, letters patent, or other lawfull means, whereof the officer or minister of the said dutchy did receive the profits to the king's use, lying within the county palatine of Lancaster, should be of the same nature, quality, or condition, to all intents, constructions, and purposes, as the ancient possessions of the said dutchy lying within the said county palatine; and all grants thereof, to be made by the king, his heirs and successors, should for ever pass, and be made, under the seal of the county palatine of Lancaster, and not under any other seal.

From the 27th until the 30th Hen. VIII. the profits of the priory of Conishead were paid in to the receiver general for the dutchy; and then the site and lands thereto belonging were granted in lease to Thomas Stainley lord Mounteagle, and so held till 1 Ed. VI.

The king, 1 Ed. VI. under the seal of the dutchy, granted to the right honourable William Paget, and to his heirs, the site of the said priory and manor of Conishead, to be held of the king, as part of the dutchy of Lancaster, by military service.

William Paget, having procured licence of the king, 2 Ed. VI. did alien the same unto John Machell, and William his son, to be held as above.

John and William Machell, 3 Ed. VI. sold the same site and manor of the priory of Conishead to William Sands. William Sands died 1 Eliz. and the premises descended

descended to Francis, son and heir of the said William Sands. Francis was a minor in ward with the queen, for the said site and manor, until 13 Eliz. and then sued out a livery for the same.

Francis Sands died 25 Eliz. and an office was found, and a tenure in capite, by knight's service, of the dutchy of Lancaster: and the premises came by demise, and other conveyances, to his two sisters of the half blood, equally to be divided between them. The sisters were, Margaret and Barbara Sands, married to Myles Dodding and Myles Philipson, esqrs. The site and manor of Conishead was enjoyed by the descendants of the coparceners until 6 Ch. I. when Myles Philipson, esq. sold his moiety to George Dodding, whose general heir carried the same by marriage into the Braddyll family of Portfield, and is now possessed by her descendant, Wilson Braddyll, of Conishead priory, esq.

The original writings, from which this account was taken, are in the possession of the said Wilson Braddyll, esq.

THE rectory and church of Ulverston was appropriated (as has been shown) to the priory of Conishead, by the founder, William de Lancaster; and the same was confirmed by *inspeximus**, in the reign of king Edward II. including a licence of mortmain, which the statute of king Edward I. had rendered necessary for securing the appropriation of the church and rectory to the said priory forever. As this clause is omitted in the *Monasticon*† and is necessary for understanding the present state of the rectory, it is inserted here..... "*ratas habentes et gratas eas pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quantus in nobis est, dilectis nobis in Christo, priori et canonicis loci prædicti, et successoribus suis confirmamus; prout cartæ et scripta diversorum donatorum, quæ inde habent rationabiliter, testantur; et prout idem prior et canonici, et prædecessores sui, terras et tenementa prædicta hactenus tenuerunt;*

*Pat. 12 Ed. II. Mem. 22^a parte prima.

† Monast. Ang. v. ii. p. 427.

nolentes

"nolentes quod prædicti prior et canonici, seu successores sui, ratione *statuti* de terris et tenementis ad *manum mortuam* non ponendum *edicti*, inde per nos, vel heredes nostros, justiciarios, escatores, vicecomites, seu alios ballivos, seu ministros nostros quoscunquemolestantur in aliquo, seu graventur. In cujus rei, &c." In consequence of this confirmation and licence of mortmain, the estate, interest, and advowson, of the church and rectory of Ulverston, were vested in the priory of Conishead; and the prior and canons were seised of the right, title, appropriation, and absolute inheritance, of the rectory and church of Ulverston. The convent was rector, and held the church to their proper use; and the curate for the time being was named by the rector, as his substitute, to officiate for him, under a licence from the ordinary, without institution and induction: nor was the rectory of Ulverston affected by the statute of the 15th of king Richard II. c. 8. or the statute 4 Hen. IV. c. 18. The parish of Ulverston had always been regularly served, and the perpetual vicarages were only erected to the satisfaction of injured parishes*; so that the rectory of Ulverston never came under the cognisance of the aforementioned reforming statutes: nor are there any notices, either in the bishop's office at York, or Chester concerning it as a vicarage†. The church and rectory came to the crown, under the same form it had been held by the priory, by the act of the 27th of Hen. VIII. c. 28. which granted all monasteries and priories, under 200l. per annum value, to the king. Since that, the estate and interest of the said rectory, church, and advowson, have passed through several hands, and at last were purchased by the lord of the manor of Conishead.

*See page 199.

†Extract of a Letter from Hen. Prescott, Chester, 23d of December, 1714. "I have seen Mr. Jackson's licence dispatched according to your command and the recommendation of the chapter. I have made some enquiry after Ulverston, but meet no notice of it as a vicarage." The original is at Conishead priory.

SYNOPSIS

SYNOPSIS

OF THE

FURNESS FAMILIES.

Introductory Remarks on national attachment and family importance. Account of the families of Lowick and Ambrose, of Lowick; Bardesey, of Bardesey; Braddyll, of Conishead priory; Broughton, of Broughton; Dodding, of Conishead priory; Fleming, of Aldingham; Fleming, of Coniston; Kirkby, of Kirkby; Nevill, of Nevill Hall; Pennington, of Pennington; Penny, of Penny Bridge; Preston, of the Abbey; Preston, of Holker; Rawlinson, of Greenhead; Sandys of Furness; Sawrey, of Graithwaite; and Sawrey of Plumptre.

IT has been a prevailing passion in every age, and every nation whether civilized or barbarous, to cultivate a high opinion of themselves, on account of their being descended from renowned ancestors: this partiality, in the early periods of society, has been of singular service in animating the undertaking, and enforcing the execution, of the most daring enterprises for the good of the state. The same spirit diffuses itself into particular families, who, catching the national enthusiasm of illustrious descent, have distinguished themselves by eminent services in the field and in the cabinet; and though it should be granted, that the ideal ancestor, decorated with fictitious virtues, is the idol of credulity and romance, yet the real descendants are no less inspired with the high notion of their national, or family importance, and a contempt of every thing unworthy of the same. However puerile this national attachment, or family prejudice, may appear to the civilised sceptic of the day, refined into the disbelief of every truth, and steeled against the partial tender feelings of the heart; yet to derive an importance from
descent,

descent, is itself laudable, and useful to society ; but where facts are ascertained from authentic records, sufficient to mark the illustrious origin of a nation, tribe, or family, from ancestors of high antiquity ; such descent is to be considered as a perpetuity of succession in the present representatives, with obligation of conveying the same to their posterity. This seems to be the genuine meaning, and natural language, of that partiality to national and family ancestors, which characterises all men, civil or barbarous, and is found in one of the great principles of social compact, '*amor patriæ*,' that partiality felt by every one for the nation to which he belongs.

As the transactions of the distant progenitor, are in general expressive of the warmest affection, and glow of tender passions ; so the memory of them becomes more interesting, and the instructions more pleasing and persuasive.

For similar reasons, it is presumed, the following Synopsis will present amusement, pleasure, and instruction, to the people of Furness ; the memory of such families as are extinct being thereby preserved, and due honour done to such as are extant, by committing to the care of their posterity their names with their virtues.

To the preceeding Account of the Lordship of Furness, a Synopsis of its ancient inhabitants may, with propriety, be added, to inform the reader of what he could not otherwise have imagined ; namely, that a considerable number of wealthy and powerful Families should be couped up in so small a tract of land, and subsist in a country so barren and hostile, as Furness at that time is supposed to have been. It is however certain, that, besides the Abbey of Furness, and the Priory of Conishead, there were five Knightly Families, and several others in opulent circumstances who lived within this Lordship, as will appear in the following Sheets.

There are sufficient remains of the Romans, in Furness, to mark the particular regard they had for such a remote

remote corner of the island, at that time peopled with a few Britons. The detachments at Ambleside and Kendal* were sufficient to cover the tract of land to the west of those two passes, (within which Furness is situated) and to secure its inhabitants from the insults of their formidable neighbours the Volantii and Ottadini.

It is evident that the Saxons also, in the course of their conquests, had not neglected Furness, for almost every thing in that district speaks a Saxon original. When the conquest by the Saxons was completed, and the country divided amongst the chiefs, each conferred his name on his allotment: so there is a Dalton, Pennington, Ulverston, Aldingham, Broughton, originally written *Daltun*, *Ulverstun*, &c. *zun* being the termination commonly used by the Saxons in forming local names of families, as Vestigan observes,

“ On *ford*, and *ham*, and *ley*, and *ten*;
Most of English surnames run.”

In Furness *thwait* is a favourite termination of places and names.

As no mention is made of the family of Dalton, of Aldingham, in Domesday Book, probably they were dislodged at the conquest. Aldingham was granted to Sir Michael le Fleming; and Dalton, with the royalties of Furness, was afterwards conferred on the earl of Moreton, grandson to the Conqueror.

AMEROSE, AND LOWICK, OF LOWICK.

At the conquest, Ivo de Taillebois, the Norman, was created baron of Kendal, and received, inter alia, a portion of land lying between Kirkby Ireleth, and the division called Furness Fells, on the south-east side of Kirkby moor, near the river Crake: William de Lancaster, fifth baron of Kendal, granted† the same to

* The *prefectus numeri vigiliū* at *Concangium*, near Kendal.

† The original grant is at Lowick hall.

Robert

Robert de Turribus (Towers) in the reign of Henry II. and it was afterwards conveyed* by Gilbert de Turribus to William, son of Robert de Lofwic, (to be held by knight's service) in the reign of king John.

This family, who called themselves de Lofwick, held the said portion of land, which is now called the Manor of Lowick, till it came by marriage to Ambrose, in which family it continued by descent till A. D. 1684.

It appears from family writings, preserved at Lowick-Hall, that the family of Ambrose had been lords of the manor of Lowick from the reign of king Hen. VI. It is also probable, that Ambrose came first into Furness on the marriage with the heir general of the Lowicks.

William Ambrose, esq. is the first of that name, who occurs in any Furness writing. He was one of the arbitrators chosen in the dispute between the abbot of Furness, and Kirkby, of Kirkby Ireleth, esq. concerning a part of Angerton Moss, 4 Hen. VI. In the same reign was John Ambrose, and Isabell his wife, daughter and heir of William Towers: they had issue, William, John, and Margaret. In the third year of king Hen. VII. there is a grant to John Ambrose, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Bardsey. In the next reign, John and Henry Ambrose did suit and service at the court at Dalton†, successively, for their manor of Lowick. In the 2nd and 3rd of Philip and Mary, James son and heir of Henry Ambrose, was in ward with the king and queen for the manor of Lowick: he died 35 Eliz: as appears from an inquest post mortem (at Lowick-Hall.) He had married Alice, daughter of Henry Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. and left issue, John, Nicholas, and Richard. He was succeeded by John Ambrose, his eldest son, who married first Dorothy, daughter of William Fleming, of Rydal, in Westmor-

* The original deed is at Lowick hall.

† Dalton court-roll.

§ Marriage writings at Rydal-Hall.

land,

land, esq. and had issue fourteen children. 1. William, who died in May 1666, unmarried; 2. Mary, who died young; 3. Daniel, who was doctor of divinity, and died without issue; 4. Joseph, who died young; 5. Eleanor, who married Henry Field, of Nether Stavley; 6. Plato; and 7. Joseph, who died s. p. 8. Agnes, married to William Latus, of Millum, gent. 9. John, of whom more hereafter; 10. Thomas; and 11. Samuel, who both died young; 12. Grace, married to John Young; 13. Dorothy, married to Hugh Askew; and Esther, who married John Dodgson. His second wife was a daughter of Christopher Sandys, esq. By her he had three sons and three daughters. He was succeeded by John Ambrose, his sixth son, who was bachelor in divinity, senior fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and rector of Grasmere, in Westmorland. In 1681, he conveyed the manor of Lowick to his nephew, John Latus, esq. and died unmarried at Lowick-Hall, August 16, A. D. 1684, and was buried in Ulverston church. He left 1000*l.* to public endowments: to St. John's College, Cambridge, he left 500*l.* to the augmentation of the church of Ulverston, and Lowick chapel, to the poor of each place, and to the school of Grasmere, he left appointments. He was the last of the male line of Ambrose in Furness. There is a good portrait painting of him at Rydal-Hall. *Æt.* 73.

Arms: Argent, three fountains proper.

On the failure of male issue in the family of Ambrose, the Manor of Lowick passed by way of purchase to John Latus, esq. nephew to the last possessor John Ambrose, the survivor of eight brothers, who all died without issue. This John Latus, esq. was of Beck in Millum, in Cumberland: he married, to his second wife, daughter of Hudleston, of Millum castle, by whom he left issue a son and heir, Ferdinando Latus, esq. counsellor at law, who married Henrietta, daughter of Sir John Tempest, of Tong, in the county of York, bart. His only surviving child and heir, Elizabeth Latus, married first Thomas Fletcher,

cher, of Hutton, esq. and afterwards, March 7, 1735-6 she married her second husband, William Blencowe, esq. by whom she had issue, 1. George, of whom more hereafter; 2. Elizabeth, married to Mr. Blane, surgeon, in Carlisle; 3. William Ferdinand; 4. Henry, who died young; 5. John.

George, the eldest son of William Blencowe and Elizabeth his wife, dedicated himself to the service of the church, and died before his father, in the island of Nevis, unmarried: he had a remarkable good taste and talent for the belles lettres, and has left some specimens of a poetical genius. One that deserves to be taken notice of in this place, is a description* of Furness and of the manor of Lowick, which he calls *Oppidanus' Wish*, written at the age of fourteen: though part of it is borrowed from the description of Ithaca in the *Odyssey*, yet it is so well adapted and supported, as to shew a taste and judgement, which seldom meet at that early period of life.

The above-named William Blencowe, esq. was many years in the commission of the peace for these parts, and died at Lowick hall, June 10, 1769, in the 56th year of his age, and was succeeded by his second son, William Ferdinand Blencowe, esq.

William Blencowe, esq. who came into Furness on his marriage with Elizabeth Latust, was second son of Henry Blencowe, of Blencowe, in the county of Cumberland, esq. by his second wife, Elizabeth Todd, daughter of William Todd, of Wath, in the county of York, esq. and lineally descended from Adam de Blencowe, who lived in the reign of King Edward III. and (as family tradition relates) was standard-bearer at the battles of Cressy and Poitiers, under the command of William, baron of Graystock, his major general; who, as an honorary reward of his service under him, on the 26th of February immediately following the battle of Poitiers, made him a grant of his own arms, as baron

*See the New Universal Magazine for July 1754.

†From the family pedigree of Lowick.

of Graystock, to be thenceforth borne on a bend conjoined, with his paternal coat as a monument to posterity of the esteem he had for him.

The arms of the baron of Graystock were, barways, six pieces argent and azure; over all, three garlands nowed gules; but being granted to Adam de Blencowe to be borne on a bend, have accordingly been borne by him and his descendants in this manner, viz. azure, on a bend argent, three rose-chaplets proper.

This helps to explain the analogy that appears in the arms of many ancient families. Some probably borrowed their coat-armour from the lords of whom they held their lands in fee; others assumed the arms of those families with whom they were connected in blood, or allied by marriage; and many received arms from those to whom they were most devoted.

Of the ancient Furness families, five give the same arms, with distinctions; and are connected with the ancient barons of Kendal, who gave argent, two bars gules, a lion passant gardant or, in a canton of the first.

Broughton, of Broughton, gave the same, the canton being charged with a cross or. Bardsey, of Bardsey, the same, charging the canton with a maunch argent. So Preston, of Preston Patrick, and afterwards of Furness, gave the same, and charged the canton with a cinquefoil or. Kirkby, of Kirkby, gives the same, charging the canton with a cross moline or. Lowick, of Lowick, gave argent, two bars gules; in chief, three mullets of the second. These were the ancient and honourable Furness families, who by their arms claimed connection and alliance with the barons of Kendal.

We also find many ancient families, of good account, agree in bearing a fret of six pieces, with difference of colour only. Le Fleming, of Rydal, gules, a fret argent; Audley, gules, a fret or; Blunston, argent, a fret gules; Harrington, sable, a fret argent; Maltravers, sable, a fret or; Salkeld, of Whitehall, vert, a fret argent; Vernon, argent, a fret sable. Several other families bear frets of more pieces, or 'fretty'; as Bella, Cansfield, Curwen of Workington, Crawnford, Hamel-

den,

den, Hodleston, Thorneborough, Thwaites, Tunstall, Willoughby, &c. Musgrave, of Musgrave, and Lowther, of Lowther, two ancient and honourable Westmorland families, give six annulets, three, two, and one; and in that agree with the ancient barons of Westmorland, as appears from a seal appendant to a grant from John de Veteriponte (Vipont,) second baron and hereditary sheriff of Westmorland, to the tenants of Kirkby Thore; which shews a man on horseback, bearing a shield charged with annulets, and his horse trapped with the same. Vide Sir Dan. Fleming's manuscript, at Rydal Hall.

ARMS. On a shield quarterly of four, as followeth: the first, gules, a canton argent; the second, azure, on a bend argent, three rose chaplets proper; the third as the second, the fourth as the first; for distinction a crescent, insigned with a helmet fitting his degree, mantled gules, doubled argent.

CREST. Upon a wreath argent and gules, a heart pierced with a dagger proper, hilted and pomelled or, between two wings inverted argent. In an escroll underneath, his motto, *Dulce pro patria mori*.

BARDSEY, OF BARDSEY.

OF this ancient local family no account is extant in Furness; the name and family are quite extinct. The last was Nicholas Bardsey: he married Anne, elder daughter of William Banastre, of Easington, in Boland, esq. by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas Preston, of Preston Patrick and Levens, in Westmorland; and had issue two daughters; first, Dorothy, the elder daughter, married to----Anderton, of Clayton, in Lancashire; and had by him five children; 1. James, married to the daughter of----Aston, of Middletart; and had issue; 2. Thurstan; 3. Mathew, married to----Gamwoll's daughter in Chester; 4. Anne, married to Banastre, of the Bank, in Lancashire, and had issue; 5. Dorothy married to----Parker*.

*Preston pedigree, at Holker, and in officio armor.

Elizabeth,

Elizabeth, second daughter of Nicholas Bardsey, married Lancelot Salkeld, of Whitehall, in Cumberland, and had issue, 1. William, eldest son; 2. Thomas; 3. Anne, married to Joseph Porter, of Bolton; 4. Jane, married to Dr. Robinson; 5. Margaret, married to Humphry Threlkeld, in Cumberland. This last Nicholas Bardsey is the first mentioned in the trust for the free school at Urswick, and died about 18 Ch. I.

Arms. Argent, two bars gules; in a canton a maunch of the first.

BRADDYLL, OF CONISHEAD PRIORY.

THIS family, though but of late standing in Furness, is an ancient Lancashire family. The name has been variously written in different ages, as Breddale, Braddal, Braddhull, Braddyll. It has also in its turn been a local name. *Everard Breddall gave a carucate of land, in Breddall, to the Abbey of St. Mary in York. Robert, son of Nicholas Braddall, gave half a carucate of land, with a capital messuage, in Breddale.

A family of this name, after a long residence at at Brock-hall, in the county of Lancaster, removed to Portfield, and from thence to Conishead Priory: and although there still exist family records, that prove the Braddylls to have been settled at Brock-hall in the reign of king Edward II. yet the scope of the Synopsis permits us only to consider it, in this place, as a Furness family; and to investigate, from its own authentic records, on what account, and when, it removed into Furness.

Some years after the dissolution of monasteries, John Braddyll, of Portfield, esq. was joint-purchaser, with Richard Ashton, of Whaley Abbey from the Crown. In the second year of queen Elizabeth he was surveyor of all her majesty's woods on the north side of Trent, belonging to the dutchy of Lancaster; and in the eighth of that reign he was one of the com-

* Drake's Antiquities of York.

missioners

missioners appointed by the queen for regulating the customs, rents, and services, and for ascertaining the tenant right, in the manor of Muchland. His son and heir was Edward Braddyll, of Portfield, esq. 21 Eliz. he had a writ of general livery out of the court of wards; and was receiver general for the queen. His son and heir was John Braddyll, of Portfield esq. 22 Eliz. he was receiver-general for the queen, and stands the first in a commission, for surveying the queen's woods in Furness, and is principally named, with Myles Dodding, esq. in a commission, under the great seal, for regulating the rents, dues customs, and tenant right within the manor of Nevill Hall, in Ulverston: he was receiver-general for the counties of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancaster. His son and heir was John Braddyll, of Portfield, esq. May 24, 18 Jac. he had a general livery out of the court of wards.

Thomas Braddyll, of Portfield, esq. succeeded John, as is evident from articles of an intended marriage with Jane Rishton*, daughter of Jeffery Rishton, of Dunesthorp, in Lancashire, esq. which marriage took place; and they had issue a son and heir, John Braddyll, esq. who married Sarah Dodding, the only surviving child, and sole heir, of Myles Dodding, of Conishead priory, esq. by Margaret his wife, daughter of Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby Ireleth, esq. They had issue twelve children. 1. Dodding Braddyll, baptised June 22nd, 1688, and died the 21st of October following; 2. Dodding, baptised June 28th, 1689; 3. Thomas, born 6th, and died 30th of June, 1690; 4. Thomas, baptised September 28th, 1691; 5. Jane, baptised January 21st, 1692; 6. John, baptised September 23rd, 1692; 7. Margaret, baptised October 25th, 1696; 8. Sarah, baptised November 22nd, 1698; 9. William, baptised January 11th, 1700; 10. Roger, baptised November 14th, 1702, died January 24, 1716; 11. Agnes, baptised September 25, 1709. Miss Sarah Braddyll died August 12th, 1741, unmarried. Thomas Braddyll died No-

* Their portraits are at the priory.

ember 31st, 1747. Jane Braddyll, died unmarried at an advanced age. John Braddyll married ---- Robinson, daughter of ---- Robinson, of Bucton, in the county of York; had issue two sons, John and Dodding; both died without issue. Margaret Braddyll, the seventh child, married Christopher Wilson, of Bardsea, esq. January 23rd, 1727-8, and had issue; 1. Sarah, married to John Gale, of Whitehaven, esq. and had issue three sons and two daughters; 2. Margaret, married to the Rev. R. Baldwin, rector of Aldingham, in Furness; she died, and left issue four daughters. Sarah, Braddyll died Jan. 12th, 1741, unmarried. William died without issue; so did Roger and Agnes. Anne married John Walmsley, of Wigan, esq. and had issue, Captain John Walmsley, esq. William, and four daughters. John Braddyll the father died March 3rd, 1728, aged sixty-nine: his widow, Sarah Braddyll, lived till April 19th 1744.

Dodding Braddyll, esq. succeeded his father: he was burgess for Lancaster in the second parliament of Great-Britain, and married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hide, of London, esq. by whom he had issue three sons, Roger, Robert, and Thomas. The two first died before their father, without issue; and Dodding Braddyll, dying December 31st, 1748, was succeeded by his youngest son, Thomas Braddyll of Conishead priory, esq. who died without issue July 25th, 1776, having devised his estates to his cousin Wilson Gale, who took the name of Braddyll.

Wilson Braddyll, esq. the present owner of Conishead Priory, married Jane, daughter of Thomas Gale, esq. of Whitehaven, and has issue five children now living: 1. Thomas. 2. Jane. 3. Margaret Sarah. 4. Charlotte. 5. Henrietta. Thomas the oldest, married Harriot, daughter of Chester, esq. of Hampton-court.

Arms. Quarterly, six coats: 1st, Argent, a cross of lozenges vert; over all, a bend chequy ermine and azure; for Braddyll: 2d, Or, a lion passant sable; on a chief sable, a trefoil of the field; Rishton; 3d, Azure, in chief two stars, in point a crescent or; Dodding:

ding: 4th, Or, a fesse dancette between three cross-crosetts fitchee gules; Sandyes; 5th, Party per fesse gules and azure, a castle counterchanged; Rawson: the 6th as the first.

BROUGHTON, OF BROUGHTON, IN FURNESS.

This was an Anglo-Saxon family of high antiquity in whose possession the manor of Broughton had remained from time immemorial, and whose chief seat was at Broughton, until the second year of the reign of Hen. VII. At this period the power and interest of Sir Thomas Broughton was so considerable, that the dutchess of Burgundy relied on him as one of the principal confederates in the attempt to subvert the government of Henry VII, by the pretensions of Lambert Semnel.

In the year 1487, Lambert, with about 2000 Flemish troops, under the command of Colonel Martin Swart, and a great number of Irish, conducted by Thomas Gerardine, their captain from Ireland, landed in Furness, at the pile of Fouldrey. Colonel Swart, the commander in chief, after encamping some time in the neighbourhood of Ulverston*, to refresh his men and receive such as pleased to join him, proceeded to join the earl of Lincoln, lord Lovel, and the rest of the party. Sir Thomas Broughton accompanied the impostor to Stokefield, near Newarke upon Trent, when engaging with the king's forces, on the 6th of June, 1487, they fought and were beat. Sir Thomas is said to have fallen in the field of battle; but there remains a tradition, that he returned and lived many years amongst his tenants in Witherslack, in Westmorland, and was interred in the chapel there; but of this nothing is known for certain at present, or whether he returned, or where he died. The erecting of the new chapel of Witherslack by dean Borwick, in 1664, at a considerable distance from where the ancient chapel

* The place of his encampment is known by the name of Swartmoor.

stood,

stood, has obliterated the memory of his once well-known grave. With this unhappy gentleman, the family of Broughton, which had flourished for many centuries, and had contracted alliances with most of the principal families in these parts, was extinguished in Furness; for "*Quicquid delirent reges plectuntur achivi.*"

Arms. The same as mentioned in page 267.

King Henry VII. amongst other lands, granted the manor of Broughton to Thomas Stanley, earl of Derby, who had married Margaret, dutchess of Richmond, the king's mother, and to the heirs male of his body, the reversion in fee remaining in the crown.

Thomas earl of Derby, had issue Thomas, who had issue Edward, who had issue Henry, who had issue Ferdinand. These were successive earls of Derby, and tenants in tail of Broughton, by the first gift of king Henry VII. the reversion continuing in the crown. Ferdinand died without issue male of his body, and left three daughters, Anne, Frances, and Elizabeth. William, earl of Derby, succeeded his brother, earl Ferdinand, as heir male of the body of Thomas, the first earl. Upon differences arising between earl William, heir male, and the three daughters, heirs general, touching the possessions of Ferdinand, an act was made, 4 Jac. for the establishment and assurance thereof; and as to Broughton, it is enacted as follows.

That William earl of Derby, and Elizabeth, his countess, and the heirs of the body of William, (if the heirs male of the said Thomas, earl of Derby, father of the said Stanley, knight, lord Strange, or any of them, so long live;) and in default of such issue of William, Sir Edward Stanley, and the heirs male of his body; and in default of such issue, Anne and the two other daughters successively, and the heirs of their bodies respectively, (if the heirs male of the body of Thomas, or any of them, live so long; and in default thereof, the right heirs of Edward, earl of Derby, (if the heirs male of Thomas, &c.) shall from thenceforth severally

x

and

and respectively enjoy all and every of the manors, lands, &c. which were of the inheritance of Ferdinand, in Broughton.

William, earl of Derby, had issue James, who had issue Charles, earl of Derby, tenant in tail, by the settlement 4 Jac. I. about the year 1657. The said Charles conveyed Broughton, by fine and other assurances, to Edward Leigh, esq. and his heirs. Edward Leigh, for valuable consideration, conveyed the premises to Roger Sawrey, esq. in fee, whose son and heir was Jeremy Sawrey, esq. lord of the manor of Broughton, whose son and heir was Richard Gilpin Sawrey, esq. who by demise left it to John Gilpin Sawrey, esq. He married -----, sole daughter and heir of ----- Cookson. of London, esq. and left issue.

SAWREY, of Broughton, gives quarterly, 1st, Argent, a bend gules, between six lions rampant; 2, Or, a boar argent, grisled, for Gilpin.---CREST, A right arm grasping a pine-apple.---MOTTO, "Dictis factisque simplex."

DODDING, OF CONISHEAD PRIORY.

IT appears by letters* patent, under the seal of garter principal king of arms, bearing date 26th April, 30 Eliz. that Myles Dodding was son and heir of William Dodding, of Kendal, in Westmorland, then one of the chief clerks of the crown; "and that he had a right, for himself and his descendant, with proper distinctions, on all occasions, in military or civil transactions, to give for his arms, Azure, in chief two stars, in point one crescent, or; cognizance, a demi-lion of the second, holding a cross-croset fitchee of the first."

This Myles Dodding married Margaret, elder daughter, and at last coheir, of William Sandys, of Conishead priory by Mable, his first wife.

The said William Sandys married a second wife, Barbara Strickland, by whom he had a son and heir, Francis Sandys. William Sands, by will, dated August

*At Conishead Priory.

16, 1557, demised his manor of Conishead, with all his other estates, to Francis Sandys, his son; and, in default of heir, the reversion of the manor of Conishead to his two daughters, by his first wife, Margaret and Barbara Sandys, and their heirs.

The said Francis Sandys died without issue 23 Eliz. and the manor of Conishead came, by virtue of the said will, to these two sisters of the half-blood, Margaret and Barbara Sandys: the last was married to Myles Philipson, of Crook, in Westmorland, esq. Roger Sandys, first cousin to Margaret and Barbara, by the inquest held at Preston, on the death of Francis Sandys, 1584, was found one of the heirs of the said Francis, and accordingly had a writ of livery, of one third of the manor of Conishead, November 11, 1584. The said Roger afterwards August 16, 27 Eliz. released and quit-claimed all right and interest in the said manor to the two sisters; and on the 1st of August, 1585, joined with them in levying a fine on the said manor, to the use and behalf of the said Margaret and Barbara.

A partition deed took place the 21st of March, 35 Eliz. and the premises were divided between the coparceners. About this time Myles Dodding quitted London, and resided at the priory of Conishead; his last will bears date May 26, 1607; by which it appears, that Myles Dodding was his elder son; his younger son, Henry; and another Henry, his natural son. Notice is also therein taken of his grand-children, Beatrice and George Dodding. He was succeeded by his elder son, Myles Dodding, esq. whose portrait in armour is at the priory.

Under a commission for defective titles, the manor of Conishead, December 3, 45 Eliz. was granted, under the great seal only, in perpetuity, to Brownrigg and Hooper, to be held of the crown, as part of the dutchy of Lancaster, by military service, of the fortieth part of a knight's fee, and a rent of 16s 8d. per annum; and Hooper and Brownrigg conveyed the same, in moieties, to Myles Dodding and Philipson on the 29th of March, 10 Jac. In consequence of another commission for
making

making good defective titles, the perpetuity of the site and manor of the dissolved priory of Conishead was granted to Brownrigg and Hooper, under the same service and rent as before, (the seals of the county palatine and dutchy of Lancaster being added to the great seal of England) and was by them conveyed to Dodding and Philipson; and Myles Dodding suffered a recovery for the farther settling of his share.

This Myles Dodding, 1 Jac. was by letters patent under the great seal appointed bailiff of the manor of Nevill Hall: he was a receiver for the king; and April 28, 1609, he had a quietus out of the exchequer: he married Ursel, daughter of Christopher Davil, of Cockwolde, in Yorkshire, esq. and had issue, by her, George*, born 1603, his heir; and two daughters, Beatrice*, married to William Pennington, of Seaton, in Cumberland, esq. and Margaret*. His will is dated April 11, 1629.

George Dodding, son and heir, had a writ of livery out of the court of wards, 10 June, 6 Car. I. and the following year purchased the other moiety of the site and manor of the priory, from Myles Philipson, (son of Christopher, and grandson of that Myles Philipson who married Barbara, second daughter of William Sandys, and coheir to her father and brother, of the half-blood, Francis Sandys) for the consideration of twelve hundred pounds. He married Sarah, daughter of Rowland Backhouse, esq. by whom he had one only son, Myles; and five daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to Alexander Maudsley, son and heir apparent of Robert Maudsley, of Maudsley, esq. 2. Sarah; 3. Ursele, married to Richard Petrickson, of Calder Abbey, esq. August 8, 1665; 4. Mary; and 5. Jane.

Myles Dodding, esq. succeeded his father George; and in the 24th Car. II. he married Margaret, daughter of Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby Ireleth, esq. by his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir John Lowther, of Lowther, kn. by whom he had issue, William; Agnes, born

*Ulverston register.

1664, married to Sir Richard Atherton, of Beusie, knt. and died of the small-pox, without issue; Sarah, baptized September the 15th, 1665; and another son, George baptized 1666, who died 1667. He died April 19, 1693. Margaret, his wife, lived till 1704; William died of the small-pox, without issue; and Sarah Dodding, the heir general of the Dodding family, conveyed, by marriage with John Braddyll, of Portfield, in the county of Lancaster, esq. the fortunes of the Dodding family to the Braddylls--See the account of that family. ARMS, as before.

FLEMING, OF ALDINGHAM.

THOUGH, this ancient family, is frequently mentioned in the account of Furness abbey, yet to do all honour to the memory of so respectable a family, and to oblige the curious, a regular account of it is given in this place, as it was collected by Roger Dodsworth*, from the ancient writings of the family, and other records, in the following MEMORANDUM:

Michael le Fleming, who enfeoffed Emanuel†, abbot of Furness, in Crimleton and Ross in exchange for Berdsea and Urswick, had a son and heir, William, whose son and heir was Michael, whose son and heir was William. This last had a son and heir, Michael: he was drowned in Leven-water; and having no issue, his sister Alice, wife of Richard de Cancefeld, succeeded him. Her son and heir was John de Cancefeld: he "died without issue, and William Cancefeld was his brother and heir: he also died without issue; and his sister Agnes, who had married Robert de Harrington, was his heir. Her son and heir was Sir John de Harrington: he died A. D. 1347, and his grandson John was his heir, whose father, Robert de Harrington, died in Ireland before his father. The last John, son of Robert de Harrington died June 7, 37 Ed. III. leaving his son and heir Robert, a minor of six years

*Dodsworth's MSS. V. 39, in Bodl. Lib. page 197.

†Ewanus, page 66.

old: he died May 21, 1406; and John de Harrington, his son and heir, succeeded him at the age of 21: he died 6 Hen. V. and was succeeded by his brother William, who left a daughter and heir, Elizabeth Harrington: she married William Bonvill, of Devonshire, and had issue one only child and heir, Catharine, married to Thomas Grey, created by king Ed. IV. (his father-in-law) marquis of Dorset: he died 10 Hen. VII. His son and heir was Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset: he died 22 Hen. VIII. leaving a son and heir, Henry Grey, who was created duke of Suffolk by king Ed. VI. and was beheaded by queen Mary, 23 February, 1554." His too near alliance with the blood royal gave the occasion, and his supposed ambition of being father to a queen of England, was the cause of his violent death.

The first Sir Michael le Fleming, and his posterity, were lords of Aldingham, and resided at Gleaston castle, after the sea had swallowed up their seat at Aldingham, with the village, leaving only the church at the east end of the town, and the mote at the west end, which serve to shew what the extent of Aldingham has been. About the same time, the villages of Crimleton and Ross, which the first Sir Michael exchanged with the monks for Bardsea and Urswick, were also swallowed up, as is supposed.

Although the time of that accident cannot now be ascertained, yet it may be conjectured, from the nature of the building, that the castle of Gleaston was built on the occasion, and in such haste, as obliged them to substitute mud mortar instead of lime, in a site that abounds with lime stone.

FLEMING, OF CONISTON.

RICHARD le Fleming, second son of the first Sir Michael, was seated at Caernarvon castle, in Cumberland, whose posterity, after the two descents of *Rich-

*Died temp. king John, and lies buried in Furness Abbey, near a stoep in the wall, strongly marked with the Fleming's arms.
ard

ard and *John returned to Furness, when Richard le Fleming, in the reign of king Henry III. married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Adam de Urswick; by which marriage he acquired the manor of Coniston, and other considerable possessions in Furness. This is evident from the original writings in the possession of Sir Michael le Fleming, of Ridal Hall, bart. in which it appears, that John de Urswick, brother of the said Elizabeth, released to Sir Richard le Fleming, and Elizabeth his wife, what their brother, Adam de Urswick, had granted, all Urswick and Coniston, Clacton and Kerneford, with wards, reliefs, &c.

The said Sir Richard had issue, by Elizabeth his wife, John le Fleming, and died in the reign of Henry III. as appears by a grant from Elizabeth, late wife of Richard le Fleming, knight, to John her son, of her estate in Kerneford, which she had by descent from Adam de Urswick, her brother. Witness Matthew de Redman, Adam de Berwyck, John de Urswick. They flourished in the reign of king Henry III.

John le Fleming succeeded his father, Sir Richard, and on the decease of his mother, was possessed of all their manors and estates in Cumberland and Lancashire.

It does not appear that this John le Fleming took out his patents of knighthood, agreeable to the manners of the times he lived in, when all who had estates of 20l. per annum, and above, were obliged to take the order of knighthood, or fine for the impediments mentioned in the statute. He is however distinguished by his achievements in the wars of king Ed. I. in Scotland, and at the siege of Caerlaverock, for which he was rewarded by king Edward, 28 Ed. I. with a protection under the great seal, granted to him and all his men, with personal impunity and freedom from all amerciaments, in consideration of the service done in Scotland.

Sir John left issue Raynerus, his eldest son and heir,

* Died in the time of king Henry III.

and

and Hugh, whose daughter, named Mary*, married with Ralph de Frisington. The said Raynerus was the fifth of the second house of Fleming, and the sixth in the lateral line from the first Sir Michael le Fleming. This Raynerus had Dapifer added to his surname, on account of his being steward for the king in these parts: he inherited all the estates of his father, in Cumberland and Lancashire, and is found among the benefactors to the abbey of St. Mary, of York.

Sir John Fleming succeeded his father Raynerus, and was lord of the manors of Beckermeth and Coniston, and possessed all the paternal estates: he married, and had issue, William, John, and one daughter, named Joan. This lady, 1333, was married to John le Towers, lord of Lowick: the marriage deeds are extant at Rydall-Hall, dated 7 Ed. III. by which the manor of Lowick, with service of Thomas Scale and Nicholas Child, with reversion of what Emma de Bethum held in dower, and the reversion of what Aelyna de Towers, held for the term of her life, are settled upon John, son of William le Towers, and Joan his wife, daughter of Sir John le Fleming, and the heirs of that marriage, male and female; feoffee John le Fleming brother of Joan, and son and heir of Sir John le Fleming.

William le Fleming, eldest son and heir of the last Sir John, died without issue, and was succeeded by

Sir John le Fleming, his brother. He married; and about 27 Ed. III. he died, leaving two sons, Richard and Robert. This is known from a deed, dated 16 August, 36 Ed. III. in which Richard le Fleming enfeoffs Adam le Taylour of lands in Ulverston and Urswick, descended on him from his father, Sir John, and Robert le Fleming, his brother. It appears also, by a series of writings, that he married Catharine, daughter of Sir John de Kirkby, of Kirkby-Ireleth, in the county of Lancaster, knight: by her he had three sons, as appears from a pair of indentures, dated 29 July, and 9 August, 43 Ed. III. by which the manor of

* 1326. The marriage deed at Rydall-Hall, 19 Ed. II.

Coniston.

Coniston, and lands in Claughton, in Lonsdale, are settled on

Sir Richard le Fleming, and Catharine, his wife; reversion to James, third son of Sir Richard, and dame Catharine, his wife; reversion to Sir Richard's right heirs, in the 14th year of the reign of Richard II. There is a release from John to Sir Richard le Fleming, his father: it is presumed that he died soon after, aged 69: he left a daughter, Joan.

Sir Thomas, eldest son and heir of the last-named Sir Richard le Fleming. He, in his fathers life-time, married Margaret, daughter of William de Berdsey. The evidence* of this is in a deed-poll grant from Sir Richard le Fleming, of Furness, to his son Thomas, and to his wife Margaret, daughter of William de Berdsey, of his manor of Beskermet, in Coupland, with appertenances, and two hundred free tenants. The seal appendant to this deed is entire; a fret† hung corner-wise; the crest, on a helmet a fern (or something like it;) dated 44 Ed. III. He took to his second wife Elayn, daughter of Sir T. Layburne, knt. A. D. 1390, as appears from a letter of attorney from Sir Richard le Fleming to William Bettlesly, to give livery of seisin to Thomas le Fleming his son, and Elayn his wife, of lands referred to in the letter.

From articles of marriage, and other indentures, dated June 29, 19 Rich. II. it appears, that the said Sir Thomas le Fleming married a third wife, Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Layburne, knt. and by her had issue Thomas, his heir, and John, who died without issue.

About the 10th Hen. IV. Sir Thomas le Fleming and Sir John de Lancaster, of Rydal-Hall, in Westmorland, entered upon a treaty of marriage, which afterwards took place; and Thomas le Fleming, son and heir apparent of the aforesaid Sir Thomas, married

*At Rydal-Hall.

†The same is strongly expressed in stone over the second chapel, in the northern aisle of the abbey, in honour of the first Sir Michael le Fleming.

Isabel,

Isabel, one of the four daughters, and afterwards coheir of Sir John de Lancaster, lineally descended from Sir* Roger de Lancaster, knt. bastard brother to William de Lancaster, the third of that name, baron of Kendal; and with her had the lordship and manor of Rydal. The manor of Coniston was settled upon the issue of this marriage: the deed is dated 11 Hen. IV. Sir Thomas the father was dead, 6 Hen. V. at which time

Thomas le Fleming, esq. son and heir of Sir Thomas le Fleming, knt. conveyed the manors of Coniston and Beckermeth, with lands and tenements in Formingthwait, in the vill of Ulverston, with reversion of what dame Isabel, the mother, held in dower. The seal annexed to the deed is the same as above described; the motto, *S. Thome Flemin*, in Saxon characters. The present crest and motto are of a modern date, and explain each other: the serpent is the emblem of wisdom, as the olive and vine are of peace and plenty; but upon what occasion this distinction was taken, does not appear. This Sir Thomas le Fleming received the honour of knighthood, and lived by turns at Coniston and Rydal-Hall: he died about 20 Ed. IV. leaving issue John and William Fleming: the latter died without issue.

John Fleming, son and heir of the last Sir Thomas. He married Joan, daughter of Sir T. Broughton, of Broughton Tower, in Furness: by her he had a son and heir, John. He married a second wife Anne, but had no issue by her. He was retained, by indenture, to serve, in peace and war, †Rauff, lord of Greystock and Wemm, as it was then the custom for the greater barons to retain by indenture all the valiant men they could attach to their interest, against all men, except the king. He was dead, anno 2 Ric. III. as appears by an award between John Fleming, son and heir of John Fleming, and Anne his mother, late wife of the said John Fleming the father, touching lands in Coniston, in

*Pages 87 and 88.

†See Kimber's Baronet, p. 19.

which

which she had been enfeoffed by her late husband in right of dower.

John Fleming, esq. sometimes called, for distinction, in the family writings, Junior: he married Joan, (about that time polished down into Jane) daughter of Sir Hugh Lowther, of Lowther, in Westmorland, knt. by whom he had one son and five daughters; Hugh, his heir; Agnes, married to Richard Duckett, of Grayrigg, in Westmorland, esq. Dorothy, married to Richard Kirkby of Kirkby Ireleth, in Furness, esq. Margaret, married to Thomas Stanley, of Dale Garth in Cumberland, esq. a fourth, married to William Berdsey, of Bardsea, in Furness, esq. the fifth married to Thwaites, of Thwaites, in Cumberland. This John Fleming is the first, in the family deeds, who is called of Rydal-Hall; there he died, and was buried in the burying-place belonging to the lords of Rydal, in Grasmere church, about 24 Hen. VIII. His son,

Hugh Fleming, esq. was his heir in all the paternal estates in Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire: his wife was Joan, or Jane, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Richard Hudleston, of Millum Castle, in Cumberland, knight: by her he had issue, Anthony, Thomas, David, and Daniel. Anthony married, and had issue, but died before his father. From Thomas and David proceeded two younger branches. Daniel died without issue. A daughter, Joan, married Lancelot Lowther, of Sewborrow, in Newton Regney, in Cumberland: his wife died anno 30 Hen. VIII. He lived at Coniston, as appears from a letter of attorney to Thomas his son, dated 1538, enabling him to receive, for his own use and profit, all rents and issues of the lands belonging to Joan, his late wife, (one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Richard Hudleston) in Cumberland and Yorkshire: he lived to the fourth of Philip and Mary, and was succeeded by

William Fleming, his grandson, son of Anthony, who died before his father. Anthony had three wives, viz. 1. the daughter of Geoffrey Middleton, of Middleton-Hall in Westmorland, knt. by whom he had no issue;

issue; 2. Elizabeth, daughter of William Hoton, of Hoton in le Forest, in Cumberland, esq. by whom he had William above mentioned; 3. Jane, daughter of John Rigmaden, of Widdicre, in Lancashire, esq. by whom he had issue, Thomas and Charles, who both died childless. William Fleming, esq. succeeded his grandfather: he married first Margaret, daughter of Sir John Lamplugh, of Lamplugh, in Cumberland, knight, by whom he had three daughters; 1. Jane, married to Richard Harrison, of Martindale, in Westmorland, gent. 2. Margaret, married to Nicholas Curwen, of Clifton, in Cumberland, gent. 3. Elizabeth, married to William Carter, of Broughton, in Furness, gent. His second wife was Agnes, sister of Sir Robert Bindlos, of Borwick, in Lancashire, knt. by whom he had issue 1. John, his eldest son and heir apparent; 2. Thomas, who died without issue; 3. William, who distinguished himself in the ship that first discovered the spanish Armada, in 1588; 5. Joseph, who died young; 6. Dorothy, married to John Ambrose, of Lowick, in Furness, esq. 7. Mary, married to John Senhouse, of Seascale, in Cumberland, esq. 8. Grace, married to Anthony Barwise, of Hyldekerk, in Cumberland, esq. 9. Eleanor, married to Sir John Lowther, of Lowther, in Westmorland, knt. This William Fleming resided at Coniston Hall, which he enlarged and repaired, as some of the carving, bearing the date and initial letters of his and his lady's name, plainly shew: he died about 40 Elizabeth, and was buried in Grasmere church. The said William Fleming was a gentleman of great pomp and expence, by which he injured an opulent fortune; but his widow Agnes, surviving him about thirty-three years, and being a lady of extraordinary spirit and conduct, so much improved and advanced her family affairs, that she not only provided for, and married well, all her daughters, but also repurchased many things that had been sold off; and added to the family estate the manor and lordship of Skirwith, the lordship of Kirkland, and the demesns of Monk-Hall, with other places in Cumberland, which she herself purchased.

purchased. This Agnes established a younger branch of the family, in the person of Daniel, her then second son. When her son John married, and resided at Coniston Hall, she retired to Rydal-Hall, where she died, 16 Aug. 7 Car. I. and was interred at Grasmere.

John Fleming, esq. eldest son of the said William and Agnes, was born 17 Eliz. and inherited the manors of Beckermeth, Coniston, and Rydal: he married, first, Alice, daughter of Sir Francis Duckett, of Grayrigg, in Westmorland, knt. who died without issue, March 23, 14 Jac. I. his second wife was Bridget, widow of Sir Thomas Bold, of Bold, in Lancashire, knt. and daughter of Sir William Norris, of Speak, in Lancashire, knight of the Bath, who died at Coniston Hall, without issue: his third wife was Dorothy, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, of Sizergh, in Westmorland, knight of the Bath, by whom he was father of three children, viz. William, born February 1, 1628; Bridget, and Agnes. In the reign of king James, he was one of his majesty's justices of the peace for the counties of Westmorland and Lancashire; in the eighth year of that reign, he was high sheriff for Lancashire: in the succeeding reign, he paid several large sums for his recusancy. He died 18 Car. I. aged 68, leaving William, his son and heir, a minor of the age of fourteen, and his two daughters. William died of the small-pox, in London, unmarried: his eldest sister, Bridget, married Sir Crossland, of Harnham, near Hemsley, in Yorkshire, knt. Agnes was married to George Collingwood, of Eslington, in Northumberland, esq. but the paternal estate went to the heir in tail.

Daniel Fleming, uncle to the last-named William, who, as before is said, settled at Skirwith: he married Isabel, daughter of James Braithwaite, of Ambleside, in Westmorland, esq. by whom he was father of five sons and three daughters; 1. William, his heir; 2. John, who died without issue; 3. Thomas, who had a son named William, who died without issue; 4. Joseph, who died without issue; 5. Daniel, lieutenant of a troop of horse in his majesty's service during the civil

civil war; he also died without issue; 6. Agnes, married to Christopher Dudley, of Yanewith, in Westmorland, esq. 7. Dorothy, married to Andrew Hudleston, of Hutton-John, in Cumberland, esq. 8. Mary, married to Thomas Broughton, of Scales Hall, in Cumberland, esq. This Daniel Fleming had a commission, as lieutenant of horse, in his majesty's service, under the earl of Newcastle; he was a handsome man, of great strength and activity; he could take up a person of any weight, seated in a chair, and hold him out at arm's length: he died at Skirwith Hall and was interred in the choir of the parish-church of Kirkland, an. 1621. Isabel, his wife, survived him till June 15, an. 1639, when dying, she was buried near her husband, in Kirkland church.

William Fleming, eldest son and heir of the said Daniel, was born* at Coniston Hall, and baptized at Coniston church, November 25, 7 Jac. he was educated at St. John's College, in Cambridge, under the care of his cousin, Dr. Daniel Ambrose. He married, 7 Ch. I. Alice, eldest daughter of Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby Ireleth, in Furness, esq. By her he had issue, 1. Daniel; 2. Roger, who died without issue; 3. William, who was lieutenant-colonel of Col. Lamplugh's regiment of horse, and deputy lieutenant of the county palatine of Lancaster; and died without issue; 4. John, who died young; 5. another John, who died without issue; 6. Alexander who also died without issue; 7. Isabel, who died unmarried. This William suffered much for adhering to the royal cause in the reign of king Charles I. he was forced to submit to the most exorbitant demands of the commissioners at Goldsmiths Hall, in London, 23 Car. I. and paid a very great sum of money for his loyalty and allegiance. He resided promiscuously at Skirwith and Rydal, but died where he was born, at Coniston Hall, May 25, A. D. 1653, aged forty-four: he was buried in Grasmere church, and was succeeded by

*Kimber's Bar. p. 23.

Daniel

Daniel Fleming, esq. his eldest son, who was born July 25, A. D. 1633. Having finished the course of his studies at Queen's College, in Oxford, and at Gray's Inn, London, he married, August 27, 1655, Barbara, eldest daughter of Sir Henry Fletcher, of Hutton, in Cumberland, bart. and by her had issue eleven sons and five daughters; 1. William, his successor; 2. Henry, who took the degree of doctor of divinity, and was grand compounder in Queen's College, Oxford; (he married, and left a daughter, Penelope;) 3. Daniel who died unmarried; 4. John, who died young; 5. George, of whom more hereafter; 6. Michael, who embraced a military life, and was major in the regiment commanded by the Hon. Col. Stanley (since earl of Derby) and was in most of the sieges and battles in Flanders during the reigns of king William and queen Anne: (He married Dorothy Benson, a Yorkshire gentlewoman: by her he had a son William, of whom more hereafter: and a daughter Susan, married to Michael Knott, of Rydal, gent. The said Michael was returned knight of the shire for the county of Westmorland, Feb. 20, 1706. Upon the conclusion of the war by queen Anne, the regiment being ordered to Hull, he died there:) 7. Richard; he married Isabel Newby, a Westmorland gentlewoman, and a considerable heiress, by whom he had issue, one son, Daniel, (who married, but died childless) and four daughters, Barbara, Anne, Isabel, and Catharine: the last of these married George Compston, of Ambleside, gent. 8. Roger, vicar of Brigham, in the county of Cumberland; (he married Mrs. Margaret Moorhouse a Yorkshire gentlewoman, and left issue, by her, one daughter, Alice, and a son, Daniel Fleming, land-surveyor of the port of Whitehaven, who married Mary, daughter of Joseph Dixon, of the same place, gent. by whom he had two sons, Roger and William, and three daughters;) 9. James, who died unmarried; 10. Thomas, who died young; 11. Fletcher, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Braithwaite, of Windermere, gent. by whom he left a son of his own name, who married

married the only surviving child and heir of William Herbert, of Kendal, gent. by whom he had issue one son, Fletcher, and three daughters. The daughters were, 1. Catharine, married to Edward Wilson, of Dallam Tower, in Westmorland, mother of Daniel Wilson, grandfather of the present Daniel Wilson, esq. 2. Alice, who died unmarried; 3. Barbara, married to John Tatham, of Overhall, in Lancashire, esq. 4. Mary, married to Anthony Bouch, of Ingleton, in Yorkshire, esq. afterwards to Edward Wilson, of Casterton, in Westmorland esq. The prolific mother of this numerous offspring died in childbed, of Fletcher, her eleventh son, and fifteenth child, April 13, 1670, and was buried in the family burying-place, in Grasmere Church. The said Daniel withdrew himself from Furness, and resided at Rydal-Hall only, and so became a Westmorland family. Upon the acquisition of the manor of Coniston, the family returned to Furness, the first seat of the Flemings. The castle of Caernarvon was abandoned, then erased, and Coniston Hall was the family seat for seven descents. After the union of Lancaster with le Fleming, Rydal and Coniston vied with each other, for seven generations more, to fix the family, in Westmorland, or Lancashire. Sir Daniel Fleming came, and gave it against the latter: since that event, the hall of Coniston, pleasantly situated on the banks of the lake of that name, has been deserted.

Though the scope of the Synopsis is answered in treating of this family, whilst in Furness only; yet the perpetuity of descent would be intercepted, unless the present representative be connected, with the stirps, or first progenitors, by the intermediate successors; and this shall be done in as brief a manner as possible, leaving a fuller account of this truly ancient and honourable family to the genealogist, who will find himself greatly assisted, or rather prevented, by the accurate account, drawn up by Sir Daniel Fleming himself, of his own family, whose abilities and judgment for such a task are sufficiently known. As the compiler of the Synopsis has not been so happy as to have the inspection

tion of Sir Daniel's valuable manuscript, this account he has chiefly collected from the original writings, still preserved at Rydal-Hall, and from the best informations. If any mistake be committed, he begs leave to assure the family and the reader, that the occasion of it has not been want of attention on his part.

Daniel Fleming, of Rydal, esq. on the decease of his father, entered upon the inheritance of the several ancient estates of the family, and was equally obnoxious, as his predecessor had been, to Oliver's sequestrators, and was subjected to very high annual payments and compositions, for his loyalty to the crown and attachment to regal government.

During the scene of public calamities, and private oppression, he chose to live in retirement, at Rydal-Hall, in expectation of better times: he confined his attention to domestic life, and the improvement of his mind in every useful science and branch of human learning: he applied himself, with attention, to the study of laws in general, and in a particular manner to those of his own country, and to the local customs of the northern parts; by which he rendered himself so eminently useful upon the return of regular government: a few select authors adorned his study, which at this time sufficiently mark his judgment, taste, and knowledge. The judicious remarks, notes, and extracts, he has left behind him, equally shew an extensive genius, a refined taste, and sound judgment. To his great skill in antiquities, and facility in decyphering the Runic characters, a grateful acknowledgment is paid by the learned annotator upon Camden's Britannia; and his generous regard for preserving, by donation, a valuable collection of above three hundred Roman coins, to the university of Oxford, is there recorded to his honour. Immediately after the Restoration, he was called into public life, and appointed, by his majesty king Charles II. his first high sheriff of the county of Cumberland, and was favoured with the royal licence*, under the

*See Kimber's Baronet, p. 25.

privy seal, for non-residence, which was the first favour of the kind granted in those parts. His majesty did afterwards, of his own voluntary pleasure, confer the honour of knighthood on him, at Windsor, May 15, 1681. He was returned member for Cockermouth, March 27, 1685. Besides his command in the militia, he was justice of Oyer and Terminer within the six northern counties, the town of Kingston upon Hull, and Newcastle upon Tyne; and was in the commission of the peace for the counties of Cumberland, Lancashire, and Westmorland: in all these offices he distinguished himself by extraordinary vigilance, to the singular service of his country.

The said Sir Daniel died at Rydal-Hall, March 15, 1701, and was interred in the burying-place of his family at Grasmere.

William Fleming, esq. eldest son and heir of the aforesaid Sir Daniel, was born at Rydal-Hall, July 26, 1656. November 12, 1696, he was chosen one of the representatives for the county of Westmorland; and in 1698 was re-elected for the new parliament then called; he was the same year appointed one of the commissioners of excise: he was re-elected for the same county, 1704; and was, on the 4th of October, created a baronet, with remainder, for want of issue male of his body, to the issue male of Sir Daniel Fleming, his father. The said Sir William married, August 1, 1723, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Rowlandson, of Kendal, in Westmorland, gent. by whom he had issue three daughters; Dorothy married to Edward Wilson, of Dallum Tower, esq. Barbara, married to Edward Parker, of Browsholm, esq. Catharine, married to Sir Peter Lester, of Tabley, in Cheshire, bart. and dying at Rydal-Hall, August 29, 1736, without issue male, the title and paternal estate of the family devolved to his brother, Sir George Fleming, the lord bishop of Carlisle.

Sir George was the fifth son of Sir Daniel Fleming, knt. He married, October 28, 1708, Catharine, daughter of Robert Jefferson, of the city of Carlisle; by whom he had issue William, and five daughters, viz. Mary, married

married to Humphry Senhouse, of Nether Hall, esq. 2. Catharine, married to Joseph Dacre Appleby, of Kirklington, esq. 3. Mildred, married to Edward Stanley, of Ponsonby, in Cumberland, esq. Barbara and Elizabeth died in their infancy. Sir George died July 2, 1747, aged eighty-one.

William, the only son of Sir George Fleming, was doctor of divinity, and archdeacon of Carlisle; and, December 27, 1739, married Dorothy, eldest daughter of Daniel Wilcock of Dallum Tower, in Westmorland, esq. he died before his father, leaving issue one daughter, Catharine, married to Thomas Ascough, esq. so that the title and estate of inheritance were transferred to a collateral branch.

Michael, the sixth son and tenth child of Sir Daniel Fleming. He married, as has been said before, Dorothy Benson, by whom he had issue an only son, William Fleming: he died before his brother Sir George, and William his son succeeded as heir in tail.

Sir William Fleming succeeded his uncle Sir George. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Petty, of Skipton, in Craven, by whom he had issue, Michael, his heir, and five daughters, viz. Dorothy, who died an infant, Amelia, Barbara, Elizabeth, and a second Dorothy. Sir William died 1756, leaving Sir Michael a minor.

Sir Michael le Fleming, of Rydal. He is the twenty-third in succession from Richard Fleming, second son of the first Sir Michael, called *le* Fleming, who came over with William the Conqueror. In this family there have been, since the Conquest, twelve knights and four baronets. The emphatical article *le* is sometimes omitted in the family writings before the time of Ed. IV. and again assumed. The late Sir William thought proper to restore the ancient orthography, and incorporate the article *le* with the family name, at the baptism of his son and heir, the present Sir Michael le Fleming.

ARMS. Gules, a fret argent.—CREST, A serpent nowed, holding a garland of olives and vines in his mouth,

mouth, all proper.---Morro, "Pax, copia, sapientia."
 SEAT, Rydal-Hall, in Westmorland.

There are preserved at Rydal-Hall, on painted glass, the arms of those families whose general heirs the Flemings have married.

1. Urswick, Argent, on a bend sable, three lozenges of the first, each charged with a saltier gules.
2. Lancaster, Argent, two bars on a canton gules, a lion passant gardant or.
3. Hodleston, Gules, fretty argent.
4. Millum, Argent, a bend between two mullets sable.
5. Boyvil, Argent, a chevron between three bulls heads cabossed sable.
6. Fenwick, Parted per fesse gules and argent, six martlets counterchanged.
7. Stapleton, Argent, a lion rampant sable, armed and langued gules.
8. Fauconberge, Argent a lion azure, armed and langued gules.
9. Fitz-Alan, Barry of eight or and gules.
10. Maltravers, Sable, a fret or.
11. Ingham, Parted per pale or and vert, a cross moline gules.
12. De la Pole, Azure, a fesse between three leopards faces or.
13. Chaucer, Parted per pale argent and gules, a bend counterchanged.

These paternal arms Sir William Fleming of Rydal-Hall, bart. quartered with the Flemings, and they were engraved, anno 1716, by Vander Gucht.

KIRKBY, OF KIRKBY.

THIS is one of the ancient knightly families who where originally of Furness, and derived their name from their manor of Kirkby, of which it is probable they were lords at the Conquest. According to the custom of early times, they assumed their name from their habitation, which has sometimes been called Kirkeby, and Kirkby-Ireleth, the latter being added by

by way of distinction from the many other places which bear the same name; for when, by the piety of former ages, many churches were erected, the name of *Kirkby*, which signifies "a dwelling near a church," grew less emphatical, the adjunct *Ireleth* was added; probably derived either of *Hiere*, "the west," and *Lath*, "to assemble," as being seated in Furness, the most western part of the ancient Northumbrian kingdom.

1. The first person of this ancient family, that we can fix upon with certainty, was Roger de Kirkby, who was lord of Kirkby in the time of Richard I. About the first of king John he married a daughter of Gilbert, son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred; upon which marriage, it is presumed, the family assumed the arms which they now bear, viz. Argent two bars, and on a canton gules, a cross moline or. This Gilbert had married Helwise, daughter and heir of William de Lancaster, the sixth baron of Kendal, by whom he had issue William, who, in consideration of the great estate he inherited from his mother, assumed her name and arms, viz. Argent, two bars, and on a canton gules, a lion passant gardant or; which coat, with a different charge on the canton, was, in respect of this great house, borne by several ancient families in Furness, as has been before shewn, at page 267. This Roger had issue, Alexander, and John de Kirkby, a younger son, who was a famous lawyer in the reign of Henry III. first made a justice itinerant in 11 Hen. III. a judge of the King's Bench the 20th, and lord keeper the 56th of the same reign, and in 12 Edw. I. was a baron of the Exchequer. He was author of the celebrated Inquest for Yorkshire (which bears his name) taken in 1284, so much esteemed by antiquaries. He married, and had issue; but, as the scope of this plan, as a Synopsis, will not permit a detail of descents, it must here be observed, once for all, that whoever chuses to search more curiously into this pedigree, may see a complete modern entry, with proofs and dates, continued from former visitations, lately made in the Heralds' office, by the present William Comber Kirkby, esq.

2. Alexander

2. Alexander de Kirkby, lord of Kirkby, succeeded his father, having, in his life time, been given as an hostage to his grandfather, Gilbert Fitz-Reinfred, for the ransom of William de Lancaster, his son, who, having joined the barons against the king, had been taken prisoner in Rochester Castle, 17 John. He was a great benefactor to Furness abbey, to which he gave land, near his grange of Dunnerholme, called Step-langarthes: he also released to the abbot four oxgangs of land in Kirkby; and by fine, levied 11 Hen. III. he confirmed to him the grant of Kirkby church, and forty acres of land. He married and had issue John, his heir.

3. John de Kirkby, lord of Kirkby, succeeded his father, and had issue, Alexander, his heir; Adam, whose wife's name was Galliena: this Adam, by deed S. D. quits claim of lands in Kirkby Ireleth to Sir John de Kirkby, his nephew; and Galliena, his widow, released her jointure, in Kirkby, to the said Sir John. This John had also issue, Alan, a third son, and a daughter, Alice, who was married to Richard, son and heir of Sir Alan de Coupland, knt. who as appears by an original deed now amongst the evidences of Sir Michael le Fleming, of Rydal, bart. accepted at the church door, upon the day of her marriage, of 100l. rent of land in Wytenton, in name of dower, on condition that, if Richard, her husband, died *vita patris*, she was to have no jointure; but, if the contrary happened, then this writing to be no bar to her claim, according to the custom of England.

4. Alexander, de Kirkby, lord of Kirkby, son and heir of John, by deed dated at London, 1295, did homage and fealty to the abbot of Furness, for the land he held of him in capite. He married and had issue Alan, who married Christiana Conyers, and was living 19 Edw. II. but died S. P; Sir John; and Ralph, who, by deed without date, releases lands in Kirkby to his brother, Sir John.

5. Sir John de Kirkby, knt. lord of Kirkby, was knighted within age, 20th Edw. II. he gave to the monks

monks of Furness, lands and wastes, in Angerton Moss, called Rossthwaite Banks. Also by deed, dated 19 Edw. II. he releases to John, son of Alan de Kirkby, his cousin, the estate in Kirkby, which he had of the gift of Alan de Kirkby, his father; the seal of which deed bore a fair impression of the arms of Kirkby as born at present. A drawing of it is in the library of the Heralds' office London. He married Margery, as appears by deed, and had issue, Sir John, his heir; Thomas, who lived as per deed 35 Edw. III. by which he releases lands to John, son of Sir John Kirkby, his brother; Robert; and a daughter, Catharine, married, 31 Edw. III. to Sir Richard le Fleming, of Coniston, knight.

6. Sir John de Kirkby, knight, lord of Kirkby, succeeded his father, and 23 Edw. III. did homage, for his manor of Kirkby, to Alexander de Walton, abbot of Furness, with whom he had been in ward. In 30 Edw. III. he made an intail of his estate upon Richard and Robert, his sons; in default of issue male, to Thomas and Robert, his brothers. He had issue Sir Richard, his heir; Robert; and a daughter, Catharine, married to Sir John Ireby, of Ireby in Cumberland, knight.

7. Sir Richard de Kirkby, knt. lord of Kirkby, was commissioner of musters and array, in Lancashire, 21 Rich. II. The 6th of Hen. IV. by deed, sealed with his arms, he conveys his manors of Kirkby-Ireleth and Dunnerdale to feoffees for certain uses therein specified; and the 7th of that reign, it appears, that he, and Isabella his wife, attorned William de Singulton to receive seisin of their manor of Wrightington. In 4 Hen. V. he made an entail of his estate upon Roger, Richard, and Rowland, his sons, and their heirs male in succession; the remainder to his right heirs, viz. to Alice, Elizabeth, Margery, and Joan, his daughters. By Isabella, his wife, whose surname is not known, he had issue five sons and four daughters, viz. 1. Alexander, who was a knight, and 9 Hen. IV. had twenty marks per annum given him by his father: (he died *vita patris*, leaving issue, by Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Tunstall,

stall, of Thurland castle, in the county of Lancaster, knt. Isabell, his sole heir, married to Robert, the first lord Ogle, of Ogle Castle, in Northumberland, and had issue :) 2. Sir Roger, who succeeded his father; 3. Richard, who probably left no issue, as there is no mention of him, but in his father's entail; 4. John, of Uprawcliffe, in Fylde: he married Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Urswick, of Urswick, knt. by whom he had large possessions. From this marriage descended the Kirkbys of Uprawcliffe, who continued to flourish at that place, in an uninterrupted line, till the reign of Charles I. when the family, by strenuously espousing the royal cause, were totally ruined; three brothers, the last heirs male of the family, being all slain in the king's service. Rowland the fifth son, married Margaret, daughter and heir of Alan Coupland, of Coupland and Seaton, esq. with whom he had a great estate, viz. the manor of Seaton, one fourth part of the manor of Bolton, in Furness, and lands in Coupland, Senhouse, Bothell, Bolton, Cornay and Gosford, &c. From this Rowland descended another branch of the family, that became extinct in the reign of Henry VIII. as shall hereafter be shewn. *Of Sir Richard's daughters, Elizabeth, the eldest, married Hugh de Curwen, and had, in portion, thirty acres of land, and eight acres of meadow, in Dimdrawe; Alice, the second married to Sir William de Houghton, knt. 16 Rich. II and had, in portion, two parts of the manor of Gosnarth, with large liberties, except the hamlet of Threlfall, the water-mill of Gosnarth, &c. Of Margery and Joan, no farther mention is made: but it is highly probable, that one of them married ----- Swillington, of Swillington, in Yorkshire, as frequent notice is taken of that family in Sir Richard Kirkby's deeds; and the arms of Swillington, impaled with Kirkby are stained on glass in the windows of Swillington church.

* Clos. Rot. 1. Hen. IV. part 2. m. 1.

8. Sir Roger de Kirkby, knt. lord of Kirkby, second son and heir of Sir Richard, received seisin of his estate, 9 Hen. VI. and the 13th of the same reign bought off all the claims upon this estate, for a thousand marks, of Sir Robert de Ogle, knt. who had married his niece, as appears by indenture dated that year. He married Isabell, daughter of Sir Robert Lawrence, knt. as appears by indenture, dated on Monday after the feast of St. Martin, anno 10 of Henry, son of Henry; whereby Sir Richard de Kirkby, his father, grants to Robert Lawrence, knt. the wardship and marriage of Roger his son to marry Isabell, daughter of the said Robert, on certain conditions therein specified and contained. By this lady he had issue Richard, Alexander, and Thomas, who both died without issue; and Roger Kirkby of Crosshouse, who by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Richardson, had issue Henry Kirkby, of Crosshouse, (of whom hereafter) and Richard*.

9. Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. eldest son of Sir Roger was lord of the manors of Kirkby Ireleth and Coltshall, and was living 35 Hen. VI. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Roger Bellingham, of Bellingham, in Northumberland, knt. and Banneret; by whom he had issue Henry, Richard, Alice, Elizabeth, and Margery married to Nicholas Butler, of Rawcliffe, esq.

10. Henry Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. eldest son and heir of Richard, died without issue the 16th of Hen. VIII. being then seised of the manors of Kirkby Ireleth, Torver, and Dunnerdale, which he held of the abbot of Furness by knight's Service: and by inquisition, taken that year, it was found that Richard, his brother, was his next heir, being then of the age of forty years.

11. Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. married, about the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII. Dorothy, second daughter of John Fleming, of Rydal-Hall, in Westmorland, esq. (The marriage covenants are now extant amongst the evidences of the present Sir Michael le Fleming, of that place, bart.) by whom he had issue

*Original visitation of the north, by Tong, in Coll. Armor. John,

John, his heir, and a daughter Anne, of whom hereafter. This Richard died, being then seised, as appears by inquisition, of the manor of Kirkby Ireleth with the appertenances, of a hundred messuages, ten cottages, two water-mills, two thousand acres of land in Kirkby Ireleth, Torver, and Dunnerdale, which he held of the king, as of the monastery of Furness, by the service of 11. value 50l. four messuages, and the reversion of one messuage, in Wrightington, held of Thomas West, lord De la Warr, by the rent of 18d. value 6l. 6s. also one messuage in Wrightington, value 10l. and two messuages in Dunnerdale, value 14l. held of Edward earl of Derby; John, his son, being found his heir, then of the age of three years.

12. John Kirkby, of Kirkby, only son of Richard, did not long survive his father, dying 5 Edw. VI. aged eight years, seised, as by inquisition, of all the lands which were his father's; Henry, his cousin, being found his heir, then of the age of fifty years.

13. Henry Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. who thus inherited the estate, was of Crosshouse, in Kirkby, which was so called from a large stone cross which anciently stood before it, the remains of which are still in being. He was son of Roger Kirkby, fourth son of Sir Roger, and married his cousin, Anne Kirkby, sister and heir of the last John; by which he united all the ancient estate of the family. Of this Anne it appears, that upon the death of Elizabeth Bradley, of Bradley, in Lancashire, temp. Hen. VIII. daughter and sole heir of William Kirkby, of Coupland and Botell, without issue, she claimed all her great estate as heir at law; in which she was opposed by the family of the Thornboroughs, of Hamsfield, in Lancashire, who claimed under an entail made by Margaret Coupland and John Broughton, of Broughton, her second husband, upon the issue of her second marriage, in case of failure of the Kirkby line, and Thornborough's ancestor had married the heiress of Broughton. After long contests it was decided in favour of Thornborough. This Henry Kirkby, 22 Hen. VII. gave to Richard his younger brother, and

and Catharine his wife, a tenement in Kirkby, rent 6s. 8d. and by deed, dated 11 Hen. VIII. he settles his estate, viz. his manor of Kirkby Ireleth, and the messuage called Crosshouse, to the use of himself, and Anne his wife, and Richard his brother; remainder to the heirs male of Roger his grandfather. He had issue Roger, and Margaret married to James Ambrose, of Lowick, in Lancashire, esq. and dying 9 Eliz. was found by inquisition to be then seised of the manor of Kirkby Ireleth, four messuages, ten cottages, two water-mills in the same, Torver and Dunnerdale, which he held of the king, as of the manor of Furness, by the tenth part of a knight's fee, value 40l. and six messuages in Wrightington, of William West, lord De la Warr, rent 2s. value 6l. Roger, his son, being found his heir, then of the age of thirty-six years.

14. Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. was patrón of the church of Wabirthwaite, in Coupland; he married Margaret, daughter of John Preston, of Preston Patrick, in Westmorland, and of the manor of Furness, in Lancashire, esq. by whom he had issue Roger, and seven daughters; Ellen, married first to ----- Musgrave, of Heston; secondly, to Lancelot Carleton, of Brampton-Foot, in Gillesland, second son of Thomas Carleton, of Carleton, in Cumberland, esq. Dorothy, married to ----- Irton, of Irton in Cumberland, esq. Anne; Elizabeth, married to ----- Croft, of Claughton, in Lancashire; Margaret, to Alan Sandford; Mary, to ----- Poole, of Cheshire; and Bridget, first to Christopher Phillipson, of Conishead, in Lancashire, esq. secondly, to ----- Boshell, of Heversham, in Westmorland, esq. This Roger lived to a great age, being alive at the time Sir Richard St. George, norroy king of arms, made his visitation of Lancashire, in 1613, as appears by the original in the library of the Herald's Office; and he was then ninety-five years of age, but dying soon after, his grandson Roger succeeded to the estate.

15. Roger Kirkby, son of Roger, died in his father's life-time, leaving issue, by Bridget, daughter of -----
Latus,

Latus, of Millum, in Cumberland; Roger, Anthony; Ralph; and Margaret.

16. Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. lord of the manor of Kirkby Ireleth, succeeded his grandfather in all the ancient possessions of the family: he died in the year 1627, having had issue, by Jane his wife, daughter of Edward Rigby, of Burgh, esq. Roger; John of Coniston Hall; Alice, married, 7 Ch. I. to William Fleming of Rydal, esq. and Margaret, to Hugh Ander-ton, of Euxton, esq.

17. Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. was aged twelve years, in 1613; as appears in the visitation made that year: he married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Lowther, of Lowther, in Westmorland, knt. by whom he had issue five sons and eight daughters; viz. Richard; John, who married, but had no issue; Roger, who died unmarried; William Kirkby, of Ashlack, who was surveyor-general of all his majesty's customs in all the northern ports of England: he married two wives; first, Anne, daughter of Anthony Locke, of the isle of Wight, by whom he had issue that settled in Ireland, of whom no issue male now remains; secondly, Johanna, daughter of ----- Furness, of Wells, in Somersetshire. By her he had issue William, of whom hereafter; Eleanor, married to Humphry Senhouse, of Nether Hall, in Alneborough, in Cumberland, esq. Margaret, Johanna, and Dorothy, who all died without issue. Christopher, fifth son, died without issue. Of the daughters, Jane, the eldest, was married to John Lamplough, of Lamplough, in Cumberland, esq. 2. Ellen, to John Crowle, merchant, of Kingston upon Hull; 3. Agnes, to Hugh Dicconson, of Wroughtington, esq. 4. Alice, first, to Cuthbert Blennerhasset, of Flemby; secondly, to Francis Lowther, of Penrith, both in Cumberland, esqrs. 5. Frances, first to William West, of Middleton, secondly, to Thomas Richardson, of Ronhead, both in Lancashire, esqrs. 6. Margaret, to Myles Dodding, of Conishead, esq. 7. Dorothy, to Edward Wilson, of Dallum Tower, in Westmorland, esq. 8. Mary, to Nathaniel Spenser, merchant of Leeds, in

in Yorkshire. Roger, their father, espousing the royal cause in the civil wars, temp. Car. I. was obliged to fly into Ireland, where he died in the year 1643.

18. Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. son and heir of Roger, married three wives: first, Elizabeth, daughter of David Murray, esq. servant at court to Charles I. by her had issue Roger, his heir, Agnes and Temperance, who died unmarried: secondly, Isabell, daughter of Sir William Huddleston, of Millum castle, in Cumberland, knt. by her had issue Richard, who had no issue; William Kirkby, of Adgarley, in Furness, (who, by a daughter of ----- Latus, of Whitcham, near Millum, in Cumberland, had issue William, of whom hereafter;) and Elizabeth: he married, thirdly, Ellen, daughter of Greville Moxey, of Bradwell, in Essex, esq. by her had issue Greville, who died young. This Richard suffered much by his loyalty to Charles I. in whose army he was a colonel; by which he so impoverished his estate, that none of his successors were able to recover it. At the Restoration, as a reward for his services, he was made receiver of the royal aid for Lancashire, a justice of peace, and governor of Chester castle; and was one of the gentlemen of Lancashire, whom Charles II. for their loyalty, had intended honouring with the order of the Royal Oak, had it been instituted, his estate being then valued at 1500l. per annum. He died the latter end of the reign of Charles II.

19. Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. married Catharine one of the four daughters and coheirs of Sir John Baker, of Sissenhurst, in Kent, knt. by whom he had issue only one son, Roger Baker. He died February 8, 1708, being high sheriff of Lancashire that year, and was succeeded by his son,

20. Roger Baker Kirkby, lord of the manor of Kirkby, who died a minor May 4, 1717; and his estate descended to his cousin, William Kirkby, of Adgarley, only son of William, second son of Richard Kirkby, esq. by Isabell Huddleston, his second wife: he married Elizabeth, relict of -----Carter, esq. governor of Maryland,

land, but died without issue, February 20, 1730; and his aunt Elizabeth, only sister by the whole blood to his father, was his heir: she conveyed the estate to her cousin, William Kirkby, of Ashlack, esq. son of William Kirkby, of Ashlack, (by his second wife) who was fourth son of Roger Kirkby, esq. as before shewn.

21. William Kirkby, of Ashlack, esq. lord of the manor of Kirkby Ireleth, married, to his first wife, Frances, daughter of ----- Barwis, of Islekirk, in Cumberland, esq. by whom he had issue William, who died young; Margaret, who died unmarried; and Johanna, married to Thomas Strickland, of Kendal esq. but had no issue. He married, secondly, Alice, relict of Francis Blackburne, of St. Nicholas, near Richmond, in Yorkshire, and eldest daughter of the celebrated Dr. Thomas Comber, of East-Newton, in the same county, formerly dean of Durham. By her he had issue William Comber, his heir; James, of Kirkbyhouse, near Hungerford, in Berkshire, who married Sarah, daughter and sole heir of James Cunningham, of London; also heir to her uncle Alexander Cunningham, some time consul at ----; but has no issue, 1774; John, who died unmarried; and Sarah, now living unmarried. The abovesaid William was for many years in commission of the peace for Lancashire, and dying in December, 1747, was buried with his second lady in Kirkby church.

22. William Comber Kirkby, esq. son and heir, married, January 10, 1756, Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Hall, of Goldings, in Hertfordshire, esq. by Mary his wife, daughter of James Hallett, of Dunmow, in Essex, esq. by Mary, daughter of Sir Ambrose Crowley, knt. by whom he has issue William, born in 1757, and Mary, born in 1758. The manor of Kirkby descended to his father under such incumbrances, that it could never be cleared; and the present Gentleman has passed away all his right in it, but is still possessed of a considerable estate at Ashlack, in Furness, though he now chiefly resides at Ham, near Richmond, in Surrey, 1774.

23. The

23. The manor of Kirkby was mortgaged to a banker in London, by Roger Kirkby esq. which banker was agent to Catharine Dutchess of Buckingham, and being insolvent, this manor came to that lady in part of payment: she left it to the present Constantine Phipps, lord Mulgrave in Ireland; from whom it was purchased, in the year 1771, by the right Hon. Lord John Cavendish, second uncle to his grace William, the present Duke of Devonshire, who now enjoys it, 1774.

In the civil wars all the evidences of this family were dispersed; but happily copies of them had been taken by that laborious antiquary Dr. Richard Keurden, of Preston, in Lancashire, whose valuable manuscripts, in seven large volumes in folio, relative to the antiquities of that county, and the parts adjacent, are now deposited in the library of the Herald's College, London; from whence the foregoing pedigree was extracted (by Mr. John Charles Brooke, of that place, who is related to the family) preparatory to its being continued in the registers of the college.

NEVILL, OF NEVILL HALL.

THIS family came into Furness on the following occasion. The third William de Lancaster, baron of Kendal, gave to one Lawrence de Cornwall, and his heirs, the mills of Ulverston, with some lands and tenements*. After two descents, Lawrence de Cornwall, having no issue, gave the same to Edmund de Nevill, who came into Furness, and built a capital house, which is still known by the name of Nevill Hall, and is pleasantly situated within the town of Ulverston.

Edmund had a son, William, whose son and heir was John: he had a son Thomas, who lived at Nevill Hall, A. D. 1409. The manor of Nevill Hall continued in the same family till 11 Eliz. when it appears to have been forfeited by the rebellion of Sir John Nevill against the queen: he had joined with his kinsman, Charles Nevill, earl of Westmorland, and Thomas

*Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 706.

Percy, earl of Northumberland, 1569. His name occurs amongst those excepted by the queen, and he was then of Liversege—Rapin, p. 90.

The commission for surveying* the manor of Nevill Hall bears date March 10, 1569, directed, to Edmund Hall and William Huberston. His wife was Beatrice, by whom he had two sons, Matthew and Edmund Nevill, as appears from the survey. Nevill Hall has passed through many hands since that time, and was lately purchased by the Town of Ulverston, and converted into an hospital for the poor. The manor of Nevill Hall is within the manor of Ulverston, and has its own privileges and bye laws.

PENNINGTON, OF PENNINGTON.

THIS worshipful family has long quitted its original seat in Pennington, yet it has a special right to a place in this Synopsis, as one of the most ancient and honourable Furness families; and whether of British, or Saxon origin, it was seated in Furness before the Conquest. There is still visible the foundation of a square building, called the Castle, near the centre of the vill, on the verge of a precipice, at the foot of which a brook flows with great rapidity. The site commands an extensive view of the sea coast and beacons, and was commodiously situated for assembling the clientels upon emergency. Here the family of Pennington resided before the Conquest, and until they removed to Muncaster, about A. D. 1242. The name is diversely written in ancient writings, as *Penyngton*, *Penington*, *Pennington*; and in Domesday, *Pennegetun*, perhaps from *Pennaig*, in British “a prince, or great personage,” to which the Saxon termination *tun* being added, forms *Pennegetun* in Domesday, since smoothed into *Pennington*.

The first ancestor of this family, that occurs after the Conquest, is Gamel de Pennington, a person of great note and property, about the time of the Con-

*The survey is at Conishead priory.

quest. From him descended another Gamel, whose sons were Meldred and Gamel, who gave two oxgangs of land in Burgh to the hospital of Conishead, with three acres of land in Langliferg. In the reign of king Richard I. one of the family, Jocelin* de Pennington, was abbot of Furness: he was eminent for learning, and obtained from pope Lucius III. some special privileges for his abbey. The next that occurs is Benedict† de Pennington: he was father of another Gamel, and gave the church of Molcastre (Muncaster) and the chapel of Aldeburg to the hospital of Conishead. The same Benedict‡ and Meldred, his brother, with consent of their heirs, gave to the abbey of Furness, Skeldon Moor. Alan, son of Alan de Pennington, gave to the hospital of Conishead, after it was erected into a priory, an acre of land in Overton (Orton) in Westmorland; and after that, Gamel de Pennington gave to the priory of Conishead, the church of Pennington, with appertenances; and confirmed the grant of the church of Muncaster from Benedict de Pennington; and also gave the church of Whitbeck and Skeroverton, (Orton) and Pulton to the said priory. These benefactors flourished between the beginning of the reign of king Henry III. and the first of king Edward III. The hospital of Conishead was founded by the third William de Lancaster, eighth baron of Kendal, in the reign of king Henry III. and the foundation was confirmed by king Edward II. which sufficiently proves the time of their occurrence.

Alan§ de Pennington, knt. is witness to the grant of five hides of land from Elizabeth, late wife of Sir Richard le Fleming, to the abbey of Furness, A. D. 1254.

Alan|| de Pennington, knt. had a dispute with the monks of Furness, about land which laid to the high road that leads from Pennington to Kirkby Ireleth, in the

*Monast. Anglican. vol. i. p. 705.

†Ibidem, vol. i. p. 424.

‡Dodsworth's MS. p. 202.

§Ibid p. 176 ||Ibid p. 194.

reign of king Henry III. A. D. 1278, Sir Alan* de Pennington is witness to a grant from Gilbert de Bardesey to the Monks, 33 Hen. III. Agnes, daughter of Sir John de -----, late wife of T. de Pennington, came to an agreement with the abbot of Furness concerning some land in dispute. The same Agnes†, A. D. 1254, released to the abbot of Furness the marriage of her children, by T. Pennington, son and heir of Alan de Pennington. Hence it appears, that T. de Pennington died before his father; and the Alan, who occurs in the reign of Edward I. was the son of Thomas, and succeeded his grandfather Sir Alan.

William‡ de Pennington, A. D. 1318, made an agreement with the abbot of Furness for the suit and service of his manor of Pennington.

The abbot of Furness released to Sir John de Harrington the ward and custody of J. de Pennington, son and heir of Sir William de Pennington, A. D. 1323. This John de Pennington married Joan, as appears from a deed dated 1332.

|| William de Pennington succeeded John, as appears from an instrument, dated 1397, by which William de Bardesey, and Elizabeth, late wife of William de Pennington, settled the manors of Pennington and Muncaster, with other lands, on Alan, afterwards Sir Alan, son and heir. He married Katherine, as is evident from a conveyance of the manor of Landon, from Thomas de Bardesey to Alan de Pennington, and Katherine, his wife, A. D. 1397.

This Sir Alan** de Pennington is one of the witnesses to a release of a feoffment of Wyrkington, Leton, and Thornethwayte, in Derwent Fells, from Sir William de Culwen, (Curwen) to feoffees; and is the Sir Alan de Pennington, in Kimber's Baronetage, v. 2. p. 402. from whom is lineally descended the present Sir Joseph Pennington, bart. Alan, son of Alan de

*Dodsworth's MS. p. 174: †Ibid. p. 195. ‡Ibid p. 196.

§Ibid. p. 202 ||Ibid. p. 63.

**Formular. Anglican. No. 342.

Pennington,

Pennington, who conveyed Brotherulkul to his brother David, gave arms, Or, in fesse a fusil of five points azure, in chief a label of five points gules.

PENNY, OF PENNY-BRIDGE, IN FURNESS.

THE name of Penny is of long standing in Furness; and, if admitted to be the same with Penna, it will point out its own origin. James Penna* is a witness to the grant from William Fynes to the monastery of Missenden. It became a local name about the beginning of the last century.

The common ancestor of this family, from whom a regular descent can be traced, was Richard Penny, of Lonning End, in Lowick. In 1572, he was the queen's tenant for Crakeside Moss, and other things in Lowick; and about 1587, he removed to the old ford of Crake, since called Penny Bridge, where his descendants remain. He married 1558† Catharine Petty, by whom he was the father of several children, of whom James Penny was his son and heir. His second son was William Penny. James Penny, son and heir, was of Crakeside, which he purchased free from Myles Dodding, of Conishead Priory, and John Fleming of Conis-ton, esq. On the death of his father, Richard Penny, James removed from Crakeside to the old ford of Crake; and his brother, William Penny, settled at Crakeside. About this time several branches of the name of Penny flourished in Lowick, and the neighbourhood of Ulverston†. At this period a bridge was erected, at the old ford of Crake, which, for some time, was called promiscuously Crake Bridge and Penny Bridge; the first was dropped and the latter retained. The last-named James Penny lived till 1636; his son and heir was William Penny, of Penny Bridge, esq. he married Barbara, daughter of ----- Taylor, by whom he had issue John, who died, in his father's life time, childless.

*From the Saxon *Pen*, "a chief, or leader;" or from the British *Pen*, "the head."

†Ulverston church register.

He

He had two sisters: one was married to ----- Park, and the other to ----- Gelders. William Penny, having no male issue, settled his estate on William Penny, his brother's son: he left a foundation for an annual sermon to be preached, in the church of Colton, on Good Friday, and a charity to be distributed to the poor in Colton, Egton, and Newland, on the same day for ever. Alan Penny, of Lancaster, was brother to the above-named William.

William Penny, junior, succeeded his uncle William, of Penny Bridge, esq. he married Isabel, daughter of ----- Taylor, esq. and by her had five sons, William, John, James, Joseph, and Alan; and one daughter, Agnes, married* to John, son and heir of John Benson, of Mansrigge, esq.

John Penny, of Penny Bridge, esq. succeeded his father William: he married Mary, daughter of John Atkinson, of Torver, 17 Dec. 1653; William Penny and John Atkinson being present; and the wedding is remarkable for being the first that was celebrated in Ulverston; agreeably to an act of the then parliament, directing the publication of the bans to be had, three days in three weeks immediately before the marriage, in the church and market-place.

James Penny, esq. succeeded his father John, whose will is dated 1681. He left to the church of Ulverston an appointment for a teaching and preaching minister. He settled his estate on his nephew, James Penny: and it appears, from the will, that Jerome, Hana, and Elizabeth, were his nephew and nieces.

The last-mentioned James Penny, of Penny Bridge, esq. married Mary, daughter of ----- Taylor, of Finsthwaite; and had issue a son, (who died soon after he was born) and three daughters; Mary, the eldest married to Richard Townley, of Bellfield, esq. and had issue, two sons and one daughter; Jane unmarried; Isabella, the youngest, married to John Machel, son and heir apparent of James Machel, of Hallow Oak esq.

*Ulverston Register, 20 Jan. 1657.

John

John Machel, esq. purchased the family estate at Penny Bridge, of Miss Jane Penny, the second daughter of James Penny, esq. and resides there at present: (1804.)

ARMS. Azure, five fleurs-de-lis or.

PRESTON, OF THE MANOR AND ABBEY.

THIS family is originally of Westmorland, and was of Preston Patrick for time immemorial.

Soon after the dissolution of monasteries, Thomas Preston, of Preston Patrick and Levens purchased the site of the Abbey of Furness from the trustees of the crown*, with other considerable estates, to the amount of 3000l. per annum, from which time he quitted Preston Patrick, and lived at the Abbey. His descendants were called Prestons of the Manor, and of the Abbey, to distinguish them from the descendants of a younger branch of the said Thomas, settled at Holker, in Carmel, as will appear in its proper place.

† Thomas Preston, of Preston Patrick and Levens, married a daughter of ----- Thornborough, of Ropsfield esq. and had issue by her two sons and six daughters, all remarkably well married. Anne, the eldest, married William Banastre, of Easington in Bolland, esq. and had issue four children; Laurence and Nicholas; Anne, married to Nicholas Bardsey, of Bardsea, in Furness, esq. and Margaret, married to Richard Middleton: Ellen, second daughter, married, first, James Laybourne, and had issue two daughters, and afterwards married Thomas Stanley, lord Mounteagle: Jane, the third daughter, married William Lamplough, of Devenby, in Cumberland, esq. and had issue: Dorothy, the fourth daughter, was married to William Graves, of Nelby, in Lancashire, esq. and had issue: Elizabeth, the fifth daughter, was married to Robert Cancefield, of Robert Hall, esq. in the county of Lancaster, and had issue four sons: Katharine, the sixth

* See the bill to enable king George I. to sell the site.

† Family pedigree at Holker.

daughter,

daughter, was married to Judge Carus, and had issue three sons and three daughters. Here we return to the two sons of the said Thomas Preston, John and Christopher; but of the younger more in his proper place.

2. John Preston, esq. was of the Abbey. He married a daughter of ----- Curwen, of Workington, in Cumberland, and had issue, by her, Thomas, his heir; and Nicholas, who was a student at law, and died S. P.; and a daughter, Margaret, married to Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. in the county of Lancaster, and had issue eight children.

The said John Preston took to his second wife ----- Redman's Widow, of Harwood, but had no issue.

3. Thomas Preston, esq. his son and heir, married a daughter of ----- Westby, of Moubriek, esq. and had issue an only son and heir. Thomas Preston died* at the Abbey June 14, 1604, but was buried in the burying-place of the family at Heversham in Westmorland.

4. John Preston, esq. his son and heir, married Elizabeth Holland, of Denton, in Lancashire, and had issue six children. Of the daughters, Margaret married Francis Howard, of Corby Castle, in Cumberland, knight, second son of lord William Howard, of Naworth Castle, in the same county; and had issue Thomas, and a daughter, Elizabeth Howard, married to Edward Standish, esq. of Standish, in Lancashire.

2. Agnes married ----- Anderson, of Lowstock, and had issue. 3. Frances married Francis Downs, of Wardley, in Lancashire. The said John Preston built a new house on the spot where the abbot's apartments stood, reserving some pieces of the ancient walls. His will is dated September 4, 1642.

There is at Holker Hall a good portrait painting of him, with short grey hair: the chin is remarkably long.

In his time, the first foundation was made for the poor in the parish of Dalton.

Richard Gaitskell, of Gleaston Castle, gent. conveyed, in trust, to John Preston, of the Manor, esq. messu-

*Dalton parish register.

ages,

ages, lands, and tenements, in a place called Newbiggen, in Hutton Roofs, in the county of Westmorland; one moiety of the issues and profits to be applied to the support of three poor people of the parish of Dalton; and the other moiety to be employed in apprenticing poor children, and advancing young women, that were poor, to marriage. He afterwards bequeathed to the same John Preston, in trust, the west end of his small house, at Bowbridge, in Dalton, (with a moss room, in Ulverston Moss,) for the lodging of three poor people of the parish of Dalton.

The said John Preston did, with consent of his son and heir apparent, John Preston, by indenture bearing date the 1st day of May. 14 Ch. I. convey to trustees a part of his rectory of Dalton, for the payment of a hundred marks per annum, for the support of twenty-four poor people, and apprenticing of poor children; of these, three were to be of the parish of Urswick, three of the parish of Aldingham, and fourteen of the parish of Dalton; to be nominated by the said John Preston, and his heirs, for ever. In consideration of this donation, John Preston, and his heirs, were for ever discharged of all other taxations for the relief of the poor in the parishes of Dalton, Urswick, and Aldingham.

5. Sir John Preston, the elder son and heir, married ----- Morgan, of Weston under Weathley, in Warwickshire: he was created a baronet, April 1, 1644; and dying without issue, he was succeeded by his brother,

6. Sir Thomas Preston, of the Manor. He married Mary, daughter of lord Caryll Molineux, viscount Mayborough, and had, by her, a son Francis, and two daughters. Francis died before his father, September 18, 1672*, unmarried. The elder of the two daughters, Mary, was married to William lord Herbert: Anne, the second daughter, married Hugh lord Clifford, as will appear in its proper place. Lady Preston, died at the Manor, June the 6th, 1673*, and was buried in

*Dalton register.

the

the ancient burying-place of the family, at Heversham, in Westmorland. There is an elegant table monument of black marble laid over her. Sir Thomas went abroad, and died in Flanders; and his estates in Furness, as is elsewhere shewn, were, after much litigation, granted by king George I. to the heir of Christopher Preston, younger son of Thomas Preston, of Preston Patrick and Levens.

ARMS. Argent, two bars and a canton gules, the last charged with a cinquefoil or.

The above Mary Preston, (elder daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Preston bart.) who married William lord Herbert, son and heir of William Herbert, marquis of Powis, had issue two sons and seven daughters. She died Jan. 8, 1723-4.

William lord Montgomery, the elder son, survived his father, the marquis, but a short time, and died on March 8, 1747-8, leaving his whole estate to his kinsman, Henry Arthur Herbert, lord Chirbury, afterwards advanced to the dignity of baron Powis, of Powis castle, viscount Ludlow, and earl Powis.

The younger son was the honourable Edward Herbert: he married lady Henrietta, only daughter of James earl of Waldegrave, by whom he had issue one sole daughter and heir, Barbara Herbert, the present dowager countess of Powis, and great grand-daughter to the above-named Sir Thomas Preston: she married Henry Arthur Herbert, earl Powis, viscount Ludlow, &c. March 30, 1751. His lordship died 1772, and left issue George Edward Henry Arthur Herbert, the present earl of Powis, and lady Henrietta. Of the seven daughters of Mary Preston, marchioness of Powis, lady Mary Herbert, the eldest, is still living, unmarried. 2. Lady Betty died young. 3. Lady Anne married lord Arundel of Wardour, and died in 1758, S. P. 4. Lady Henrietta died young. 5. Lady Teresa married Sir Robert Throgmorton, of Westen Underwood, in the county of Bucks, bart. and had issue a son, who married Miss Paston, of Hotton, and a daughter Mary, married to Thomas Fitzherbert, of Swinnerton, in Staffordshire.

Staffordshire, esq. anno Domini 1743; and had issue, four sons and nine daughters. Lady Teresa died in June, 1723. 6. Lady Lucy Herbert married the honourable Joseph Gage, brother of the late lord viscount Gage. 7. Lady Charlotte married, first, Edward Morice, of Pennybont, and afterwards Edw. William Yestyn, of Calwyn, esq. in Montgomeryshire.

Anne, second daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Preston, married Hugh lord Clifford, who, in 1673, succeeded his father, Thomas, lord Clifford, baron of Chudleigh, in Devon, high treasurer of England in the reign of king Charles II. and had issue nine sons, and six daughters; 1. Francis, born 1686, who died an infant; 2. Thomas Clifford, born in 1687, who married Charlotte, countess of Newburgh, and by her ladyship, who died 1755, left issue two daughters, the lady Frances, who died 1771, and Anne, married abroad to general count Mahony; 3. Francis, who died in Germany, unmarried; 4. William; 5. George; 6. Charles, who died infants; 7. Hugh born 1700, late lord Clifford; 8. Henry, who died unmarried; 9. Lewes Walter, who died young in Flanders.

Of the six daughters of Hugh lord Clifford, and Anne Preston, his lady, Elizabeth was married to William Constable, lord viscount Dunbar, and secondly, Nov. 17, 1720, to Charles last lord viscount Fairfax, of Gilling castle, in the County of York: she died of the small-pox, April 15, 1721, S. P. Catharine, Mary, and Preston, were nuns, at Ghent; Anne was married to George Carey, of Torr Abbey, in the county of Devon, esq.

Amy was married to Cuthbert Constable, of Burton Constable, near Hull, in Yorkshire, esq. son of Francis Tunstal, of Waycliff, in the same county, esq. by Cecily, daughter of John lord viscount Dunbar, and by the will of the above named William lord viscount Dunbar who died in 1718, inherited the estate, and took the name of Constable. By Amy he had issue William Constable, his son and heir; Cecily, who was married to Edward Sheldon, of Winchester, esq. and is
since

since dead ; and Winifred. The above mentioned lord Clifford departed this life, the 12th of October, 1730, and was succeeded in honour and estate by Hugh, his seventh son : his lady, Anne Preston, surviving him, died in July, 1734.

Hugh lord Clifford married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Blount, of Blagdon, in the county of Devon, esq. (son of Sir George, and younger Brother of Sir Walter Kirkham Blount, of Soddington) and sister to Mary, the late dutches of Norfolk, and to Henrietta, relict of the honourable Philip Howard, only brother to his grace Edward, the present duke of Norfolk ; by whom his lordship left issue Hugh, the present lord Clifford, great grandson to the fore-named Sir Thomas Preston, of the Manor, in Furness bart. and of Mary Molineux, his lady ; Edward, still unmarried ; Henry, who died an infant ; Thomas Clifford, born after his father's decease : he married the honourable Barbara Aston, daughter and coheir of James lord Aston, baron of Forfar, sister to the honourable Mary Aston, lady of the present Sir Walter Blount, of Soddington and Mawley, in the county of Salop ; Mary, second daughter of lord Clifford ; and Elizabeth, his lady, married to Sir Edward Smyth, of Acton Burnel, in the county of Salop. Hugh, the present lord Clifford, married, December 27, 1749, the lady Anne Lee, youngest sister to George Henry, last earl of Litchfield, by whom his lordship has issue.----1774.

PRESTON, OF HOLKER*.

CHRISTOPHER PRESTON, younger son of Thomas Preston, of Preston Patrick and Levens, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was of Holker, in Cartmel, in the county of Lancaster, and is introduced here on the account of his posterity, who afterwards became proprietors of the site of the abbey, and of other considerable estates, in Fur-

* From the pedigree of the family at Holker, the monuments in Cartmel church, the parish register, and family writings.

ness. His arms are cut in stone, over the door at Frith Hall, in Cartmel, and are the same as those of Preston of Furness, with a crescent of distinction.

1. Christopher Preston, of Holker, esq. He married, first, Margaret Sudworth, and by her was father of three children, viz. John, his successor; Thomas, his second son; (he married lady Wentworth, of Kirklington, in the county of York) and a daughter Anne, married to Charles Laton, of Lexey, in Cleavland, in Yorkshire. His second wife was one Jepson: by her he had issue one daughter only, a lady remarkable for being thrice married, and having two sons by each venture: her first husband was ----- Tildsley, of Morley; her second was ----- Lethom, of Parbold; her third was ----- Westby, of Moubrick, in Lancashire: her elder son by Tildsley was the famous Sir Thomas Tildsley*, colonel to the renowned earl of Derby, in the civil war, who lost his life in the engagement at Wigan Lane August 25, 1650. Christopher Preston died May 27, 1594.

2. John Preston, esq. succeeded his father, Christopher: he married the daughter and heir of William Benson of Hugill, in Westmorland, esq. by whom he had one child, and died September 11, 1597.

3. George Preston, only son and heir: he married, first, one of the daughters of Ralph Ashton, of Lever, in Lancashire, esq. and had issue, by her, three children, viz. Thomas, his heir; Christopher, who died S. P. and a daughter Frances, married to ----- Duckenfield, in Cheshire. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, of Sizergh, knight of the Bath, by Margaret, his lady, daughter of Sir Nicholas Curwen, of Workington, in Cumberland: he had issue, by her, a son George, and three daughters, viz. Anne, married to Sir George Middleton, of Leighton; Elizabeth, married to John Syer, of Wirksal, in Yorkshire, esq. and Frances, married to Francis Bidolph, esq. in Staffordshire.

*See page 46.

This

*This George Preston was a great benefactor to the stately church of Cartmel, which he found almost in ruins, and at his own expence repaired with a new roof the whole edifice, and decorated the inside with a stucco cieling, and the choir and chancel with elegant carved work; all which are now in good preservation, and do honour to his memory, judgment, and taste. The subject of the carved work is the history of the Passion, and other scripture pieces. He also made an appointment for the apprenticing the sons of poor people in Cartmel, and a foundation for fitting several scholars for St. John's College, in Oxford. He died April 5, 1640.

4. Thomas Preston succeeded his father, George, and married Catharine, daughter of Sir Gilbert Houghton of Houghton Tower, in Lancashire, knt. of the Bath, and baronet, by whom he had a son and heir.

5. Thomas Preston, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Bradshaw, of Haigh, in Lancashire, bart. he died 1696, leaving Catharine Preston, his only child and heir.

6. Catharine Preston, daughter and heir, married William Lowther, of Marsh, in Yorkshire, esq. he was afterwards raised to the dignity of baronet, and served in parliament for the town of Lancaster. He died April, 1705, leaving issue, by Catharine, his lady, four children, viz. Thomas, his heir; Preston Lowther; Catharine, and Margaret; the three last died without issue†.

7. Sir Thomas Lowther, bart. son and heir married, July, 1724, lady Elizabeth, daughter of William duke of Devonshire, and Rachell his dutchess, daughter of William lord Russel, and sister to Wriotesley duke of Bedford, by whom he had a son and heir.

*From the monument, in Cartmel church, erected to his memory by Thomas Preston, 1646.

§From his monument, of black marble, in Cartmel church.

†From family muniments.

8. Sir

8. *Sir William Lowther: he died unmarried, A. D. 1756, the last of the male line of the Prestons, of Preston Patrick, by the mother, and left his estates, as well in Cartmel as in Furness, to his cousin the Right Honourable Lord George Cavendish, who dying unmarried in 1795, was succeeded by his brother, the Right Honourable Lord Frederic Cavendish, who also dying unmarried in 1803, their estates in Cartmel and Furness, descended to their nephew the Right Honourable Lord George Henry Cavendish.

This younger branch of the Preston family, which was seated at Holker, is now extinct; but the elder branch, by the female line, is continued in the noble families of Herbert and Clifford, as has been shewn above.

RAWLINSON, OF GREENHEAD, IN COLTON.

THE name of Rawlinson is not found amongst the free homagers of Furness, and it does not appear that any one of that name ever held any manor within the lordship; yet, as Curwen Rawlinson was honoured by marriage with Elizabeth Monk, daughter of Nicholas Monk, lord bishop of Hereford, it is thought proper to introduce an account of that branch of the Rawlinsons into this Synopsis.

The Rawlinsons are of a long standing in High Furness, and were very numerous in the parish of Hawkshead and Colton. Alexander, the immediate predecessor of the last abbot of Furness, was of that name. The well-known Curwen Rawlinson has left a pedigree of his family from the reign of king Henry VII. down to his own time; which is as followst.

“John Rawlinson, in the time of Henry VII. was seised of a capital messuage and tenement, in Colton, called Greenhead, of the yearly rent of xxxvis. xid. and of Colton Mill, of the yearly value of vis. viiijd.

*There is a monument of white marble, erected to his memory, in Cartmel church.

†The original is in the possession of Mr. T. Atkinson, of Dalton.

who

who had issue William Rawlinson, who, 1 Hen. VIII. married the daughter of ----- Benson, of Skellet, and by her had issue two sons; John, the eldest, and William of Toddilbank, between whom he divided his lands, as appears by the deed, 38 Hen. VIII. These two sons married two daughters of Myles Sawrey, of Low Graithwait; and another of their sisters, being Myles Sawrey's daughter, was married to ----- Benson, of Laughrigg.

"John Rawlinson had, by his wife, two sons, William and John, betwixt whom he divided the tenement and mill: but the mill was afterwards sold back.

"William Rawlinson, eldest son of the last John Rawlinson: married the daughter of William Pennington, of Colton, in Furness, by whom he had a son and heir, William Rawlinson. Of this William there is a tradition, that he built (or rather rebuilt) the parochial chapel of Colton, on the common 'belonging to his family. He died in the year 1603, and was succeeded by William Rawlinson, his son and heir, who married Margaret daughter of Walter Curwen, of Mireside, and by her had two sons Robert and William Rawlinson, owners of Buck Hall, in the county of Oxford, and two daughters, viz. 1. Elizabeth, married, first, to John -----, of Newhall; afterwards to George Hutton, of Thorpinsty; 2. Margaret, married to ----- Rowel, in Westmorland. He died A. D. 1619.

"Robert Rawlinson, son and heir of William Rawlinson, as also heir to a fair estate of Mireside and Cark Hall, descended on him from Robert Curwen, gent. his mother's brother. He married Jane, daughter of Thomas Wilson, of Heversham Hall, in Westmorland: by her he had issue Curwen Rawlinson, his eldest child, and six daughters, viz. 1. Anne, married, first, to Christopher Crakenthorp, of Newbiggen, in Westmorland, esq. her second husband was George Bynard, physician, at Bristow; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Catharine; 4. Ellen; 5. Dorothy; 6. Jane. He had also a younger son, William Rawlinson, who was a student at St. John's College, Cambridge. The above
named.

named Robert Rawlinson was of Cark Hall and many years justice of the peace and quorum, and of Oyer and Terminer, for the counties palatine of Lancaster and Chester. In his youth he had studied the law, and was barrister at law of the honourable society of Gray's Inn. During the troubles of King Charles I. he suffered much for his loyalty. After the restoration of Charles II. he was vice-chancellor of the city and county of Chester to Charles earl of Derby, and died in 1665, aged fifty-five*."

Curwen Rawlinson, esq. son and heir, married Elizabeth Monk, second daughter and coheir of Nicholas Monk, lord bishop of Hereford, and Brother to George Monk, duke of Albemarle, son of Sir Thomas Monk, of Potheredge, in Devonshire, only son of Anthony Monk, of the same place, son of Thomas Monk, esq. by Frances Plantagenet, daughter and coheir of Arthur Plantagenet, viscount Lisle, son of king Edward IV. by whom he had issue Christopher Rawlinson, his heir, and Monk Rawlinson, who died 1692, aged twenty one†.

Curwen Rawlinson was living November 29, 1688, but died soon after, in 1689, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's church, at Warwick, aged forty-eight. He succeeded his father in the love and service of his country. He was burgess for Lancaster in the parliament convened Jan. 22, 1688. Elizabeth, his wife, died September 27, 1692, aged forty-three, and was buried in Cartmel church. They were succeeded by Christopher Rawlinson, their only child and heir, born 1677. He studied at Queen's College, Oxford, was a learned man, and particularly fond of the Saxon language: he published a version of Boetius de Consolatione Philosophiæ, in the Saxon tongue, and made a foundation for the support of a lesson in the said language for ever. He erected a mural monument of white marble, in Cartmel church, to the memory of his grandfather, father, and mother, A. D. 1706. He

*From the monuments in Cartmel church.

†Sandford's Geneal.

died

died without issue, and is said to be the last of the male line of the Plantagenets by the mother's side.

Arms. Gules, two bars gemelles between three escallops argent. Some of the name have, by mistake, assumed the arms of Rawlin, who gives, Sable, three swords in pale, two with their points downward, and the middlemost upward.

SANDYS, OF FURNESS.

THIS family of Sandys, or Sandes, was anciently settled at St. Bee's, in Cumberland, as appears by a certificate given by Hervey, Clarencieux king of arms, to Edwin Sandys, bishop of Worcester, and afterwards archbishop of York, and by him laid before the privy council, in a dispute between him and Sir John Bourne, high steward of the church of Worcester, and a beneficiary there.

As also by the pedigree signed by John Philpot, Somerset herald, a most judicious and correct officer, in the college of arms, and of late in the possession of William Bayntun, of Gray's Inn, esq. who married Catharine, the eldest daughter of Windsor Sandys, late of Miserden Park, hereinafter mentioned, in the county of Gloucester, esq.

*In 1377, 1. Rich. II. Richard del Sandys, and Robert Moubray, chevalier, were returned knights of the shire for Cumberland, and 28l. was levied by the sheriff for their expences in attending seventy days in parliament at Westminster.

In 14 Rich. II. Thomas del Sandys, and William de Stapleton, served in parliament as knights of the shire for Cumberland, and had 14l. 18s. for thirty-six days attendance at Westminster.

In 18 Rich. II. they were again returned knights for Cumberland, and had the like sum for their expences in attending thirty-six days.

In the next reign, was Robert Sandes, of Rattenby Castle, in the parish of St. Bee's who had two sons, John and William; which William is, by mistake, in some pedigrees, called John; for the eldest son was

*Collin's Peerage, v. vi. p. 432.

John,

John, and of Rattenby, and William was of Furness Fells.

John had a son Roger, who had issue William, of St. Bees : which branch is long since extinct.

William the second son of Robert Sandes, or, according to another pedigree*, John, son of Robert Sandes, came into Furness ; and from his prolific offspring are descended the numerous branches of this flourishing family in Furness, and in other parts of the kingdom, equally distinguished with titles of honour and merit.

This William (or John) son of Robert Sandes, had issue William Sandes, who married the daughter of ----- Bouham, and had issue by her William Sandes, who married Margaret, daughter and heir of William Rawson, of the county of York, and cousin and heir to Thomas Rawlinson, the abbot of Furness, in the county palatine of Lancaster ; and Margaret†, who was married to Richard Bray, one of the privy council to king Henry VI. by her† he had issue John Bray, his eldest son and heir, and Reginald‡, afterwards knight of the garter, and standard-bearer to king Henry VIII. (he died childless) and a third son, John Bray the younger. John Bray, the elder, had issue Margaret, his daughter and heir, (as also heir to Reginald) who married William Sandys, the first lord Sandys, knight of the garter, and lord chamberlain of the household of king Henry VIII. and though none of this family arrived to the dignity of peerage before the time of king Henry VIII.** yet they were of good account in Hampshire many ages before.

To return to William Sandys, who married Margaret, the cousin and heir of abbot Rawlinson ; he had issue three sons ; first, George Sandys, who married -----, daughter of ----- Curwen, (by Sir Robert Atkins called Curwen) of whom principally hereafter ; 2. William

*Curwen Rawlinson, of Cark Hall, well acquainted with the Sandys, wrote the pedigree about 1656.

†Philpot's Pedigree.

‡Collins's Peerage.

‖Reginald was receiver for the barony of Kendal, 7 Hen. VII.

**Collin's Peerage, Ed. 1711. v. ii. pt. 2.

Sandys, of Little Petenhow, in Surry; and 3. Oliver Sandys, of Sherin, in the county of Surry, who died without issue*. William Sandys, the second son, had issue John Sandys, of Marlow, in the county of Bucks, who died without issue; and Anne, married to Sir Richard Weston, knt. under-treasurer of England.

But, to return to George Sandys, who married ---- Curwen; he had issue by her William Sandys, son and heir†, who married Margaret, the daughter of John Dixon by Anne his wife, daughter of Thomas Roos, of Wooderslack (or Witherslack) in the county of Westmorland, and Dent, by Anne his second wife, daughter of Rowland Thornburgh, of Hanersfield, in the county of Lancaster.

Thomas was the son and heir of Robert Roos, of Wooderslack and Dent aforesaid, who was the son and heir of Robert Roos, baron of Kendal; and which said lord Roos was lineally descended from William lord Roos, of Hamlack, who died 10 Ed. II. and was one of the competitors for the kingdom of Scotland, being great grandson of Robert lord Roos, and Isabel his wife, daughter of William, king of Scotland.

They had issue six sons and two daughters; 1. George, slain in Musselborough field, in Scotland, in the year 1547; 2. William, of whom more hereafter: the third son was Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York, from whom is descended the present‡ lord Sandys, of Ombersley, in the county of Worcester; 4. Christopher Sandys, of whom more hereafter; 5. Myles, progenitor of the last lord Sandys, of Mottisfont, who died in king Charles the Second's times: this Myles married Hester, daughter of William Clifton, and had issue Sir Edwin Sandys, of Latimers, in Buckinghamshire, whose issue was extinct by the death of the last Henry lord Sandys. The second son of Myles Sandys before mentioned was Sir William Sandys, of Flatbury, in Worcestershire, and Miserden, in Gloucestershire: he

*A Daughter married to Geo. Holmes. †Philpot's Pedigree.

‡See Collins's Peerage.

§Philpot's Pedigree.

married

married Margaret*, daughter and sole heir of Walter Colpepper, of Hanborough Oxen, esq. and had issue, Sir Myles Sandys, of Brimpsfield: he married Mary, daughter of Sir John Hanbury, of Kelmarsh, in the county of Southampton, knt. and died in the life time of his father, leaving issue three sons and one daughter. William Sandys, his eldest son, married Barbara, the daughter of Sir William Kerle, of Hertfordshire, and died, 1712, without issue. Edward Sandys, the second son of Sir Myles Sandys, of Brimpsfield aforesaid, married Hester, the daughter of Falkerwalvin, of Muchmarle, in the county of Hereford, and had issue by her five sons and six daughters; 1. Myles Sandys, married to -----, who left two daughters that died unmarried; 2. Edward Sandys, who died without issue; 3. Windsor Sandys, of Brimpsfield park aforesaid; 4. Robert Sandys, who died unmarried; and, 5. The Reverend Hanbury Sandys. The daughters were Mary, Anne, Hester, Frances, Dorothy, and Martha.

Windsor, the third son, married, first, Aubery, and had issue by her only one child, that died an infant: secondly, Alice the daughter of Matthew Lock, of Bodington, in the county of Gloucester, esq. he left issue by this lady three sons; 1. Windsor Sandys, esq. son and heir; 2. Captain William Sandys; and, 3. Myles Sandys, of the Middle Temple, esq. councillor at law, who married, and died without issue, 1748. The said Windsor Sandys, the elder, died the 1st of August, 1729. Windsor Sandys, the son and heir of the last-named Windsor, married Elizabeth, only surviving daughter, and at length heir, of Richard Brown, of Gonthorpe, in the county of Nottingham, and of Islington, in the county of Middlesex, esq. The said Windsor Sandys served the office of high-sheriff, in 1725, with great splendor, for the county of Gloucester, and died the 23d of October, 1754, and was buried in the family vault adjoining to the church of Miser-

*From an inscription in the choir of Miserden church.

den

den*, of which he was patron, as also of Winston; leaving issue, by his said lady Elizabeth, five children; that is to say, Brown† Sandys, esq. his son and heir, lord of the manors of Miserden and Winston; Samuel Sandys, an infant; Catharine, married to William Bayntun, of Gray's Inn, esq. F. S. A. and Anne and Mary Sandys, both infants.

Having thus handed down the progeny of Myles Sandys, the fifth son of William Sandys, and Margaret his Wife; and as the noble descendants of Edwin, the archbishop of York, the third son of the same progenitors, Myles and Margaret Sandys, are treated of in a proper place, we here return to the other branches which have remained in Furness. And, first, of George, the eldest son of the aforesaid stirps, Myles and Margaret Sandys.

George was of Graithwaite Field-head, and married: he died‡ in his father's life time, and left a son, Roger Sandys, and three daughters, Agnes, Margaret, and Elizabeth. William Sandys, in his will, bearing date April 23, 1546, demises to Roger, son of George Sandys, in this form: "Also I will, that Roger Sandys, son of George Sandys, my son, late deceased, have, occupy, and enjoy, my tenement at Field-head, with all the appertenances belonging thereto, whereupon the said George his father did dwell; with also a close called Prestfield, of the yearly rent of 2s. 4d. and also the one half of Watside park, forty ewes, and twenty lambs, of the heave four beasts." To the sisters of Roger he also bequeathed and assigned fortunes, upon marriage of each of the three daughters of George

*Miserden, alias Musarden, anciently the seat of Sir Ralph Minard.

†Brown Sandys is since dead, S. P. and Samuel, his brother, succeeded him.

‡See Pedigree in possession of William Bayntun, made out and attested by Philpot, Somerset herald.

§Collins's Peerage.

¶See the will of William Sandys, April 23, 1546, 2 Ed. VI. in the possession of Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite, esq.

Sandys

Sandys his son, and an equal share of his personalties with his own daughter Anne Sandys.

Of George Sandys more hereafter. Agnes*, daughter of George Sandys, was married to Edward Rawes. Margaret*, the second daughter of the said George, married John Benson; and the third daughter, Elizabeth Sandys, was wife to William Rigg.

William Sandys, second son of the above-named William Sandys and Margaret his wife, was bailiff† of the liberties of Furness at the same time his father, William Sandys the elder, was receiver-general for the same liberties: he resided at Colton Hall till he removed to the priory of Conishead‡, which he purchased of the feoffees of the crown, 2 Ed. VI. His first wife was Mable: by her he had two Daughters, Margaret and Barbara. His second wife was Agnes, daughter of ----- Strickland: by her he had issue a son and heir, Francis Sandys. William§ died in the first year of the reign of queen Elizabeth. Francis Sandys was in ward with the queen till 13 Eliz. and then sued out his livery of his estates in Furness and elsewhere: he married Jane, daughter of ----- Dalston, but had no issue. His will is dated at Esthwaite, June 18, 25 Eliz. A. D. 1583, in which he demised the priory of Conishead, agreeable to his father's will; the fishing of Crake to Jane his wife; the tenement of Esthwaite, with the lease of Esthwaite-water; and after her death to his cousin David Sandys, provided his wife had not a posthumous child; and in default of issue, reversion to his cousin William Sandys, and to Adam his son, with obligation of paying 100l. to his nephew Christopher Philipson. To his wife he left the lease of Colt park, and farm adjoining, the term in the three corn mills||, and the two furnaces; and after her decease, to his nephew Thomas Philipson; but the mills to go to his

*Parish register at Hawkshead. †Court rolls.

‡Letters patents apud W. Braddyll, of Conishead priory, esq.

§His will apud eundem.

||1. Roose mill. 2. Little mill. 3. Orgrave mill.

two sisters and their children: to his brother Alan Sandford, his lease of Brotherelkell, in Cumberland; to his brother-in-law Myles Philipson, his share in the lease of Hawkshead church, paying to his brother-in-law Robert Briggs, 20l. to his brothers-in-law Myles Dodding and Philipson, what he purchased of Arthur Tempest; to Mable Blenkinsop, the sum of 60l. to his uncle Thomas Strickland, his bay colt of three years old; to his mother, 5 marks: he appointed Jane his wife sole executor; to his sister Mary Wilson, 20s.

The supervisors of the will were John Dalston, his brother-in-law; Richard Berrow, his brother-in-law; Thomas Strickland, his uncle; Myles Philipson, his brother-in-law.

The will* was proved September 18, 1583.

He died, 28 Eliz. without issue; and his manor of Conishead priory† he demised to his two sisters of the half-blood, Margaret and Barbara Sandys. The first was married to Myles Dodding, son and heir of William Dodding, of Kendal, esq. and Barbara had married Myles Philipson, of Crook, in the county of Westmorland, esq. and they had issue respectively. See Dodding's Pedigree. His other estates he also demis-

*His will penes eundem.

†By the inquest, taken post mortem, Francis Sandys, 16 Jan. 26 Eliz. A. D. 1584, at Preston, Alex. Rigby, deputy escheator, it appears, that the will of William, father of Francis Sandys, bears date August 16, 1557; that he demised his manor of Conishead, with all other estates in Yorkshire, &c. to Francis his son, and to his heirs; and in default of such heirs, the reversion of the manor of Conishead to his two daughters, Margaret and Barbara, and their heirs; in default of such, to Myles Sandys his brother, &c. to Anthony his brother, all his land in Yorkshire, viz. Otterburn and the manor of Wakefield, if Francis died without male issue. It was also found, that Roger Sandys, before mentioned, was his near kinsman and heir; that he was forty years of age and upwards; and Roger afterwards had livery of one third part of the manor and priory of Conishead, 11th November, 26 Eliz. and the following year, August 1, 1585, he, with his wife Ellen, conveyed and quit-claimed the same to Myles Dodding, with Margaret his wife, and to Myles Philipson, with Barbara his wife, for ever.

ed,

ed, agreeable to the will of his father, William Sandys*, to Roger Sandys his kinsman, son of George Sandys before mentioned. He left to Anthony, his brother, his estates in Yorkshire, viz. the manor of Wakefield and Otterburn, with something in Ulverston. The descent of the eldest of these two sisters is now in the family of Braddyll. See the Pedigree.

The mistake of Arthur Collins, esq. who in his *Peerage*, edit. London, 1768, page 293, says, "this William died without issue," is here corrected.

Christopher Sandys, of Graithwaite, is by some† called the fourth son of William Sandys and Margaret his wife; but Mr. Collins has named Edwin the fourth son, and says "Christopher died without issue male, leaving only two daughters." *Peerage* as above, p. 292. This Christopher at the time of his father's death, was settled at Killington, in the county of Westmorland. According to Philpot's Pedigree, he married Ceciley, daughter of Judge William Carus, of Halton in the said county: According to Rawlinson's he married Margaret, second daughter of William Carus, of Asthwait, in the county of Westmorland, esq. by Isabel his wife, daughter of Thomas Laburn, of Cunswick, in the same county, who, 1564, was chief justice in the court of common pleas. He removed from Killington to Graithwaite about the year 1555, as appears by an agreement‡ with Thomas Sandys, of Graithwaite, where his progeny remained for six descents; when Thomas Sandys, of Esthwaite, married Anne, the elder daughter and coheir of Myles Sandys of Graithwaite, esq. Here Collin's second mistake in the account of this family stands corrected. §Christopher died about the year 1590. His daughter Avice was married to ----- Ducket. Adam||, son and heir, succeeded his

*His will as above.

†Rawlinson as above.

‡The deed is with Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite esq.

§From an instrument of administration.

||A release from David his brother, penes eundem.

father

father Christopher Sandys. He married Catharine, daughter of John Dalston, of Acornbank, in the county of Westmorland, esq. and had issue William, Christopher, David, Robert, Myles, and Esther. Robert and Myles were both blind. This Adam Sandys obtained letters* patent for a weekly market on every Monday at Hawkshead, and two fairs in the year; one to be held on the feast day of St. Matthias, and the day after; and the other on the feast of the Ascension of our Lord, and the day after; with all tolls, customs, privileges, and free customs, belonging to such fairs and Markets, with a pie-powder court, &c. for the relief of the poor people of Hawkshead. The market and fairs are still held under the same grant. His only daughter, Esther, was married to John Sawrey, of Plumpton, in Furness, esq. His Will. is dated May 27, 1608; by which he settled his estate at Graithwaite, Cunsey, &c. on Myles his grandson, issue of William, his eldest son by his first wife, and left William a tenant for life of Graithwaite: to Christopher, his second son, he devised his tenement in Coniston, and the Fors-mill: to David, another son, he gave Fieldhead. Christopher, the second son above named, settled at Bowith, in Furness, and gave name to a family there for several descents.

William, the eldest son of Adam Sandys, and Catharine his wife, on the death of his father, removed from the house at Hawkshead church-stile to Graithwaite Hall: he had married a second wife†, Catharine, daughter of ----- Benson, of Scarthat-Rigg, in the county of Westmorland.

It does not appear that he had issue by this second marriage‡: he died about 1620, and the following year, Myles Sandys, eldest son of William above named, settled his estate in tail; reversion to his brothers, William and Christopher, and to his uncle, David Sandys.

This Myles intermarried with Elizabeth, daughter

*In the possession of the above-named Myles Sandys, esq.

†See the will of Adam Sandys, penes eundem.

‡A lease from his widow.

of George Gilpin, of Kentmer Hall, in the county of Westmorland, esq. and had issue by her several children; Samuel, his son and heir; Elizabeth*, married to Alan Gilpin, of Laythwaite, in the county of Westmorland, esq. and Esther, married to Rowland, son of John Philipson, of Rayrig, in the county of Westmorland.

Samuel Sandys, son and heir of Myles Sandys last named, married† Anne, daughter and heir of John Swainson, of New Hall, in Cartmel Fell, in the county of Lancaster, gent. and had issue three sons, Myles, Samuel, and William: he died April 27, 1700. Samuel, his second son, was a citizen of London.

Myles, son and heir of Samuel Sandys, esq. married‡ Mary, daughter and coheir of William Knipe, of Fairbank, in the county of Westmorland, esq. and had issue by her Anne, Samuel, Elizabeth, and Bethsheba, Myles and Mary, of which only Anne and Mary arrived at the age of maturity.

This Myles Sandys was, on the 1st of September, 1700, appointed deputy lieutenant, for the county of Lancaster, to Charles earl of Macclesfield; and the same year he had a commission for a company of the trained bands: in 1703, he received a captain's commission, from James earl of Derby, in the regiment of militia commanded by the honourable Charles Stanley: in the year 1707, he was in the commission of the peace; and the year following, he was high sheriff for the county palatine of Lancaster. In the year 1713, the said Myles having no male issue to succeed him in regard to his name and blood, he entailed his estate on his grandson, Myles Sandys, son of Thomas Sandys, of Esthwaite, and Anne his wife, eldest daughter of Myles, of whom more hereafter. His second daughter, Mary, married Jeremiah Braithwaite, of London, to whom he gave an equivalent in money: she left no

*Marriage settlement, March 5, 1628.

†Marriage articles, Aug. 13, 1658.

‡Marriage deeds, 1676.

issue. His will is dated in 1713, and he lived not long after; for in 1715, an inventory of his personality was taken. He lies interred in the Sandys's choir, in Hawkshead church.

We now return to Anthony, the sixth son of William Sandys by Margaret his wife, who also was seated at Esthwaite, in Furness.

Anthony Sandys, by his father's will, had the reversion of Esthwaite, in failure of the male issue of his brother, William Sandys; and upon the death of Francis, only son of William Sandys, of Conishead priory, the estate of Esthwaite reverted to him accordingly: yet it is not till the year 1587, that is, four years after the death of his nephew, Francis Sandys, that we find him of Esthwaite. He married Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Mann, of Bullingbrook, in the county of Lincoln, and had issue a son and heir, Edwin Sandys, and two daughters, Cecilia and Jane. He entailed his estate of Esthwaite upon the male issue of his son, Edwin; reversion to the right heir of William Sandys, his father. His will was proved 1591*.

Edwin Sandys, son and heir of Anthony Sandys, married Grace, daughter of Robert Wyvell, of Great Burton on Ewer, in the county of York, esq. she died 1612, and left one son, Samuel Sandys. In 1600, he had a release from Roger, son of George Sandys, eldest of the six sons of William Sandys, of all title, claim, and right, in the estate of Esthwaite. His will† is dated June 8, 1625, and proved the second of July following, in which he maketh mention of a supposititious son, Thomas Sandys‡; he was buried in the Sandys's choir, in the parish church of Hawkshead. His son and heir, Samuel Sandys, he left in ward with Solomon Wyvell, his uncle.

Samuel, son and heir of Edwin Sandys, esq. had, in 1632, a writ of *Oasterlemain*, for his estate of Esthwaite.

*Penes Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite, esq.

†Penes eundem.

‡He was of Kendal, and a great stickler for Cromwell, and one of his sequestrators.

and

and the 13th of January, 1634, he contracted with Gavin Braithwait, of Ambleside, in the county of Westmorland, esq. to marry his daughter, Dorothy Braithwait: April 17, 1634, he had a release of the wardship of his body and estate from Solomon Wyvell, his uncle, who had entered him at Gray's Inn: from thence he removed to Esthwaite. He had issue, by his wife Dorothy, five sons and four daughters; Edwin his eldest son and heir; Solomon, Thomas, William, and Samuel: his daughters were Elizabeth, Grace, Dorothy, and Bridget: the last married Ch. Brook, of Ambleside; Elizabeth married John Woodburn; Dorothy married Richard Bank. His will* is dated March 11, 1650. He died February 18, 1651.

Edwin Sandys succeeded his father, Samuel; and in 1664, he conveyed his estate to his younger brother, Solomon, who died† a bachelor, 1669; and the estate of Esthwaite reverted to Edwin, which on the 11th of October, he conveyed to his second brother, Thomas Sandys, at that time of Syon House, in the county of Middlesex, and lived some time at Kendal, in Westmorland, where he granted some land to the free-school there, which is still known by the name of Sandys's close, or field. Edwin Sandys died a bachelor, December 20, 1672.

Thomas Sandys, third son of Samuel Sandys, esq. and Dorothy, his wife, succeeded his brother Edwin, and married Mary, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Crisp, esq. and had issue† Thomas, Samuel, Dorothy, and Edwin: Samuel married, but died without issue; Edwin, the third son, married and left issue, male and female; but the male issue are since extinct: Dorothy Sandys‡ married William Taylor.

The will of the said Thomas Sandys, is dated April 19, 1680: he died soon after, and was succeeded by Thomas Sandys, esq. his eldest son: he resided at Esthwaite Hall, and married Anne, eldest daughter,

*Penes eundem.

†His will as above.

‡Family pedigree, at Graithwaite.

§Parish register,

and

and afterwards sole heir, of Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite Hall, esq. by whom he had issue two sons, Myles and Samuel, and two daughters, Anne and Mary Sandys. Samuel died without issue; Anne married ----- Lucas, of London, esq.

Thomas Sandys, last mentioned, died intestate: Anne, his widow, married a second husband, Thomas Dodgson, of Kendal, and had issue. Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite, esq. as before observed, in regard of his family, blood, and name, entailed his estate, in Furness, upon the issue of his eldest daughter, Anne, by her husband, Thomas Sandys, of Esthwaite, esq. and Myles Sandys, eldest son of the said Thomas, and Anne Sandys, his wife, united in himself the two families of Christopher and Anthony Sandys, the fourth and sixth sons of William and Margaret Sandys. After a descent of six generations,

Myles Sandys, son and heir of Thomas Sandys, and Anne his wife, succeeded his father in Esthwaite, and his grandfather Myles, of Graithwaite. He married Isabel, daughter of James Penny, of Penny Bridge, in the county of Lancaster, esq. and had issue Mary, Myles, Anne, Thomas, James, Samuel, Edwin, Isabel, John, and George: Mary, the eldest daughter, married John Harrison, attorney at law; issue, three sons and one daughter: Anne, second daughter, married Richard Robinson, of Fell Foot, in the parish of Cartmel, and county palatine of Lancaster, gent. issue, five daughters, all living: Isabel, third daughter, married George Preston, of Ulverston, gent. issue, one son and a daughter, living.

Thomas Sandys, second son of Myles Sandys, married Ellen, daughter of captain Samuel Sandys, of Skirton, in the county, of Lancaster; issue, now living, Myles and Jane Sandys.

James, the third son, died without issue.

The reverend Samuel Sandys, fourth son, rector of Lexden, in the county of Essex, married Dorothy, daughter of ----- Askew.

Edwin

Edwin Sandys, the fifth son, merchant, in London, married Catharine, daughter of captain Arthur; issue, a daughter.

John, the sixth son, died a batchelor.

George, the seventh son, is an officer in the army, and married. ----1774.

This Myles Sandys, the father, was many years justice of the peace and quorum: in 1713, he was appointed deputy lieutenant of the county of Lancaster, to James earl of Derby; and the same year he received a captain's commission; in 1716, he commanded a company of the militia under Sir Henry Houghton; in 1725, he was high sheriff of the county of Lancaster; in 1745, he was deputy lieutenant of the same county, to Edward earl of Derby; in 1757, he was the third time deputy lieutenant, for the same county, to lord Strange; and in 1760, he was honoured with the like commission. He was born in 1696*, and departed this life, April 29, 1766. Myles Sandys, eldest son of the last Myles, succeeded his father at Graithwaite: he married Margery, the eldest daughter and coheir of Robert Pennington, of Seaton Hall, in the county of Cumberland, esq. she died without issue.

William Sandys, and Margaret his wife, parents of the six sons now treated of, and common ancestors to their flourishing offspring, lie intombed in the Sandys's choir, in the church of Hawkshead, under a table monument, upon which is expressed, in alto relievo, the effigies, in full proportion, of the said William and Margaret, with their hands raised in a praying posture. At the head, and on the side, are the Sandys's arms, between the initial letters E. S. with a crescent of distinction. The epitaph round the verge is already published in the peerage.

Over the choir door, on the outside, are the Sandys's arms, between the same initials, with the crescent for distinction: underneath is the year of our Lord, 1578, cut in the stone, by the same hand as on the monument.

*Hawkshead register.

Till of late, in the north window, there were painted on glass, quarterly, (as I was informed by an ancient person) the Sandys's and Dixon's arms†; and on a label, "William married Margaret."

From these documents, and from a series of muni-ments that will admit of no doubt, the true descent of this family is ascertained.

William, second son of Robert Sandys, came into Furness. His son and heir was William Sandys: he had issue, by his wife, daughter of ----- Bohun, William, married to Margaret Rawson, cousin and heir of abbot Rawlinson, who flourished between 1440* and 1460; and Margaret, married to Richard Bray, privy counsellor to king Henry VI. George Sandys was son and heir of the last-named William Sandys and Margaret Rawson his wife. He married --- Curwen††, and was cotemporary with John Bray, son and heir of Richard Bray and Margaret Sandys, as above.

Margery Bray††, daughter and heir of John Bray, married William Sandys, first lord Sandys, knight of the garter, and lord chamberlain of the household to king Henry VIII. cotemporaries with William, son of George Sandys by Curwen his wife. It is also known, that George Sandys, and William his son, were persons of note in 1513; and from evidences already produced, it appears, that the said William Sandys had married Margaret† Dixon, and was grandson to the William Sandys that had wedded Margaret Rawson: neither is the Rawson§ to be tortured into Rawlinson, as the sister of abbot Rawlinson might have been the mother of Margaret Rawson: both names were in this country at that period. John Rawson|| was one of the tenants, for the manor of Kellet, in the county of Lancaster, to Maud Lovell, of Lovell and Holand, and to her son John, lord of Lovell, 1 Hen. IV.

†Margret Dixon's arms are, Gules, a fleur-de-lis, with a chief erm. *Furness register. ††Philpot's Pedigree.

†Wood's Athenæ, vol. i. col. 694. ed. 1721.

§ Biog. Brit. vol. v. fol. 3592. Lond. ed. 1760.

|| The lease is in my possession.

From

From the same documents it is also manifest, that Edwin Sandys, the archbishop, has hitherto been detrued from his rank amongst the six sons of William Sandys and Margaret his wife. Collins, in his pedigree, considers him as a fourth son: the crescent on the tombstone points him out the second or third of the six sons. On the death of George, the eldest brother, supposing William the second, Edwin the third son had right to assume the crescent for distinction, which he never could have done had he been the fourth son. William Sandys, in his will, calls on his son William first: to him he gives the capital messuage of Esthwaite, with the estate belonging to it, the fishing of Esthwaite water, one half of Cunsey mill, &c. The allotment of Christopher was the whole of Graithwaite, and half of Cunsey mill, the half of the close at Stock-Brandreth; this share was rendered inferior by throwing Colton Hall into William's scale. Roger had what his father George enjoyed, much inferior to either of the other two. Anthony and Myles had share and share alike, with reversion of Esthwaite to Anthony in failure of heirs male, and of Graithwaite to Myles in failure of Christopher's heirs male. According to this division, Roger was cut out from reversions, until Anthony by his will, settled the reversion of Esthwaite on the right heirs of William Sandys, the general parent; which seemed to regard Roger Sandys; for which Edwin, son and heir of Adam Sandys, to free his estate of Esthwaite, obtained a release of all title, right, claim, or interest in the same, from Roger Sandys; and this furnishes the presumption of George, father of the said Roger Sandys, being the eldest son of William Sandys. As Edwin, the archbishop, had no share in the partition of the paternal estate, it leaves room to question whether he was the second son; but his assumption of the crescent in the life time of his Brothers, Christopher, Myles, and Anthony, leaves no doubt of his being the third son. In reading the testament of William Sandys, it appears, that William takes the lead of Christopher; and Roger, as representative of his father George, has the

the preference to Myles and Anthony; and Myles is always named before Anthony, except in the reversions. According to this order, and the ideas of the testator, William, Christopher, George, Myles, and Anthony, stand in their proper degrees of filiation: Edwin, a legatee and supervisor of the will, is only named as such: the reason is obvious: his father had given him a liberal and expensive education: and, at the time of making the will, he was sufficiently provided for by church preferment, and clerks were then celibates; nor did William foresee the change which soon followed in that part of church discipline: it is however fully expressed in the will, what an high opinion he entertained of his son Edwin's superiority over the rest of his children, from the solemn charge he lays upon him to see good order and harmony maintained amongst them, "desiring heartily, upon my blessing, that he will do the best he can to see my last will and testament fulfilled, and good rule and loving order to be had amongst his mother, brethren and sisters, and children of my said son George Sandys." If, from the times of the respective deaths, any argument could be deduced, it would, be in favour of the order of births above stated. George Sandys died in the field of battle, and premature; William* Sandys departed this life 1558: archbishop Edwin† Sandys died 1558; Christopher‡ Sandys died 1590; Myles Sandys died, not known, in 1589: he was of Islehampstead and Latimers, in the county of Bucks, as appears from a release, to his brother Anthony Sandys, of Esthwaite. Anthony Sandys, of Esthwaite||, died 1591.

SAWREY, OF GRAITHWAITE.

MYLES SAWREY, in the reign of king Hen. VIII. was of Graithwaite: his son and heir was Myles Sawrey; and he had three daughters, of whom two were married to John and William Rawlinson, sons of John

*His will.

†Collins's Peerage.

‡His will.

||His will, proved 1591.

Rawlinson,

Rawlinson, of Greenhead: the third daughter was married to ----- Benson, of Laughrig: he had other two sons, William and John.

Myles Sawrey married, and had a son, John Sawrey, whose daughter and heir married Thomas Rawlinson, her cousin, from whom are descended the Rawlinsons of Graithwaite.

SAWREY, OF PLUMPTON.

JOHN SAWREY*, third son of Myles Sawrey, was of Plumpton: he married Jane, daughter of William Carus, of Aethwaite, in Westmorland, esq. and sister to the famous justice Carus, serjeant at law to queen Elizabeth; and by her he had issue John Sawrey, and William, minister of Windermere; a daughter married to ----- Flasby, and another, married to Isaac Knipe.

John Sawrey married justice Halton's sister: issue,

Anthony Sawrey, who married Alice Farrington, of Werden, and had issue John Sawrey, son and heir, with other sons and daughters, as appears by his will, dated Jan. 28, 1622. John, his eldest son, was a minor; and Alice, his wife, was sole guardian of his children till the youngest should be of the age of eighteen years. His wife Alice, and Myles his son, were supervisors of his will†, together with his brothers Mr. Preston, of Holker, and Mr. William Farrington, of Werden, and his cousin Myles Dodding, of Conishead priory: he left 10l. to the church of Ulverston, for the support of a preaching minister: he also left 20s. to the poor of the hamlet of Newlands, and as much for the poor of Ulverston; and desired that his body might be buried in the chancel of Ulverston church, where his father and grandfather were buried. He was succeeded by his eldest son.

John Sawrey married Esther, daughter of Adam Sandys, of Graithwaite, esq. and had issue,

*The estate in Ulverston and Plumpton, forfeited by Henry Duke of Suffolk, was rated for John Sawrey, Aug. 13, 1557.— Har. Lib. number 244. fol. 100.b.

†The original will is at Conishead priory.

Anthony Sawrey : he married Anne Knipe, daughter of William Knipe, of Broughton, and had issue six sons, viz. Anthony, married to Sarah Lodge, who had issue William and John, and two daughters ; 2. Joseph ; 3. Myles ; 4. Roger, dead S. P. 5. William, of whom more hereafter ; and, 6. John, who married and died without issue. Of the daughters, Anne married ----- Ingram ; and Sarah married ----- Buttery.

William Sawrey, fifth son of Anthony, succeeded his father in Plumpton : he married ----- Hill, and had issue a daughter and heir, Anne Sawrey, married to Bacon Morritt, of York, esq. and has issue a son and two daughters, 1772.

This family was once a local family in Furness, and the name is still numerous in High Furness, for which reason only it has a place here.

ARMS. Argent, a bend gules, between six lions rampant.

CONCLUSION.

IN the course of this Work the Reader has seen, on a reduced scale, the rise and progress, the establishment and suppression, of Religious Houses in this kingdom. The causes of such changes and variations are also marked out in the copies given of the several transactions which preceded and accompanied the Dissolution ; and are so arranged as to reflect light on each other. In these the Compiler has not ventured to anticipate the Reader's reflections, to advance his own opinion, or sentiment ; but, where there is any space for reasonable doubt, or farther inquiry, has left the candid Reader in possession of his own reflections, judgment, and animadversions ; and only begs leave to close the subject with one general remark.

Since it is granted that the Normans, in the conquest of this country, stripped their own of all its valiant men ; so it must be allowed that, after the Conquest, they translated hither, with Lanfrank and Anselm, all that were
eminent

eminent for sanctity and learning. These exalted the church, and reformed the plain simplicity of the Saxon liturgy and discipline amongst the religious orders they found here, and introduced many others. The piety of the Norman princes diffused itself through all ranks of men; and the devotion of the people is strongly marked in the numerous donations of tofts and crofts, of roods and acres. Thus a few ages transferred a considerable weight of property into mortmain; one consequence of which was, that the fervour of religious observances, with poverty its inseparable companion and guardian, retired amongst the sons of St. Francis de Assiseum, where it has found a secure asylum to this day.

In the fifteenth century a general reformation of church discipline was much spoken of, and of religious orders in particular much wished for; but the tumultuary manner, in which it was effected in this island, was pleasing to few. If the sense of the nation, upon the subject of the Dissolution, be found any where at this day, it must be in the Scheme (page 173) for the Act prepared for the consideration of the legislature, in which the unbiassed opinion of the Commons of England is set forth in the plain language of the heart, as well on what was done by the first act of dissolution, as what was wished for by the body of the people in the reformation of the remaining numbers of monasteries, which they wanted to preserve. And though nothing proposed in the bill took place, yet the provision therein made for the service of God, and good of the state, extorts a wish that something like it had been done in due form; and plainly shews, that what thereafter happened was no part of a general dissolution plan. The court of *Centenar*, the provision for a standing army, and relief for superannuated men, are the outlines of a noble establishment, till that time unthought of, and which has since been filled up in all its parts, and is remembered here with due respect.

SUP-

SUPPLEMENT.

Miscellaneous Observations, but principally concerning the Antiquities of Low Furness. By William Close.

THE progress of agriculture is every where inimical to extensive remains of antiquity. By the repeated operations of the plough, the spade, and the lever, the works of ancient warriors, and sacred erections of remote ages, are mutilated and thrown into obscurity. It frequently happens, however, after the more conspicuous outlines of intention and plan are thus eradicated, that small objects are discovered, in the course of cultivation, which indicate the past existence of places of consequence, and would determine their origin or appropriation, if they were duly noticed or understood; but such accidental discoveries being often made by individuals not apprized of the value of pieces of antiquity; many remains have been found, which, through ignorance or inattention, have contributed nothing towards elucidating the ancient state of the district in which they were concealed.

These general remarks are perhaps no where more fully exemplified than by the present state of Low Furness: For, although this peninsulated tract must necessarily have been reduced by the Romans in the subjugation of the rest of Lancashire by Agricola, and it is highly probable, from its extent and situation, would contain some settlements of that people; yet, having been long cultivated to the utmost extent in every part, it now contains only few vestiges of any works, which, with certainty, can be attributed to the Romans; and little notice having been taken of fortuitous discoveries, only few of the smaller remains of Roman antiquity, found in Furness, are either preserved by individuals or recorded by the testimony of writing.

Thirty years having elapsed since the publication of the

the preceeding work, the Editor of the present edition, at the commencement of its revision, entertained hopes of meeting with some antiquities discovered in that period, capable of affording some additional information concerning the ancient state of Furness: and for this purpose he made diligent enquiry of the inhabitants in various parts of Low Furness; but an Urn, and one or two Roman Coins, were the only objects concerning which he was able to collect any satisfactory information.

In various excursions, the ruins of several ancient edifices were visited, and delineated in perspective, and their ground plans ascertained by admeasurements. The ancient abodes of splendor and opulence in Furness, as in most other parts where they have been long abandoned to desolation, are rapidly wasting; for the mouldering effects of time are often accelerated by the depredations of the inhabitants, who, allured by the easy access of materials applicable to various purposes, hasten the dilapidation, and plunder the ruins of the magnificent fabrics erected by their ancestors.

As none of the perspective and ichnographic sketches of these edifices, except the plan of Furness Abbey, could with propriety be noticed in any preceding part of the book, it is requisite to add a few supplementary pages; and in these, to the explanation of the engravings, which are equally designed for illustration and embellishment, we shall subjoin a few miscellaneous and descriptive observations concerning antiquities, and places possessing the obscured appearance of past consequence. We shall commence our remarks at

DALTON.

This small town is pleasantly situated on a gentle declivity inclining to the east, in the midst of a tract of country almost unparalleled for the fertility of its soil and the extent of its cultivation. It consists of one principal street, which, ascending to the west, terminates in a spacious market place, where an ancient square tower situated on the top of the eminence, overlooks the town, and gives an air of dignity to its appearance.

appearance. The present name was most probably conferred upon the town by the Saxons; on account of its situation bordering upon several narrow dells or valleys, but of what consequence it was at that time, is not well known: there is reason, however, to believe it to be a place of higher antiquity, than the remotest period of the Saxon government.

Sixty-one years after the Norman Conquest, the foundation of the Abbey of St. Mary in Low Furness, contributed much to the advancement of the town, which soon, in consequence of the privileges granted to the abbot, became the Capital of Furness, and continued so until the dissolution of the monastery. After this event, the market gradually diminished until it was altogether discontinued; and Ulverston, possessing a situation more favourable to trade, gradually attained its present state of commercial preeminence in Furness.

By the side of a valley, at some little distance to the south-west of the market place, stands the church, which is dedicated to the blessed Virgin: It is a plain edifice, is neatly finished in the inside, and at the east end, in a gallery over the communion table, contains a small handsome organ, purchased by a subscription of the parish in 1789.

The appearance of this town is much improved; of late many of the worst houses having been pulled down and rebuilt in a plain neat manner and covered with slate. No trade, however, except malt-making has hitherto been carried on to any extent at this place. The inhabitants being principally farmers, their sons, when not brought up in the occupation of husbandry, have generally been bound apprentices to such mechanical employments as are indispensable in the country.

The parish of Dalton is particularly healthy: the cool air from off the western ocean, being rarified in the summer months, its slow current is often accelerated into pleasant gales, which ventilate the fertile plains of this district, and the rest of Low Furness, with air of the most salubrious quality. Scrofulous complaints are very uncommon; and there is scarce an instance remembered of

of any of the natives being attacked with phthisis pulmonalis, while resident in this district.

In the year 1631, the plague broke out in Dalton, and Bigger in the Isle of Walney, and in a few months produced a melancholy devastation; for it appears from the parish register, that 'there died in Dalton of this sickness three hundred and three-score, and in Walney one hundred and twenty': It began in July, and ceased about Easter following.

There is a traditional report that the infection was brought in a parcel of ribbon; that after the disease was known to be the plague, most of the inhabitants left their houses, and formed themselves tents in the neighbouring fields; and that the market being several months suspended, Ulverston then obtained the precedence.

On the east side of the church yard there is a long hollow which has the appearance of a defensive ditch, backed by a mound of earth resembling the remains of a rampart. These have been frequently supposed to be the remains of outworks formed for the defence of a garrison placed here by Agricola to secure the conquest of Furness: As no remains of Roman antiquity, however, were ever known to have been found near the place, we were desirous to examine the materials of which the mound is formed, in order to determine whether it was natural, or had been raised by human industry.

The formation of the hollow is commonly attributed to those who died of the plague in 1631, being interred in this part of the church yard; but as the soil would not occupy less space, after the interment of three hundred and sixty dead bodies than it did before, it is more likely, if there be any truth at all in this tradition, that the soil was then removed to some other part, to confine the pestilential effluvia.

The summit of the eminence or rampart, on the east side of the ditch, was formerly a cock-pit, and was not separated from the church yard, until the present vicar converted it into a garden. In digging over the ground,
there

there have been several pieces of English coin discovered; but nothing remarkably ancient that has been noticed or preserved.

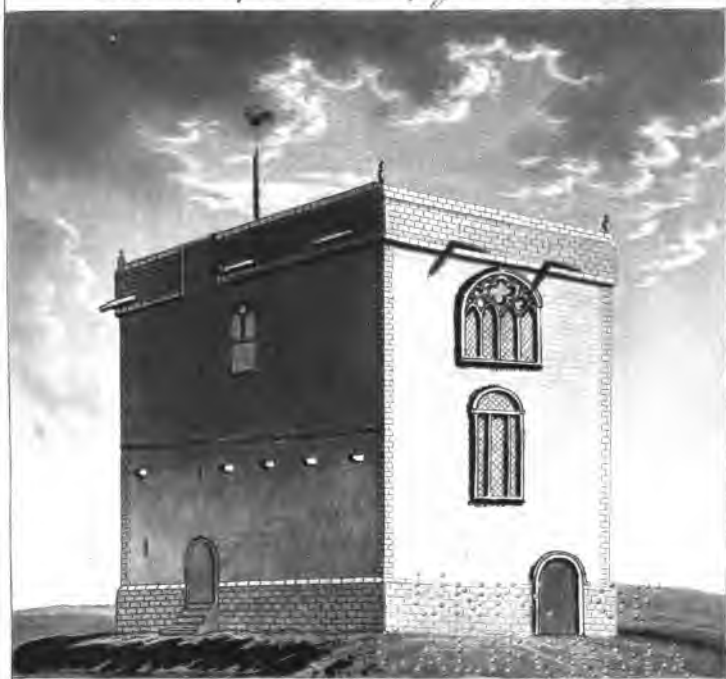
The vicar having obligingly given permission, that any part of the premises might be examined, three openings were made in different parts of the rampart. 1. On the east side of the ditch in the church yard, an irregular foundation of a wall three feet in thickness, consisting of stones without mortar, was found under a quantity of superficial materials. 2. In the garden, near the south-end of the rampart, at five or six feet below the surface, immediately under a bed of small loose pebbles, there was a stratum of dark earth mixed with marine shells. And 3. In a part of the garden opposite the east-end of the church, at the depth of six feet below the surface, the soil was mixed with the shells of periwinkles. From different circumstances observed in making these perforations, it appeared evident that this mound of earth had been amassed in a great measure by human industry; but for what purpose it was not possible to discover. The situation, must certainly have been eligible for an encampment, as it possesses most of the requisites that are mentioned by ancient authors; and some provision or fort would likewise be necessary to secure the conquest of Low Furness, and connect it with other districts, which Agricola had conquered; but if ever a station was fixed here, the various alterations in the surface of the hill, have so far annihilated the works, that little remains to favour the probability.

A small coin, or piece of lead, inscribed on both sides with the word SOL in Roman letters, was found in April 1804, in a garden on the east side of Scalegate, at the distance of about one hundred yards to the north of this mound of earth. It is certainly very ancient, was covered with an extreme hard rust, and is supposed to have been fabricated by the Romans. Its size, shape, and the letters on both sides, are represented by the figures that are arranged with the plan of Dalton castle, in the subsequent page.

This is the only coin, or piece of Roman antiquity that



West View of the Ruins of Gleaston Castle.



THE CASTLE or TOWER of DALTON.

Drawn by W. Clark.

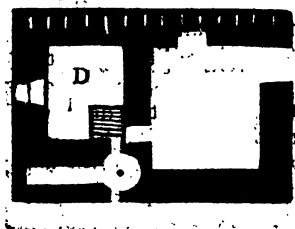
70 1911
ANNUAL

that is ever known to have been discovered at Dalton. A silver coin of king John was dug up in the same garden, a few years ago, and three or four small copper coins still more modern.

Two ancient copper weapons were, some years ago, found by a labourer getting limestones, in a field called Back-Hagg, about half a mile to the west of Dalton. They were thought to be battle axes, but what became of them is now uncertain: they were never seen by the writer of these notices.

On the top of an eminence called High-Haume, about a mile to the north of Dalton, there is a circular mount, which has probably been the foundation of a watch tower, and is in a great measure surrounded by a trench. The summit is fifteen yards in diameter, and has been encircled by a parapet composed of loose materials. The situation commands an extensive view of the western ocean, and much of the adjacent country; and as Dalton is surrounded by higher grounds, a station there, would require such an appendage, for conveying or receiving intelligence across the Bay of Morecambe.

Plan of Dalton Castle.



The

The castle or tower of Dalton is delineated in one of the plates of this work: the south side, is illuminated, and the west side is in the shade.

It is highly probable that one of the Abbots of Furness erected this edifice, for the convenience of his secular court; for the reception of delinquents taken within his jurisdiction; and for the confinement of debtors; but the time of its erection is not known. It was probably built out of the ruins of one still more ancient. The ground floor is divided into two apartments.

The principal entrance into the edifice, at present, is by a small door on the west side, from whence a spiral staircase ascends to the room where the courts for the liberty of Furness are held, and for recovering of debts under forty shillings; and where grievances are redressed at a lighter expence than can be done elsewhere. From the court room the stairs lead to a room above, and to the top of the castle, which is surrounded by a parapet, and commands a pleasant view of the surrounding country, but which contains nothing peculiarly interesting, except the cheering aspect of well cultivated fields.

The highest apartment is lighted by the great window represented in the illuminated side of the picture, and the court room by the window below. The great door on the same side has been the ancient entrance: the small door-way on the west side has been broke through the wall in order to enter directly into the spiral staircase. The apartment immediately within the great door was, about a century ago, converted into a stable, but the door-way leading from the ancient entrance to the bottom of the spiral staircase is still visible in an interior wall. At the foot of the stairs there is a deep excavation called the dungeon, which appears to have had a room over it on a level with the ground floor of the adjoining apartment. This higher room has been lighted by a small aperture on the north side, but that below has been completely

pletely dark, and is thought to have been a cell appropriated for the reception of prisoners. The ground plan of this edifice is an oblong square; the east and west sides each measuring forty-five feet; the north and south thirty. The walls at their foundations, are between five and six feet in thickness, and consist principally of limestone.

A charter for a weekly market on Saturday, and an annual fair, was granted to the abbot of Furness by Edward III. The market, however, is seldom kept for grain, except when it sells at a very advanced price. Wheat and oats are commonly carried to Ulverston, or shipped off to other markets; and barley is never sold in public at Dalton, but carried to the malt-maker.

The ancient fair is held on the 23d of October; another from time immemorial on the 6th of June; and a third, first established in the year 1803, is held on the 28th of April, for the show of cattle and for the purpose of hiring servants, but no tolls, or other dues, are demanded at any of these fairs, except that in October.

The principal part of the town of Dalton being situated upon a dry eminence of limestone, the inhabitants experience much inconvenience in procuring water for culinary purposes. This indispensable article is brought by hand from the adjoining valley on the south side of the town, which is well supplied by a small brook, and by two excellent springs, whose waters continually gush from under the rocks and join the middle stream. As the water that issues from either of these springs is competent by its fall to raise a sufficient supply, the daily toil and inconvenience attendant on the situation of the town, might be easily removed, by various combinations of hydraulic machinery.

The late distinguished artist, George Romney, the portrait painter, was born at a place called the Beck-side in this town, on the 15th of December 1734.

His father, John Romney, was a man of exemplary conduct, with respect to his observance of all the christian

tian duties. He followed the occupation of a cabinet-maker, and inherited some property in Dalton. Possessed of a genius of great capacity, he was often apt to digress into curious speculations for improvements in agriculture, and for the construction of machines of immense power and unattainable properties.

It appears by the parish register, that he was married in the year 1730; that he had nine sons besides our artist, and one daughter; and that, by reason of some unaccountable neglect, the baptism of his son George, has not been inserted in that record.

Some years after the birth of our artist, Mr. Romney having sold his property in Dalton, and purchased a small estate at High Cocken, he removed to that place, and directed much of his attention to the improvement of his lands, which consisting principally of a barren sandy soil, required the most active exertions to produce a better state.

From Cocken our painter was sent to the school of the Rev. Mr. Fell, at Dendron, and boarded at that place, until he was upwards of ten years of age; then, in the memorable year 1745, when he had made little progress in school-learning, his father took him home and apprenticed him to his own trade. In this humble occupation, however, the artist soon began to display the elegant perceptions of his genius; the hand that was destined to impress the painters canvass with the most animated expression, manifested its superiority, by the execution of pieces of sculpture and tracery on the furniture exhibited at the sales of his father; and by curious designs and sketches with which he decorated the walls of his workshop. His carvings were often embellished with gilding. He constructed flutes and violins, and amused himself by playing occasionally upon these melodious instruments. One of his violins, which he reserved to the latest period of his life, is said to have been an exceedingly good toned instrument, ornamented on a part of the back with light and elegant carving.

These

These few particulars have been principally collected from the information of a friend, who was intimately acquainted with our artist, the whole of the time, (which was ten years,) that he followed the occupation of a cabinet-maker, carver, and gilder; but at the expiration of that period their intimacy was interrupted by Romney's change of profession; and as his information can conduct us no farther, we are obliged to apply to another source for materials.

The first notice of the life of George Romney that was published, appeared in the *European Magazine*, in June 1803. As it was written by Richard Cumberland, esq. a Gentleman well acquainted with our artist, and well provided with authentic materials, we shall avail ourselves of an abstract from that work, for a continuation of the memoirs of this distinguished painter, commencing at that period when he changed his occupation.

"There is a circumstance," says Mr. Cumberland, "so happily interwoven with the life and fortunes of George Romney, which meets us at an early period, that it must not be passed over in silence. This it is.—In the latter end of the year 1745, on the approach of the rebels, the father of Thomas Green, esq. (now living in Bedford square) removed his family into Furness, out of the line of march, and on his return home left his son (the gentleman above-mentioned,) then a boy, at the school in Dendron, from which George Romney had been just withdrawn. His younger brother, however, still boarded in the house of Mr. Fell, the schoolmaster, with the son of Mr. Greene, and was frequently accompanied by him to Cocken on a Saturday evening, where George, then working at his father's trade, endeared himself to his young visitor, by a variety of kind offices and attentions, calculated to win the open heart of a boy in whom all the principles of gratitude and affection were innate. Thus by the recommendation of a few childish toys, wrought by his own hand, the young mechanic laid the first foundation of a friendship in the heart of one of the best men living, who never

never failed to feel for him, and to serve him, through all the changes and chances of his various life.

“ Many eminent painters have started into celebrity by the energy of their natural genius; none have been less indebted to instruction than the object of these memoirs. It is easy to understand how the faculties of a youth, who has been trained to the study, or exercised in the practice, of any particular art or science, may expand themselves, and digress into new and captivating pursuits, when presented to his view; that the sight of beautiful paintings, or the hearing of fine music should inspire him with a passion for those charming arts, is not at all extraordinary; but that the *obscure*, untutored child of nature, who had never seen or heard any thing that could elicit his genius, or urge him to emulation, should at once become a painter without a prototype, seems, in the instance of this artist, a creation of his own.

“ When Mr. Romney has been asked how he first conceived the ambition of becoming a painter, when he had never had the opportunity to contemplate the picture of any thing in creation beyond that of the Red Lion at Dalton; he explained himself by ascribing his impulses to the opportunities that were thrown in his way by the favour of a labouring man who assisted his father in his husbandry. This labourer being a person of more than common curiosity, put himself to the expence of taking in a monthly Magazine; which besides all the treasures of information and amusement which its miscellanies contained, was enriched with prints, explanatory of the topics that were handled in the work. When the owner had gratified his curiosity, it was his custom to lend his Magazine to his friend George, who neglecting all baser matters, fell to copying the engravings. Upon these humble models he wrought with such success, as soon encouraged him to alter and improve upon them; and, in process of time, to strike out subjects of his own, executed so as not only to extort applause from his communicative friend, but in the end to recommend him to the notice of a neighbouring gentleman,

gentleman, who advised the father of the young emerging artist to accommodate him in his passion, and put him out to some professor, or practitioner, at least, who might instruct him in his favourite art.

“ The advice of this friend prevailed with the father, for the drawings of his son, had long displayed themselves on the walls of the workshop, and the doors of the barn in sketches with chalk, and were so ingeniously done, as drew crouds of idlers, to admire them.

“ This happened in the year 1755, when there was an itinerant dauber of the name of Steel, who passed his time in travelling from town to town with the tools of his art, confining his excursions within the northern borders, and never approaching nearer to the sun than the city of York. As the town of Kendal was one of his stations, he took Dalton in his route; and being in necessitous circumstances accepted a small compensation from the father of our Painter, and bound him his apprentice.

“ Under the auspices of Steele, our artist entered on his career of fame and fortune, and sate down, after a time, in the city of York, a novice in the art and mystery of a painter. A genius like Romney's could not be long in discovering the want of it in his master. Lawrence Sterne was then living in York; and having seen some paintings of the apprentice very different from those of the master, immediately pronounced upon their merit, and took the rising artist decidedly into his favour and protection.

“ The praise bestowed by Sterne was a passport that laid open all the barriers that might otherwise have retarded our adventurer in his efforts, and lifted him into notice and celebrity at once. There were now found numbers that echoed the opinion of Sterne, and prognosticated, at second-hand, from example, what he had originally discovered from intuition. A preference so marked soon roused the jealousy of Steele, and, in the place of lessons, altercations now ensued between the master and his apprentice, and ultimately created such a disagreement, that they proceeded to a separation.

“ Mr.

“ Mr. Romney had married during his apprenticeship, and left his wife at Kendal: Being now at liberty, he returned to her, and continued at Kendal till the year 1761, pursuing his studies with the most unremitting assiduity, but without any further aid or instruction from masters, and without any opportunity of resorting to pictures, models; or statues, for none such were within his reach, but purely *ex proprio suo Marte*; and yet here he laid the foundation of his future eminence, and conceived and executed a composition on an extended scale, taking for his subject the death of David Rizzio. This picture has not been seen by the writer of these memoirs, but it is reported to him as a most extraordinary performance; and he remembers to have heard Mr. Romney refer to it in warmer terms of self-approbation than he was apt to employ when speaking of his own productions. The attitude of the Queen in the act of protecting Rizzio from his assassins, and the expression of her countenance in that distressful and alarming moment, are said to have been most happily conceived.

“ Here, also, Mr. Romney, not forgetting his friend and protector at York, painted several scenes from the *Tristram Shandy* of Sterne, and sold them by raffle sometimes, and sometimes by auction, as he found occasion. These paintings are said to have been very characteristic, and to have considerably added to his fame.

“ The object of his most anxious wishes was, to get up to London; and for this purpose he laboured incessantly, not sparing himself time for any amusement, except that of practising now and then on his violin; he continued to paint at Kendal, and occasionally at Lancaster, not only fancy pieces from Sterne, but portraits, charging two guineas for a three quarters, and six for whole lengths of a reduced size.

“ By these means having got a little money, he put his much-wished-for project to the trial, and in the year 1762 arrived in London, without introduction to, or acquaintance with, any person, except his friend Mr.

Mr. Greene, and Mr. Braithwaite, of the Post-Office, who, with that benignity which is peculiar to him, received him into his protection, and procured him lodgings.

“ The Society for the encouragement of Arts and Sciences at that time offering premiums to the first and second artist whose historical compositions should be adjudged the best, Mr. Romney, then totally unknown to the painters in London, exhibited his picture of the death of General Wolfe. To this picture the committee decreed the second premium, but not without some dissension, as it was apprehended to be the production of an old artist, for some years retired into the country, and who was accordingly censured for what was considered as an attempt to impose on the Society. A short time, however, cleared up this mistake; and the committee being summoned to a second sitting, the judges, who had decreed the second prize to the death of Wolfe, found their adjudication in danger of being reversed by the objections which were started by the friends of the rival candidate, not to the merit of the picture, but to the propriety of its being considered as an historical composition, when, in fact, no historian had then recorded the event on which it was founded. Other criticisms, even more ridiculously minute and frivolous than the above, were offered against it; as, that the officers and soldiers were not all in their proper regimentals, that Wolfe himself had on a handsome pair of silk stockings, against the custom of a general on the field of battle, and some objected to the deadly paleness of his countenance. Upon these grounds the decree was reversed, and poor Romney, friendless and unknown, was set aside in favour of a rival better supported; a hardship so obvious, and a partiality so glaring, that the committee could not face the transaction, but voted him a premium extraordinary, nearly, if not quite, to the amount of the prize of which he had been deprived.

“ The exhibition of this picture, and the discussion it gave rise to, brought our painter's name before the public;

public; and, as his friends Greene and Braithwaite were unwearied in their exertions to serve him, they procured him chambers in Gray's Inn, and a Judge to sit to him. Here he drew the portraits of Sir Joseph Yates in his robes, as one of the Judges of the King's Bench, of Mr. Secondary Barnes, and various other eminent Lawyers, whose likenesses were so happily taken, that he became particularly successful amongst the gentlemen of that learned profession.

"After continuing about two years in Gray's Inn, he removed to lodgings in Newport-street. Here he painted on a more extended scale, and increased his business very considerably. He was not, however, so much occupied upon portraits, as not to indulge his passion for the higher order of historical composition.

"In September 1764 he went to Paris, in company with his friend Mr. Greene. He attended some exhibitions, visited the Luxemburgh, Versailles, Marly, St. Cloud, and the churches, wherever the works of the great masters were to be seen; and having free access to the Orleans gallery, he passed much of his time there, being greatly pleased with the pictures of Le Sueur. Having passed six weeks in this manner, he returned to London.

"In the spring of 1765, he exhibited a painting on the *Death of King Edmund*, and gained the second prize.

"In 1767 he revisited Kendal for a few months, and there and at Lancaster painted several portraits. Upon his return to London, he concerted with a friend a journey to Rome: At this capital of the arts our painter prosecuted his studies with an ardour and diligence that knew no intermission.

"Romney through life was in the habits of frugality, and he had now every call upon him so to manage his limited finances as not to curtail his enjoyment of the great opportunity before him. He protracted his stay for a considerable time, and upon his return took a house and painting-rooms in Cavendish square, where he finally established himself. From that time his gallery began to amass and exhibit a collection of portraits and compositions,

compositions, to an amount that never was exceeded, probably never equalled, by any painter whom this country ever knew.

“Of his portraits it would be an endless task to speak. They are every where to be found. They speak sufficiently to his fame, and would have subscribed much more effectually to his fortune, had he not suffered his unfinished pictures to accumulate and lie upon his hands to a most unparalleled extent. Many thousand pounds were thus lost in the course of his business from want of method, which all the remonstrances of his friends could never induce him to adopt. There is, probably, no instance in the art of so much canvas covered, and so much labour wasted as his magazine of unfinished paintings constantly and painfully exhibited; whilst all the while no artist living had fewer avocations, or more unwearied industry; and though he worked with wonderful facility, yet he would suffer many of his best pictures to remain wanting only a few touches to their draperies or backgrounds, too indolent to put his own hand to what he felt as the drudgery of his art, and too conscientious to suffer other hands to finish for him.

“His historical and fancied pictures are extremely numerous: those that were finished and sent into the world, bore only a small proportion to his sketches and unfinished designs, of which a great and valuable collection were left in the possession of his son the Reverend John Romney, of St. John's College, in Cambridge. Though he associated very little with gentlemen of his own profession, and declined exhibiting at the Royal Academy, he had a select set of acquaintance with men of talents, who respected his genius and delighted in his company. Amongst these was Mr. Hayley; and from his ingenious poem entitled *Triumph of Temper*, Mr. Romney made four several compositions, in which *Serena* the heroine is most engagingly portrayed.

“In the year 1799, this eminent painter, then in a declining state of health, returned to Kendal, and resigned

signed himself to solitude, under the tender care of an indulgent and attentive wife, where he languished till the 15th of November 1802, on which day he departed this life; and on the 19th was interred at Dalton, the place of his nativity, leaving one son, the Rev. John Romney, and one brother, James, a Lieutenant Colonel in the service of the Honourable the East India Company.

“Mr. Romney was the maker of his own fortune; and inasmuch as he allowed himself not sufficient leisure to execute many great designs, which the fertility of his genius conceived, may be said so far to have been more attentive to that than to his fame. Whilst his mind was pregnant with magnificent ideas, and his rooms and passages loaded with unfinished portraits, he had not resolution to turn away a new comer, though he might come with a countenance that would have chilled the genius of a Michael Angelo. If, therefore, it was the love of gain that operated on him upon these occasions, it was a principle that counteracted its own object; but there was also a weakness in his nature that could never make a stand against importunity of any sort; he was a man of a most gentle temper, with most irritable nerves. He was constantly projecting great undertakings for the honour of his art, and at the same time involving himself in new engagements to render them impracticable.

“When in company with his intimates (and indeed few others were admitted to his privacy,) he would sit for a length of time absorbed in thought, and absent from the matter in discourse, till on a sudden starting from his seat, he would give vent to the effusions of his fancy, and harangue in the most animated manner upon the subject of his art, with a sublimity of idea, and a peculiarity of expressive language, that was entirely his own, and in which education or reading had no share.

“These sallies of natural genius, clothed in natural eloquence, were perfectly original, very highly edifying, and entertaining in the extreme. They were
uttered

uttered in a hurried accent, an elevated tone, and very commonly accompanied with tears, to which he was by constitution prone.

A noble sentiment, either recited from a book by the reader, or springing from the heart of the speaker, never failed to make his eyes overflow, and his voice tremble, whilst he applauded it. He was on these occasions like a man possessed, and his friends became studious not to agitate him too often, or too much, with topics of this sort.

He was a rapturous advocate for nature, and a close copyist, abhorring from his heart every distortion, or unseemly violation, of her pure and legitimate forms and proportions. An enflamed and meretricious stile of colouring he could never endure; and the contemplation of bad painting sensibly affected his spirits and shook his nerves. Though he declined the society of his brother artists, he was not fastidious, nor was he slow to admire where admiration was due: and where it was not, he was uniformly silent.

“To the distinguished merits of his great contemporary Sir Joshua Reynolds he gave most unequivocal testimony; but he declined to visit him, from the shyness of his nature, and because it was a house of great resort, and he could not be at his ease; for he was never in the habit of visiting, or being visited but by his intimates; and they certainly did not resort to him for the delicacies of his table, as nothing could be worse administered; for of those things he had no care; and for himself a little broth or tea would suffice, though he worked at his easel from early morning till the sun went down.”

“Abstemious by habit, and conscious of his deficiency in point of education, he was never seen at any of the tables of the great, Lord Thurlow’s excepted, who, being truly great, knew his merits well; appreciated them worthily; and honoured him with his particular notice.”

“Of his generosity very many instances might be adduced; but we are not concerned to search into the records of his family. In fine, he had his failings; but the

the good qualities of his character were decidedly predominant.

“ Amongst his larger portraits, historically grouped, is that of *Flaxman modelling the Bust of Hayley*, and another, in which he has introduced himself, thrown into the back-ground, and in shade, an interesting groupe; the Duke of Marlborough's Family Piece; the Daughters, of the Marquis of Stafford; Colonel Johnes' Family; Mrs. Bosanquet and Children; the Countess of Warwick and Children; a whole length of Lord Thurlow, painted for the late Lord Kenyon; a Head, in his way from Rome, of the celebrated Wortley Montague in his Turkish Habit; the Beaumont Family; and many others, which it would be too tedious to enumerate.

“ He executed an admirable and sublime composition entitled, *Milton dictating to his Daughters*. He painted for the Shakespear Gallery of Mr. Boydell, *The Tempest Scene*, *The Birth of the Poet*, attended by the Passions personified, and *Cassandra* in the act of striking the Trojan Horse.

“ Amongst the unpurchased works which devolved to his son, the Rev. Mr. Romney above mentioned, there was his famous composition of *Sir Isaac Newton making Experiments on the Prism*, with two attendant female figures, of the size of life; the features of the Philosopher copied from the original mask taken from his face, from which Roubillac modelled his inimitable statue now in the anti-chapel of Trinity College Cambridge. There were also the *Miss Wallace in the Characters of Mirth and Melancholy*; *Miss Cumberlands as Celia and Rosalind*; *Ophelia* in the act of dropping from the Willow into the Stream beneath; *King Lear in the Storm*, with Edgar, Gloucester, and others, a large Bolognese half-length; several exquisite compositions for the display of female beauty in melancholy and affecting attitudes and situations, with a great mass of unfinished designs, and sketches for compositions, which, to a professor and a lover of the art, would be invaluable.”—*European Magazine*, Vol. XLIII.

The
A. B. C.

The country immediately to the north-west of Dalton, is pleasantly diversified with hills, groves, and narrow vales; and is crossed by the ancient road into Cumberland, which, ascending from the market place in Dalton, traverses the rocky eminence above the town; then winds across a narrow vale to St. Hellen's chapel; and descending into the vale of Gold-mire, proceeds to Roanhead, and over Duddon sands.

The Chapel of St. Hellen has been long converted into a dwelling house, but the eastern window is still entire, and by its gothic form, demonstrates the original appropriation of the edifice. There are several proofs that this was once a place of burial. Human bones have often been dug up in an adjoining garden; and some years ago, the floor of the house being worn below its ancient level, an entire skeleton was found close by the fire side. It is probable that there was once a consecrated edifice containing one or more baths, situated about a mile to the north of this chapel, in a meadow, called *Chapel meadow*, near the Park; for there, in 1801, part of a leaden aqueduct with numerous branches, was found within the area of an ancient building. The pipes were about an inch and an half in diameter, and had probably been carried to a small perennial spring which is still called the *Holy-well*, or to some other convenient place for water which is now unknown.

If ever a Roman station was at Dalton, it is reasonable to suppose, there must have been a road from thence into Cumberland, and that, in taking the direct line, it would cross the swampy vale of Gold-mire some where near St. Hellen's chapel; for there the best and nearest place occurs for that purpose. Accordingly, in the month of May 1803, two labourers, in cutting a deep capacious drain along the meadow, discovered an ancient road, consisting of a pavement of large stones laid in gravel, and supported in some places with piles, and in others, by a thick stratum of the branches of underwood. It was concealed at a considerable depth below the surface of the ground, and was found to extend

tend across the meadow, a little to the north of the present turnpike.

Two or three ancient horse-shoes of a small size, and some pieces of others of the same kind, were found upon this road, when the soil, which concealed one part of it, was removed. Some of the nails with which these shoes had been attached to the feet of the animal were remaining in their places: they were very strong, and had broad, flat-sided heads of a semicircular shape, well adapted to prevent the animal from sliding in frosty weather. One of these shoes, and two of its nails, are delineated in Plate V. fig. 5.

Though this ancient road had certainly a considerable resemblance to those constructed by the Romans, yet nothing has hitherto been found by which its origin or antiquity can be decisively ascertained. All the pieces of iron which were found upon it, were covered with a black incrustation, and were perfectly free from rust.

The bottom of the long vale which contains Goldmire meadow, is so nearly upon a level throughout its whole extent, from Duddon sands to Salthouse, at the west side of Walney channel, that it is not at all improbable, that, at some remote period, it has been the channel of the river Duddon, which now flows by the northern entrance of the vale, and serpentizes to the sea.

On the north side of a hill, about a mile to the west of St. Hellen's chapel, there was formerly a place called Bouth, but its foundations were razed when the modern farm house, called Sinkfall was erected, and there are now no visible remains of habitations.

The southern portion of the long narrow vale which we suppose at some remote period to have been floated by the river Duddon, is called the Vale of Nightshade, and, in its most retired part, contains the stately ruins of Furness Abbey. A commodious road from Dalton enters this vale, and crossing a small pelucid stream which glides along the side of a fine meadow, branches into a shaded lane which leads directly to the ruins of the sacred pile. The trees which shade the bottom of the
the

the lane on one side, spread their bending branches over an ancient gothic arch, adorned with picturesque appendages of ivy. This is the principal entrance into the spacious enclosure which contains the monastery. Along the lane, the solemn shades of aged trees, the solitary appearance of the vale, the distant view of mouldering ruins, prepare the mind for more impressive scenes which distant groves conceal.

Immediately within the gate, the ruins of the Eleemosynary, a manor house, and modern buildings, with some remains of the walls of an ancient passage adjoining to the abbots' apartments, occupy one side of the vale.

By the side of one of the modern buildings, there are two marble tomb-stones of the abbots. One "a cumbent colossal figure, representing a man lying upon his back, dressed in a plaited albe, with a stole about his neck, and a maniple on his left arm, pressing a book to his breast with both hands," is broken into several pieces, and that part containing the head of the Figure is lost, having probably been broken off soon after the dissolution of the monastery, or in pursuance of an order which was issued in 1548, for a general demolition of images. The other stone has a part of one end broken off, but as it only contains an inscription importing it to have belonged to the fifth abbot, the letters that are wanting may be easily supplied in reading. Thus Fig. 6. in Plate V. exhibits the whole inscription, the lighter part of the figure containing those letters that are lost. There are several other fragments of tomb-stones about the Abbey, which contain inscriptions in the same character.

Having passed the modern buildings, the visitor walks over a small plot of verdant ground and enters the ruins of the Abbey, the outlines of which are accurately delineated in the ground plan, and the appropriation of the different parts amply detailed in its explanation in page 72.

Several parts of this fine and extensive ruin, are extremely picturesque and worthy of delineation. The
two

two views contained in the annexed plates were taken in the winter of 1803, and represent as much of the ruinous edifice, as can be obtained at two stations. That these views may be the more easily compared with the ground plan, and convey a general idea to those who have not seen this ruin, and recall the recollection of others who have visited it, we shall briefly enumerate the principal parts that are delineated.

Near the right hand side of the plate containing the **North-West View**, are depicted the ruins of the northern part of the transept; the great northern window of the church; and part of the ruins of the wall of the strait enclosure, which joined this part of the transept under the middle of the great window.

The three pointed arches springing from clustered columns, were once the avenues of three of the eastern chapels whose outer walls are now totally demolished.

Through the middle arch and through the entrance of the northern aisle, is seen a doorcase near the western tower or belfry, through which the monks have issued from the dormitory, over the western wing of cloisters, to chant the morning service.

The middle of the view contains the chancel, or eastern choir of the church, where the high altar was placed; and where, in the south side wall, there are five stalls richly ornamented in gothic work. In four of these, the priest and his attendants sat at intervals during the celebration of high mass. The fifth contained the consecrated cistern. This part of the church has been principally lighted by two narrow windows in the north side wall, by two smaller windows above the stalls, and by the great east end window, which has almost occupied the whole space between two deep buttresses placed against the eastern corners.

Beyond this part of the church appear the ruins of the chapter-house, with four demioctagonal buttresses in front; and beyond these, three doorcases belonging to the eastern wing of cloisters, and also the ruins of a building supposed to have been the kitchen.

The

The most distant object in this view, is that of the ruins of a covered passage adjoining to a spacious room which still retains its roof, and is supposed to have been the school-house, where the sons of the abbots' tenants were educated.

At the right hand side of the NORTH-WEST VIEW are depicted the ruins of the belfry, or western tower of the church. Its thick firm walls are strengthened by six deep buttresses, ornamented with niches for statues.

In the south wall of this ruin, there is part of the spiral staircase remaining, which led to the top of the tower; but its entrance is buried under the fallen ruins of the higher part, and there is no access to the inside, except by two small apertures at some height above the surface of the ground.

This staircase was formerly an object of much vulgar attention, many a 'tale of wonder' being told of the immovable iron door at the bottom, and of the lady dressed in white, at whose momentary appearance the candles were extinguished, with which visitors had lighted themselves down.

A circumstance happened, however, some years ago, which, if the occasion of it had not been discovered, would undoubtedly have made a lasting impression on the minds of many, and have confirmed the general opinion of the ruins being haunted.

From a deep ringing sound being produced by stamping with the foot upon the heap of rubbish lying between the side walls of this ruin, the credulous imagine that there is an apartment below, perhaps containing articles of value, or even the bells of the abbey.

Induced by the hopes of meeting with concealed treasure, or excited by curiosity, two or three labouring men in the neighbourhood of Dalton, having formed the resolution of secretly exploring the ruin, repaired to the place several winter nights at a late hour. They began their work by removing the rubbish

bish from the bottom into a higher part of the staircase, and continued to proceed until the noise of their tools was heard by one of the inhabitants of the manor houses, who impressed with terror and astonishment, informed his friends of what he had heard. Several people immediately sallied out, and by the sound, soon discovered the haunted part, and continued near the place, until the specters made their appearance and explained the mystery.

The ruins of the southern side wall of the nave extend in an easterly direction from the belfry to the western wall of the transept; but the greater part of its northern side being modern work, only two or three of the pilasters remain, which supported one side of the ribs of the arched ceiling over the southern aisle, and which served for flying buttresses to the higher side walls of the nave. In this wall near the belfry is seen a doorcase, which opened out of the church into the dormitory over the western wing of cloisters; and, a little below, there is a small recess, half obscured in this view, of which it is not easy to discover the intention.

In the back ground, in a line with the parts last noticed, is depicted the ruin which contains the spacious apartment supposed to have been the school-house, and an adjoining passage at the southern boundary of the Abbey: From thence the ruins of the cloisters, &c. extend in a northerly direction, to the south-end of the transept.

In low mouldering walls near the apartment called the school-house, are seen several doorcases of the cloisters. After these, a ruined window appears above the place where once a long oblique flight of steps led out of the quadrangular court into the dormitory. A little farther to the north, a succession of fourteen narrow windows extends to the south end of the transept. They are divided into pairs by six square pilasters. Under the pair contiguous to the church, there is a portico; under the next pair,

pair, the porch of the chapter-house; under the third pair a portico; and under the two remaining pairs, two doorways, into the refectory, &c.

The transept of the church stands in a line with the eastern wing of cloisters; and has been lighted by eight windows on the west-side, by four on the east side, besides those of the chapels, and by one at each end.

Near the left hand side of the picture are depicted the great window in the north end of the transept, a part of the wall of the strait enclosure, which commenced below the middle of the window, and a door situated under one side of the same window. This unusual position of the door was probably adopted in order that the most magnificent prospect of the inside of the transept might be seen at the first entrance into this part of the church.

The wooden mullions and transoms contained in the great window, were placed there in 1796, when the late Right Honourable Lord Frederic Cavendish, was proprietor of the Abbey. A strong buttress was then also placed against the wall on the west side of the window, to preserve a very conspicuous part of the ruin.

At the north-west corner of the transept, is the shell of a spiral staircase, which branches out in a passage in the west wall, and has led to the top of the spire over the intersection of the nave and the transept.

The small remains of the central spire appear above the walls of the transept. Under these, an oblique line ascending to the right, shews the direction of the slated roof over the northern aisle. Through the arch below is seen a door of communication between the vestry and the eastern part of the church.

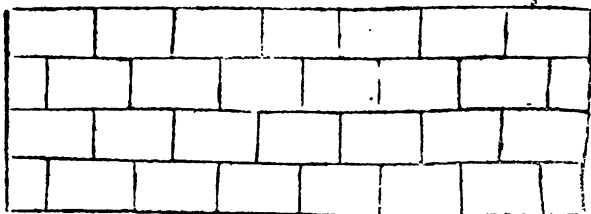
The direction of the roof over the southern aisle, is represented by an oblique line descending to the right, and terminating over a portion of the ruins of the south side wall of the nave, in which there is a door opening into the quadrangular court.

Through the chasm between the two oblique lines is seen the entrance into the vestry.

In

In the foreground, in the middle of the picture, are depicted the remains of three columns of the range, which extended along the south side of the northern aisle, from the transept to the belfry, consisting of an alternate succession of round and clustered shafts. In the Plate containing the ground plan, the bases of the round columns in the nave are represented by small squares, and those of the clustered ones by stars.

The interior surfaces of the walls, in many parts of the church, the chapter house, and the refectory, still exhibit a coat of white paint, divided into oblong squares of about fourteen inches in length, and nine in breadth, by red lines about a quarter of an inch broad, imitating regular courses of masonry in the manner here represented in miniature.



Though the evenest parts of the edifice were painted in this manner, yet it appeared from some ruins which were dug up, a few years ago, in the nave of the church, that the capitals of the columns, and some fine sculptured stones belonging to the ceilings of the aisles, had been painted with various colours.

The cemetery belonging to the Abbey was situated on the north-west side of the vale above the church, and contained a chapel; but now, in consequence of having been long cultivated, every vestige of its original extent and appropriation is eradicated. When it was first molested, some of the tomb-stones were removed from off the places where they had been long concealed, and many of the graves were laid open by the violating plough.

The

The distant eminence represented in the back ground of the north-west view of Furness Abbey, commands an extensive, a pleasant, and diversified scene. The western plains of Low Furness, smiling with cultivation, are divided into spacious enclosures, and decorated with numerous farms and hamlets. In a semicircular sweep from the north-west, to the south-east, the principal and more distant objects are, Hawcoat, Northscale, Old Barrow, Bigger, Walney Lighthouse, the ruins of the Pile of Fouldrey, and the hamlet of Roosebeck. Beyond these, the sea surrounds the bending shore, and rolls its floods through several narrow channels within its western bounds. The transparent surface of the water appearing in some places, enclosed by verdant fields has a charming effect. The view on the north is terminated by a range of distant hills with dusky sides and waving tops, aspiring to the clouds.

The nearer objects are, Bowesfield, Newton, the ruins of Furness Abbey, the Park-house, Roos, Rooscoat and the hamlet of Stank.

On the south-east side of this hill, there is a small tumulus or barrow, composed of a gravelly kind of soil; but what has been its intention is not known.

A fine meadow, intersected by the serpentizing channel of a clear brook, extends along the valley at the bottom of the hill. At a little distance, the vale of nightshade opens to the east, and displays the ruins of St. Mary's Abbey. This stately fabric, once sacred to pious melody of hymns and offices of divine adoration, now wasted by the lapse of time, with shrubs and pendant weeds upon its mouldering walls, has a most solemn and impressive effect upon the imagination. The prospect strongly evinces the mutability of human affairs, and the little permanence to be expected from the works of man.

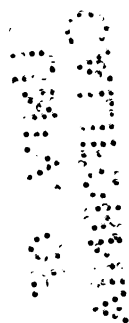
Turning to the south, the ruins of the Pile of Fouldrey situated upon a small island at the southern entrance of Walney channel, is a good object in the view. And although the sea has wasted a part of the outworks,

outworks, yet as the remains still exhibit a pretty complete specimen of the principles and plan upon which the ancient castles were usually constructed, we were induced to visit this mouldering fabric, in order to present the reader with a view and description of its ruins.

Choosing a proper time of the tide for our excursion, we set out from Dalton early on a pleasant summer's morning; and having crossed the sands in Walney channel, we followed the eastern shore of the isle of Walney from the small village of Northscale, by the chapel to Bigger, where many of the inhabitants were actively engaged in loading their carts with grain for the market at Ulverston, which is twelve miles distant from this place. As we travelled along a piece of gravelled road, which the inhabitants of Bigger first made over the sand on the north side of the village in 1796, we saw one of the ancient dikes or sea-banks, formed to prevent the high tides from overflowing the low grounds. It appears to be nearly a mile in length, is faced by an immense quantity of large, loose, pebbles, has a foot path upon its top, and is kept in good repair by the inhabitants of Bigger, who are also bound to repair two others of the same kind, but not so extensive.

Leaving this hamlet, and crossing over a small neck of land, by a narrow lane, winding amongst well cultivated fields smiling with the prospect of a plenteous harvest of excellent grain, but principally of wheat, which the land in Walney generally produces of a superior quality, we again came to the shore; and having a pretty distinct view of several parts of the ruinous fabric which was the object of our excursion, we took the distant castle for our guide, and entered upon a trackless sand, which by the route we pursued, is about two miles and a half over. It is soft and disagreeable travelling in many places, but there is no quicksand. Those, however, who are unacquainted with the road to the Pile of Fouldrey, should take a guide from Bigger.

About





North View of the Ruins of the Castle or Pile of Mouldrey.

About half way over the sand, the mouldering castle, with its extensive shattered walls, and ruined towers, makes a solemn, majestic appearance.

Having arrived on the island, which is destitute of tree or shrub, except a few blasted thorns and briers, we left our horses at a lonely public house, situated close by the side of the eastern shore, and proceeded to inspect the ruins of the castle. The main tower has been defended by two moats, two walls, and several small towers. We crossed the exterior fosse or ditch, and entered the outer bayle or yard, through a ruinous guard tower, overleaning a steep precipice formed by the surges of the sea. The ancient pass, where the draw-bridge over the outer ditch was fixed, has been long washed away. The greater part of the outer wall is also demolished, for, in those places which are out of the reach of the tide, the stones have been removed for various purposes.

The draw-bridge over the exterior ditch of these castles, used commonly to be defended by a fortification, consisting of a strong high wall with turrets, called the barbican, or antemural; the great gate or entrance into the outer bayle or yard, was often fortified by a tower on each side, and by a room over the intermediate passage; and the thick folding doors of oak by which the entrance was closed, were often strengthened with iron, and faced by an iron portcullis or grate, sliding down a groove from the higher part of the building.

A chapel commonly stood in the outer bayle: accordingly, just at our entrance into that part, we saw the ruins of a building which is said to have been the chapel belonging to this castle.

At the inside of the yard, we came to the inner fosse, moat, or ditch, and arriving at the place where the draw-bridge had been fixed, we entered the inner bayle or court by the ancient passage through the interior wall, the entrance whereof had evidently been secured by a portcullis and defended by a room over the passage.

2 A

We

We now proceeded to the entrance into the main tower or keep, but the doorway into the porch, which precedes it, being walled up, we were obliged to creep into the edifice by a narrow aperture. The entrance has been secured by a portcullis. The main tower has consisted of three stories, each divided into three oblong apartments, by two interior side walls being carried from bottom to top.

The rooms on the ground floor have been very low, and lighted by long apertures extremely narrow at the outside of the walls, but of a considerable width in the inside, perhaps so constructed for the use of the bow. The apartments have communicated with each other; and there has been a winding staircase leading from one of them to the rooms above, and to the top of the castle. Under the ground floor of these ancient castles, used commonly to be dark and dismal apartments or dungeons, for the reception of prisoners; but nothing of the kind is known to be here. The porch is called the dungeon.

The second floor has been on a level with the first landing at the principal entrance. The rooms have been lofty, and lighted by small pointed windows, and many of them have had fire places. The apartments on the third floor have been apparently similiar to those on the second. The side apartments have been lighted by several small pointed windows, but those in the middle have been very dark and gloomy.

The great door of the castle opens into one of these intermediate apartments. On the left hand side of the entrance, has been a spiral staircase leading to the rooms above, and to the top of the castle, which has had a flat roof, surrounded by a parapet, and several turrets. The walls of this tower are very strong and firm, a deep buttress is placed at each corner, and one against the middle of each side wall. A small square tower has stood at the southern corner, but the greater part of it has been thrown down by the sea: The foundation of one side wall is also undermined the

the whole of its length; and as it in some places overhangs the precipice, formed by the waste of the sea; and as the castle is not situated upon a rock, but upon hard loamy soil, this side must inevitably fall in a few years..

Many huge fragments of the wasted walls are scattered upon the shore, under the cliff from whence they have fallen; and notwithstanding the concussion they have received in falling from a great height, and the frequent surges of the sea, they are as firm as ever, and in many places exhibit the shape of the edifice.

The corners and doorcases of the guard towers, the buttresses, window-frames, and several parts of the main tower, are constructed with red freestone; but all the other parts of the walls, which, in general, are about six or seven feet in thickness, are formed of round stones collected from the adjacent shores. The inside of the walls have been constructed with smaller stones, and plenty of fluid mortar to fill the interstices.

To this mode of construction, to the excellent binding quality of the stones, and to the slow drying of the grout-work in the inside, may be attributed the great tenacity of the walls of this fabric, more than to any uncommon or unknown method of composing the mortar.

The roofs of the numerous guard-houses in the surrounding walls of this castle have apparently been flat: upon these, and along the walls, which, in most castles, were topped by a parapet, and a kind of embrasures called *crennels*, the defenders of the castle were stationed during a siege, and from thence discharged arrows, darts, stones, and every kind of annoyance, they could procure, upon their enemies.

There were often subterraneous passages leading from the lowest part of the main tower to a great distance; and by these, the besieged could make their escape, in time of imminent danger, when the outworks were carried by storm.

On

On the north-east side of the outworks of this castle, has been a large pond or reservoir, for supplying the ditches with water, in cases of sudden emergency. There has also been a fish-pond on the north-west side.

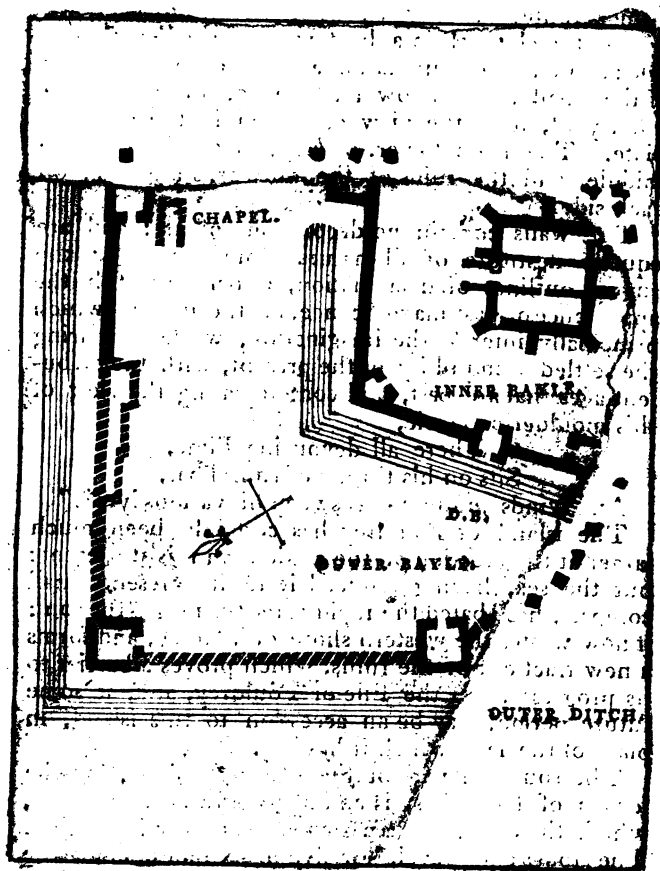
Though many variations were made in the structure of castles, as the plan was often modified by the architect according to the site occupied by the edifice; yet the most perfect and magnificent were generally constructed with all the different parts we have mentioned.

The Pile of Fouldrey, is said by Camden (*Britannia* p.978,) to have been built by an Abbot of Furness in the first year of king Edward III. (A. D. 1327.) It was probably intended for an occasional retreat from hostility; a depository for the valuable articles of the monastery of Furness; and for a fortress to protect the adjoining harbour, all which intentions its situation and structure were well calculated to answer at the time of its erection.

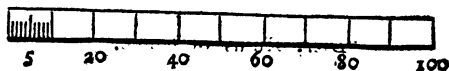
The extent and relative situation of the different parts of the present remains of this ruinous fabric, are exhibited in the annexed ground plan, which was taken, some years ago, by Thomas Atkinson, esq. of Dalton: and as the names of several of the important parts which we have noticed, are inserted at full length, it is unnecessary to give any farther explanation, than to observe, that T. signifies the main tower; D. B. the place where the draw-bridge over the interior moat was fixed; that the ground occupied by the ruin is coloured green; and a portion of the surrounding shore, containing many shapless masses of the wasted walls, is coloured grey.

We devoted too much of our time to the inspection of the various parts of the ruin, to have opportunity now to take a perspective view with the pencil, without being detained by the tide for several hours after we had done: and though we found sufficient hospitality at the *Inn*, and the novelty of the surrounding scenery was very interesting; yet we had not sufficient leisure to wait: As the tide began to rise, we therefore, hastened

GROUND PLAN OF THE REMAINS OF THE CASTLE OR
PILE OF FOULDREY.



SCALE OF YARDS.



hastened over the sands, and returned to Dalton by our former route. A few weeks after this, however, we crossed the channel in a boat we procured at Rampside; and choosing our station a little to the north-west of the small ruinous tower at the north corner of the outer yard, took the view contained in the annexed plate. The main tower, or *keep*, is depicted in the middle, and the ruins of the outworks are seen on each side.

The walls contain no decorations of art; and are equally destitute of all natural embellishments: the rugged outlines of delapidation, associating with the appearance of past magnificence, are the qualities which principally interest the imagination, while comparing the settled tranquillity of the present, with the turbulent ages that are past, and contemplating the view of this mouldering fabric.

“Where all devouring Time,

Sits on his throne of ruins hoar,

And winds and tempests sweep his various lyre*.”

The island of Fouldrey has certainly been much larger at the erection of the castle than it is at present: but the sea, having reduced it to its present small compass, has abated the rapid career of its destruction; it now wastes the western shore of Walney, and forms a new tract out of the ruins, which proves a barrier to its progress upon the Pile of Fouldrey, and, at some future period, may be an accession to this island, in place of the land which it has lost.

The southern part of the Isle of Walney, for the length of two miles, is an immense ridge of pebbles, which the ocean has amassed and is daily increasing. The stones and gravel, for five or six miles, along the western shore of the island, after repeated agitation, are impelled forwards by the impetuosity of the ocean, and there left in repose. The progress of this neptu-

*Dyer, Ruins of Rome.

nian

nian process is very curious. Every high tide, as a monument of its power, amasses a long convex ridge or bar of pebbles to those that were there before; and so rapid is the increase, that it is said the Haws-end has lengthened two hundred yards, in the period of sixty years.

That the pebbles along the western shore of Walney are removed to the southern extremity of the island, has been evinced by pieces of freestone employed in buildings that have been swept away in the memory of the living, being found amongst the accumulated materials. Indeed the encroachment of the sea has of late been so rapid near the houses called Southend, and for two miles to the northward, that the dwellings of the present inhabitants, seem destined to the fate of those of their predecessors; and that, in the course of a few centuries, the sea will break through the island in one or more places*; and the part which is at present accumulating, may extend so far as to join the Pile of Fouldrey.

The winds and the waves conspire in forming the new tract; for, after the agitated ocean retires from its labour, having amassed the heavier substances, the wind deposits its lighter load of sand upon the beach, which in places accumulates into hills of a most desert like appearance. Amongst these, immense flocks of sea fowls lay their eggs every year, and rear their young, where they are protected by the proprietors of this part of the island: Great numbers of rabbits there also burrow in the sand, and live upon the vegetation of the new formed soil.

In 1789, a body of commissioners and trustees, appointed to improve the navigation of the river Lune, obtained an act of parliament, which, amongst other privileges, allowed the erection of one or more light-

*In January 1796, and two or three times since, the tide broke over the western shore of the island in several places, and did a great deal of damage.

houses

houses in such parts, as should be deemed most advantageous to the navigation of Lancaster Bay. The south-east end, or Haws point of the Isle of Walney, being thought a proper situation, as shipwrecks are very frequent along the western shore of that island, a light-house was erected there in 1790, with stone brought by shipping from a quarry at Overton, about five miles distant from Lancaster. The edifice is an octagonal column, placed upon a circular foundation of twenty feet six inches in diameter: at the plinth its diameter is eighteen feet eight inches, and diminishes gradually with the elevation through fifty-seven feet, to fourteen feet. The ascent, from the bottom to the lantern, is by a staircase, consisting of ninety-one steps, winding up the inside of the pillar. The whole height of the edifice is about sixty-eight feet. The lamps and reflectors are made to revolve on a vertical axle by a piece of clock-work. At the base of the column, there is a small dwelling-house for the light-man and his family.

In the Isle of Walney the botanist will meet with several rare plants; the most remarkable of those that grow there, and also in other parts of Furness, have been collected by William Atkinson, esq. of Dalton*, and their names and habitats are contained in the following alphabetical list.

Alisma Ranunculoides. *Lesser Thrumwort.*

In Goldmire, near Dalton.

Anthyllis Vulneraria. *Kidney Vetch.* *Lady's Finger.*

At-Ellicscales, near Dalton.

Artemisia Maritima. *Sea Southernwood.* *Sea Wormwood.*

In the Isle of Walney.

Aster Tripolium. *Sea Starwort.*

On the west side of the Isle of Walney.

*See Withering's Arrangement of British Plants, 3 Ed. Vol. II. and III.

Atropa

NAMES AND HABITATS OF RARE PLANTS IN FURNESS. 377

Atropa Belladonna. *Deadly or Sleepy Nightshade.*

At Furness Abbey. It used formerly to grow very plentifully and luxuriantly amongst the ruins, but is now almost exterminated.

Brassica Monensis. *Isle of Man Cabbage.*

In the Isle of Walney.

Bunias Cakile. *Sea Rocket.*

In the Isle of Walney.

Carduus Marianus. *Milk Thistle.*

In the Isle of Walney.

Chelidonium Glaucium. *Yellow-horned Poppy.* *Sea Celandine.*

In the Isle of Walney.

Cochlearia Danica. *Danish Scurvy-grass.*

In the Isle of Walney.

Convallaria Majalis. *Lilly of the Valley.*

On the Hagg-hills, near Dalton.

Convolvulus Soldanella. *Scottish Scurvy-grass.* *Sea Colewort.* *Sea Bindweed.*

In the Isle of Walney.

Conyza Squarrosa. *Great Flea-bane.* *Plowman's Spikenard.*

On the common near Penny-bridge.

Crambe Maritima. *Sea Colewort.*

In the Isle of Walney.

Cratægus Aria. *White Beam Hawthorn.*

On the rocks above Cartmel Wells.

Crithmum Maritimum. *Rock Samphire.*

Amongst the rocks of Dunnerholme, by the sea shore, in crevices and places of difficult access.

Euphorbia Paralias. *Sea Spurge.*

On the west side of the Isle of Walney.

Fumaria Claviculata. *Climbing Fumitory.*

In dry stony places in Furness Fells.

Fumaria Intermedia.

Near Ulverston.

Galeopsis Cannabina.

In the hedges at Kirkby.

Geranium Sanguineum. *Bloody Cranesbill.*

At Roosebeck, and in the Isle of Walney.

Geranium

378 NAMES AND HABITATS OF RARE PLANTS IN FURNESS.

Geranium Lancastriense. Lancashire Cranesbill.

Upon the western bank of the Isle of Walney, in a sandy soil, where it grows intermixed with *Geranium Sanguineum*, but every part of the plant and the flower is one third smaller; it grows upright; the *G. Sanguineum* creeps upon the ground.

Hypericum Montanum. Mountain St. John's Wort.

In many barren places in Furness Fells.

Inula Helenium. Common Elecampane.

In several places near Dalton, evidently in a wild state.

Ligustrum Vulgare. Privet. Prim. Print.

Amongst the rocks of Dunnerholme, in a situation much exposed to the sharp air from off the western sea.

Matricaria Maritima. Sea Feverfew.

In the Isle of Walney.

Mentha Pulegium. Pennyroyal.

On the Goose-green, near Dalton.

Nepeta Cataria. Nep. Cat-mint.

On the beach at Rampside.

Ononis Arvensis. Creeping Rest-harrow.

It is plentiful at Sandscale, and in the Isle of Walney.

Ophrys Muscifera. Fly Orchis, or Twayblade.

On the Hagg-hills, near Dalton.

Papaver Maritimum. Single Flowered maritime Poppy.

At Roosebeck, where it grows in great abundance in a sandy soil, and has, says Mr. Atkinson, invariably only one flower upon a plant.

Paris Quadrifolia. Herb Paris.

In Urswick Woods.

Poterium Sanguisorba. Upland Burnet.

In Brathay meadows, near Ambleside, and elsewhere in Furness Fells.

Plumonaria Maritima. Sea Bugloss. Sea Lungwort.

On the western shore of the Isle of Walney.

Rosa Spinosissima. Burnett or Pimpernal Rose of a peculiar species, with prickly fruit-stalks, and cream-coloured flowers changing to white.

On Sandscale Haws, where it covers several acres of sand to the exclusion of every other vegetable.

Sambucus

Sambucus Ebulus. Dwarf Elder. *Wallwort.* *Danewort.*

On the Goose-green, on the north side of Dalton school.

Saxifraga Aizoides. *Yellow Mountain Saxifrage.*

Near the top of a high mountain, called the Old Man, in Furness Fells.

Scutellaria Minor. *Lesser Scullcap.*

In Goldmire, near Dalton.

Statice Limonium. *Sea Lavender.*

Frequent on the Sea coast.

Trollius Europæus. *Globe Flower.* *Locker-Gowlans.*

By the road side near Dale park in Furness Fells.

Vicia Sylvatica. *Wood Vetch.*

In Urswick woods; where it climbs up trees for several yards and is an ornamental appendage.

At Northscale in the Isle of Walney, there are several wells, which furnish the inhabitants with fresh water, and receive their supply from the sea; for their contents accumulate and recede, as often as the tides; and there is the greatest quantity of water when the tides are high, and the least when they are low. These wells are situated close by the side of Walney channel, and are sunk into a bed of sand before any water can be procured: hence, it is reasonable to suppose, that the salt water is deprived of its saline particles by percolating through this arenacious stratum.

The deepest wells begin to gain water about half-flood, but those which perforate the higher part of the stratum, are then empty, and do not receive their supply until about the time of high-water, and during the first part of the ebb tide; for the fresh water will continue to accumulate until it attains the level of the salt water in the channel; and as, it is highly probable, that the salt water rises much faster in the channel than the fresh water in the wells, on account of this last having to pass through the bed of sand, consequently the tide must subside before the two fluids will be exactly upon a level.

Thus

Thus there is no difficulty in accounting for these wells continuing to gain water while the tide is subsiding; or that the fresh water should decrease after the tide begins to rise. But to shew all the circumstances more clearly, let A in Fig. 7. Pl. V. represent the section of a portion of land containing two wells of unequal depth at W; SS the stratum of sand which purifies the salt water; C the channel, and B a portion of land on its eastern side.

The stratum of sand SS being very close, and of a considerable length between C and W, the tide will have almost attained its height in the channel before the shallower well begins to receive any water, and yet the deeper may have been long receiving its supply, because the quantity of water which is filtered, diffusing itself into the interior parts of the arenaceous stratum, only rises slowly: hence the rise of the water in the wells being slower than the rise of the tide in the channel, and never attaining the level of the high-water mark of the tide, the fresh water will continue to rise in the well until the salt water falls to the same level, then both the fluids will subside at the same time; but as the fresh water was forced in by a considerable pressure, it will not subside so fast as it rose, consequently the wells may not be empty till the tide begins to rise again. Thus it is easy to account for the alternations of these wells, and why some may be empty at high-water and receive their supply during the first part of the ebb.

Though there is great instability in these wells, yet when the supply commences, almost any quantity of water might be drawn. By being made a few yards deeper, they would probably never want water; for it has often happened, that after a well, which began to receive its supply about the time of high-water, has been filled up, and a deeper sunk within two or three yards of the place occupied by the first, that this last has begun to receive its supply as early as half-flood.

The

The properties of springs or wells which reciprocate at short intervals, may be accounted for in a plausible manner upon the principle of the syphon. There is a well near Giggleswick in Yorkshire; very remarkable for its alternations, which are performed in a small bason or reservoir, placed over the spring. The water after subsiding ten or twelve inches, returns to its former height in much less time, and the alternate accumulation and diminution occurs several times in the course of an hour, when the season is neither very wet nor very dry; but after much rain, or long continued draught, the reciprocations are very variable and uncertain in their returns.

One very plausible manner of accounting for the settled alternations of such a well, when the water subsides much slower than it accumulates, is the following.

Let Fig. 8. in Pl. V. represent the section of the rock where the spring is situated, and which contains the natural apparatus producing the alternations in the bason. B is a cavity, receiving an equable supply of water, through a small crevice or aperture at A. C is a crooked passage or natural syphon in the rock: its higher end opens into the cavity B, and its lower is situated over an open bason or cavity D, which, by a wide descending pipe or passage, communicates with the well E. The bottom of the well E terminates in a small duct or passage F, through which the water descends from the well into a lower situation.

If the small stream from A, after filling the cavity B, be sufficient to fill the syphon C, the descending column being considerably longer than the ascending one, the current through the syphon being accelerated by the pressure of the atmosphere, rendered active on the surface of the water in B, by the impending effect of the descending column in the syphon, the water in the cavity B, independent of the supply, will rapidly subside to a level with the higher orifice of the syphon; when a quantity of air being taken into that pipe, its operation will cease, until the cavity is again filled

filled by the spring. Every time that the syphon empties the cavity, the water, being rapidly poured into the bason D, and descending by the passage below, will rise in the well E, until the cessation of the operation of the syphon : and then it will subside by running off by the outlet at the bottom of the well, until the syphon begins again to empty the superior cavity : and in this manner the alternations in the well will continue, so long as the spring at A affords a proper supply. When there is too much, the syphon will always be full, and the well below will always overflow : when there is too little, the syphon will never be filled, but only transmit the water as fast as it comes, consequently, the well will always be nearly empty. If the cavity B, be contracted in its higher part where it is on a level with the turn of the syphon, more regularity will occur in the alternations, and a smaller supply will fill the syphon, and make it emit a full stream sooner, than would suffice if the cavity was every where of the same width.

The small village of Rampside, at the southern extremity of Furness, is frequently a place of resort for genteel company, who repair thither to bathe, or for the advantage of the sea air.

This village is pleasantly situated close by the shore on the north side of the Bay of Morecambe, five miles to the south of Furness Abbey. It contains two commodious Inns, where all the common necessities of life, which are to be procured in the country, may be had at reasonable prices.

At a little distance from the village, there is a deep natural bason called the Conckhole, which, in the absence of the tide, is always filled with a dense saline fluid, and is much extolled for its peculiar advantages.

The infirm and delicate should inure themselves to the sea-air, by walking an hour every day, for eight or ten days upon the beach, previous to immersion in the cold bath ; for the cool refreshing gales from off the western ocean, or those which are wafted across the extensive bay from the south and south east, when not too piercing, are often attended with the happiest effects.

This

This procedure is always advisable, for if the air be too sharp, it is to be feared that the cold bath will also be prejudicial.

The sands on the south side of this village cover a stratum of blue clay, immediately below which, lies a bed of peat moss, mixed in many places, with decayed hazels, with nuts upon their branches. Upon these sands, on both sides of the island of Foulney, numerous roots of large trees are to be seen after high tides; and it is said, that in a part of the bay, at the distance of about two miles to the south of the ruins of the Pile of Fouldrey, there is a ridge of rock, or of very compact materials, which resembles the remains of a strong wall; but as this is never seen except in the lowest ebbs, and even then it is not safe to approach very near it, it is not known whether this object is a natural production, or a remnant of art. The roots of trees demonstrate that a part of these sands has been a forest; they confirm the conjecture of Camden, that the shore was once situated a great way farther to the west, or rather, the south-west than it was two centuries ago; and that a great tract of land has been wasted by the encroachment of the sea. Alterations are continually taking place. The harbour called the Old Garth, situated about a mile to the south of Rampside, and much frequented about fifty years ago, is now rendered useless by the accumulation of sand and pebbles at its entrance.

Rampside has a chapel of ease under Dalton.

A little to the north of this chapel the ruins of the Pile Fouldrey, the light-house of Walney, and the surrounding scenery, constitute an interesting assemblage for the pencil of the landscape painter.

The inhabitants of these parts are by no means tenacious of ancient prejudices. Their manners are tinged with a commendable degree of politeness. Integrity is a general virtue.

In 1799, vaccine inoculation was introduced into Furness, by a philanthropic gentleman, who had taken up a temporary residence at Rampside. He made the proposal to have all the children of the lower classes

classes in that neighbourhood, inoculated at his expence, and no sooner were the parents of those which had never had the small pox, apprized of the advantages of the new discovery, than they accepted the favour, happy to provide for the future welfare of their offspring without any risque of their lives; assured that no other motives than those of benevolence had produced the proposal.

The vaccine disease having gone through its progress, several of the children were exposed to the infectious effluvia arising from other children in the neighbourhood, who were ill of the confluent small-pox, but all escaped without manifesting any symptoms of infection.

This experiment, made in so open a manner, as to allow every one to judge for himself, removed every doubt and every prejudice, and confirmed the efficacy of the new discovery in the most satisfactory manner.

The small-pox has never been in the neighbourhood since. It is much to be regretted, however, that those medical practitioners, who profess their belief in the efficacy and unparalleled advantages of the new mode of inoculation, do not invariably decline inoculating with variolous matter until the vaccine method has been previously used. The importunities of those who request the variolous inoculation of their children, without having had recourse to the certain method of obviating all danger by the vaccine infection, should be firmly resisted. There is now no necessity, for propagating the variolous infection: it is incumbent upon every wellwisher to the human race, to contribute his endeavours towards exterminating a disease which never pervades a district or populous town, without hurrying several individuals to the grave.

The hamlet of Barrow, a small sea port, situated about three miles to the south-west of Furness Abbey, is another place to which invalids often repair to bathe in the summer season. It contains two commodious Inns, and is the first sea port town, in Furness, for the exportation of iron ore, oats, malt, and barley.

On

On the side of a pleasant vale, about three miles and a half to the south-east of Dalton, stand the ruins of Gleaston Castle, the ancient residence of the lords of Aldingham.

Soon after our excursion to the Pile of Fouldrey, we visited the remains of this ancient fabric, and took the view contained in one of the plates, and the ground plan inserted in one of the subsequent pages.

The journey from Dalton, by Dendron and Gleaston, is a pleasant ride of four miles.

Dendron stands on the side of a valley, two miles and a half from Dalton, and, as its name imports, is shaded with trees. It formerly consisted of eight houses, but is now reduced to three. It contains a small handsome chapel, for the accommodation of the adjoining hamlets in the parish of Aldingham, which was erected in the year 1642, at the expence of Robert Dickinson, a native of Leece, who endowed it with £8. a year—a sum then thought a sufficient maintenance for ever, for a minister, who is bound to teach school.

In 1652, this chapel had probably seldom or never been used as a place of worship, for George Fox, who visited those parts in that year, gives the following notice of it in his Journal: A. D. 1652. After leaving Baycliff, “I went to a chapel beyond Gleaston, which was built, but priest had never preached in it. Thither all the country up and down came; and a quiet, peaceable meeting it was, in which the word of life was declared amongst the people, and many were convinced of the truth.”

Mr. John Gardner, whose ancestors for ages have resided at Dendron, informed us that the chapel was consecrated by the bishop of Chester, Aug. 2d, 1776.

A few years ago, the old edifice, which was also used for the school, was pulled down and rebuilt in a very handsome manner, at the expence of Thomas Green, esq. who is mentioned in page 349, as the friend of George Romney, and who received a part of his

early education at this place. The school room is now separated from the chapel, but is included under the same roof.

The road turns to the east at Dendron, and about a mile from thence, passes through the hamlet of Gleaston, which stands in a low situation, by the side of a small brook: After this, winding along a narrow vale, and crossing a murmuring stream, which gives motion to a mill for grinding corn, a little to the north-east of the village, it conducts the traveller to a distinct view of the mouldering ruins of Gleaston Castle, where shattered walls of massy thickness, and mouldering towers lighted by apertures of an uncommon small size, demonstrate the provision that was requisite for the security of our ancestors, and exhibit a pleasing contrast in favour of the settled tranquility which we have long enjoyed in a more enlightened age.

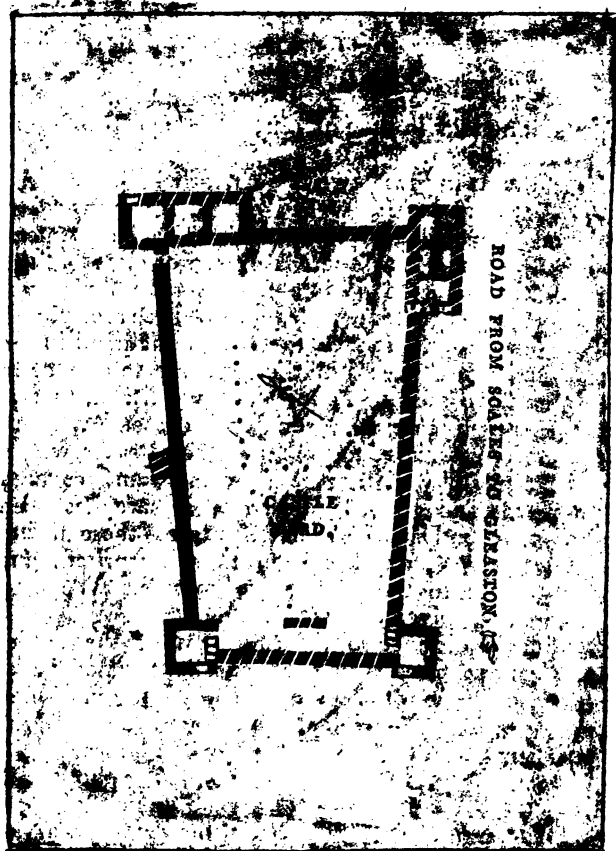
The main tower has been defended by a thick wall, encompassing an oblong square plot of ground, and a tower at each corner: Of these the two smallest are still entire, and also a portion of that part of a third, which, being contiguous to the entrance or gateway into the yard of the castle, may be called the barbican. In one of the side walls of this tower, a narrow aperture has been left, through which those who attempted to force the gate, might be conveniently annoyed with darts, and other weapons.

The two longest sides of the enclosure measure each 288 feet within the wall; another side 168 feet, and the fourth 132.

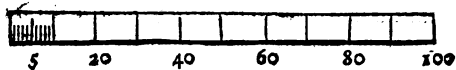
The main tower or castle was probably erected in the middle of the enclosure, upon a small space now more level than the rest, but which exhibits no traces of the foundation of the vanished fabric. It is said to have been constructed principally of timber, and pointed on the outside with lime mortar.

Though this castle was undoubtedly intended for a place of security, for the lord of the manor of Aldingham, when the Scottish incursions were frequent; yet it can never have been a place capable of much resistance;

GROUND PLAN OF GLEASTON CASTLE.



SCALE OF YARDS.



ance ; for although the enclosure wall has been of a considerable height, and eight or nine feet in thickness ; yet the interior part, instead of being filled with grout work, as in the walls of the Pile of Fouldrey, has been constructed with mud and small stones. The interior and exterior facings of the wall, being formed of limestone laid in lime mortar, have constituted its principal strength.

The rooms in those two towers, of which the walls are entire, have been very badly lighted ; but several of them have had fire places ; and for each apartment above the ground floor, there is a recess or closet in the side wall, connected with a long perpendicular vacuity. The staircases once leading to these rooms, and still to the top of the roofless towers, are included in the walls, and are entire ; but the steps are so extremely small, and the ascent in some parts so vertical, that it requires much care to ascend and descend without falling. We ascended to the top of these towers, which are still topped by their ancient parapets, and covered with thorns and grass. The harmless hare has been known frequently to make her abode on these unfrequented heights, and has been there surprised, and hurried down to the destructive hounds. We congratulated ourselves that we got safe down.

At a little distance to the south-east of the castle, a copious running spring of excellent water issues from under the rocks on one side of the vale, and forms a small brook which glides through the meadows to the south, and falls into the bay of Morecambe.

We returned to Gleaston, and crossing the brook, entered a narrow incommodious road, which, about a mile and a half to the south-east of the village, making an abrupt ascent to the top of a hill, brought us in sight of the remains of an artificial, and once insulated, mount, called the Moot of Aldingham, where we soon arrived by travelling half a mile farther.

At a little distance from the present farm-house, anciently called Aldingham Hall, but now known by the name

name of Moat, is a small square plot surrounded by a ditch, upon which Aldingham Hall, the residence of the Fleming's family, is supposed to have stood. It lies at the foot of a gentle sloop, which, rising to the south-east, terminates in a precipice formed by the waste of the sea. On the crest of the precipice, are the remains of an artificial mount of a considerable height, having apparently been somewhat oval at its base, and surrounded by a deep trench, between which and the insulated square plot at the foot of the hill, is a long streight ditch, erroneously called a fish-pond.

The intention and antiquity of these works are uncertain. No traces of foundations are perceptible upon the insulated square ; but at some little distance from the south-east corner, the foundations of some kind of buildings were not long ago demolished. The ditch has been cut through a spring, and consequently could never want water.

Mr. John Simpson, the farmer of the estate anciently called Aldingham hall, showed us much civility ; and, upon our enquiring whether any antiquities had recently been discovered about the place, he informed us, that when the road which passes by the house, was first made in its present situation, two very thick earthen ware vessels, containing bones of infants, or of very small human subjects, were discovered, a little to the west of the adjoining house called Colt-park ; and that, in a field contiguous to the same place, a third pot was found in planting potatoes.

As these pots were never shown to any antiquarian, it is impossible to ascertain whether they were ancient urns, or only vessels of modern pottery, in which, as was supposed by those who found them, the bodies of murdered infants had been concealed by two women of abandoned characters, who, many years before, lived at a house, now totally demolished. It is much to be regreted, however, that the nature of these remains was not more clearly ascertained ; if they were ancient, they might probably have thrown some light
upon.

upon the origin of the works which we have mentioned. The pots are said to have been extremely thick, and formed of very friable materials; they were short cylindrical vessels about one foot in diameter. The writer is inclined to believe they were more ancient than was supposed.

Mr. Simpson also informed us of a medicinal spring near the same place, and which he supposed had once been of some repute, but we had not time to search for the place.

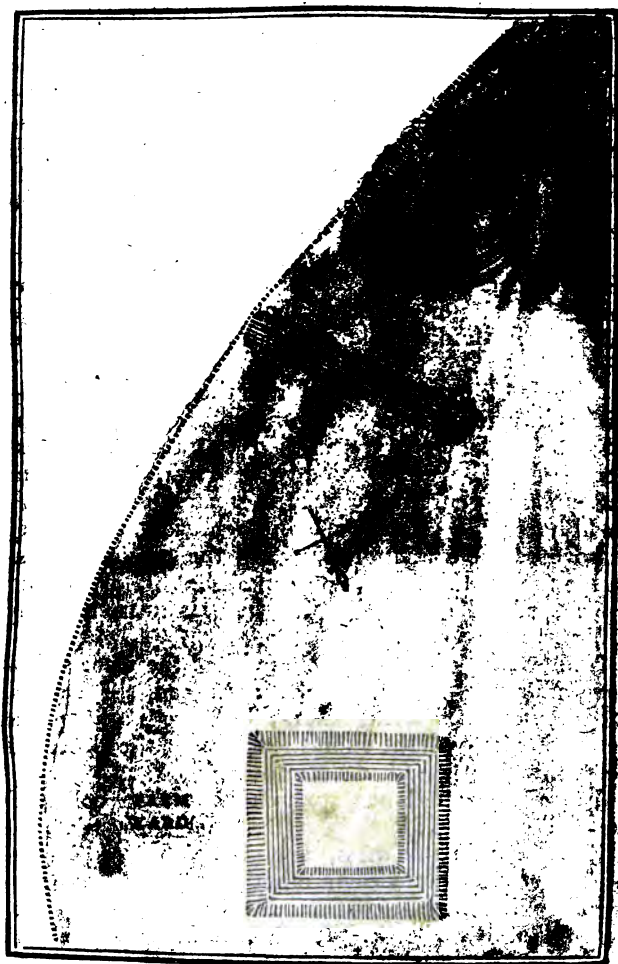
As the sea after a short interval of repose, has resumed its destructive ravages upon this shore, and has already swept away a part of the mount, and may at some future period, annihilate the whole, we have thought proper to subjoin a sketch of the works, to perpetuate their form. The green part indicates a portion of land: the grey, a portion of the adjacent shore.

The view from the top of the mount or Moot is pleasant, and extends across the spacious bay of Morecambe, on the opposite side of which, the town of Lancaster is one principal object. On a fine day the refraction of the atmosphere, makes the promontories of the distant shores to the west of Lancaster, appear like tufts of trees or groves suspended in the air.

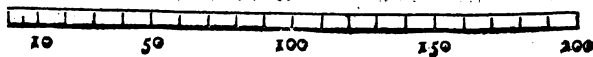
Aldingham stands about half a mile from the Moat, close to the shore, at the foot of a gentle declivity, whose summit is covered with rocks. This ancient, and once extensive village, which probably received its name from its situation lying under a rocky eminence, (for Hald-hing-ham, Dr. Todd observes, signifies a habitation near hanging stones,) is now reduced to only two houses, and the church between them. The sea swept away the greater part of it, and the rest of the habitations, except the vicarage house, being purchased by the late learned rector of Aldingham, Dr. Roger Baldwin, were either pulled down, or applied to other uses.

Tradition says, another hamlet called Low-Scales, once laid to the south, or south-east, where there is still

SKETCH OF ANCIENT WORKS UPON THE SITE OF
ALDINGHAM HALL.



SCALE OF YARDS.



still a rock or scar known by that name, and that it was swallowed up by the sea; but at what period this happened, whether it was destroyed by one terrible eruption, or by progressive encroachments, or whether it ever existed, is now unknown.

We passed through Aldingham to the small hamlet of Baycliff, situated near the shore; and thence ascended the rocky eminence called the Hags, which was just enclosed, and in some places cultivated. Following the road towards the village of Scales, we passed the place where an urn, containing some pieces of calcined bones and ashes, was found in September 1803, under a small heap of stones, laying close by the eastern side of the road, about twenty yards from the wall, dividing the commons called Scales and Baycliff-hags.

The field, newly enclosed from the common, being still in its primitive state, the prominences were smoothed; the rocky clefts were filled up; the places destitute of soil, were covered with earth, procured in those places where there was the greatest quantity. A small heap of loose stones being removed, a labourer discovered the urn, in perforating the ground to examine the depth of soil; but demolished it, by turning up a spadeful of earth, before he was aware that any thing was concealed.

The writer of these notices visited the place a few days after the discovery, and examined the stones, which were still laying there; but saw nothing that could throw any light upon the nation of the deceased person, whose ashes had been there deposited.

From a few fragments which were then collected and still preserved, it appears that the urn was about half an inch in thickness, and about fourteen inches in diameter, encircled by a raised moulding, and ornamented with a kind of carving in the manner represented in Plate V. Fig. 4. It is said to have been about six inches deep, and had no bottom.

In the same field, at a little distance from the place where the urn was deposited, the labourers discovered
a tomb

a tomb in which two persons had been interred, having a broad flat limestone laid over it, and which had been placed upon two upright stones at the ends, in a manner similar to many of the tomb-stones in our church yards.

About a quarter of a mile to the north-west of the same place, on the northern side of an eminence on Scales-haggs, at a little distance from the village, is an old ditch or trench, but there is nothing to favour the supposition that an encampment was ever in that place.

In breaking up the loose rocks upon Baycliff haggs, after the enclosure of that common, a method of employing sea-sand for the purpose of confining the force of gunpowder in blasting, was used, which does not appear to be generally known, though it was undoubtedly in use in other parts, before it was adopted in Furness. The method is briefly this: After the excavation is made in the usual manner with a borer, the charge of powder is poured in; and a priming straw of a proper length, filled with powder, is placed in the hole, having one of its sides near the lower end so cut or thinned, that the charge may partially communicate with the small ascending column contained in the straw. After this, the remainder of the excavation is filled, by pouring in dry sea-sand; and the explosion is given, by firing the priming straw in any of the various ways which are in common use.

This method has been found to be equally as effectual as *stemming* with any of the common materials; and where it can be used, is certainly preferable: it is safer, simpler, and more expeditious; and, it is said, that if the priming straw does not fire the powder, another may be easily introduced without drawing the sand. Sea-sand however, can only be used, where the excavation with the borer has been made in a vertical or slanting direction downwards.

In the ground about Scales, subterraneous vacuities are often formed, by the earth being washed amongst the rocky chasms underneath, by the sinking of the top

top water; in consequence of which, the surface often falls down where it manifested no instability.

There are several reasons to believe, that the hill called Scales-haggs, contains many large subterraneous vacuities, and that some of them have been known to our ancestors. Some years ago, two labourers employed in excavating the side of the hill upon Scales-green, for the purpose of containing a lime-kiln, found under a stratum of solid rock, a quantity of fine mould, containing two human skulls, and, it was supposed, the rest of the bones of two human skeletons, one having been deposited above the other; one with the skull towards the east, the other towards the west. By removing the earth, they obtained an entrance into a cavern, consisting (as it was described to the writer) of three cells, communicating with each other by a descending passage; but the way by which the dead had been introduced was never ascertained.

Descending from the uncultivated eminence called Haggs, we passed through Scales, and over Skeldon-moor, seeing Urswick on the right; then passing the remains of the chapel of Bolton, we came to Aldgarley, where a great quantity of iron ore was raised a few years since; but which now can only be procured at such a depth that it is scarcely practicable to carry on the works, without a steam engine to clear away the water. Passing over a piece of common covered with huge detached stones, from which the hamlet has obtained its name, we came to another part of the same village, called Stainton; and then, after winding amongst well cultivated fields for two miles, arrived at Dalton.

Stainton and Aldgarley, like Aldingham, are much reduced in their size, by falling into the possession of a few individuals. Many of the old habitations have been pulled down, but never rebuilt. From this cause alone, the hamlets of Stainton, Aldgarley, Bolton, Scales, Dendron, Gleaston, Aldingham, Stank and Cocken, taken collectively, do not contain, one fourth of the number of habitations, they did a century ago.

In

In ploughing a field at Bolton, a few years ago, upwards of thirty small pieces of silver coin were discovered all in one place. Many of them were coins of Edw. III. but they were soon distributed in the country, and lost without being examined.

On visiting the ancient edifice, which is supposed to have been the chapel of Bolton, and enquiring concerning these coins, the writer was shown a coin of the Roman Emperor Otho, which was found at little Uriswick in 1798, by an inhabitant of that village, employed in digging up the roots of some old trees, and levelling the ground in his orchard. Both sides of this coin are represented in Plate V. Fig 1. The impression of the head of the Emperor is very prominent and in good preservation; on the reverse side, a female figure is depicted holding a spear in one hand, and a branch of laurel in the other.

The inscription is, in many places, almost obliterated; but has probably been as follows:

Round the head: IMP. M. OTHO CÆSAR AVG. TRIB.

On the reverse side: SECUR. POP. ROM.

Imperator maximus Otho Cæsar Augustus tribuit securitatem populo Romano.

The place where the coin was found exhibits no peculiarity; indeed every vestige of the people to which it belonged, if any were ever there, must have been long ago eradicated by the various alterations, which the repeated erection of houses upon the site, must have required.

Upon an eminence at a little distance from the place, on the northern side of the village, are the remains of the foundations of the walls of an angular enclosure, three of its sides measuring sixty-seven yards each, and the fourth fifty-two. The walls appear to have been composed of loose stones, and have been ten feet in thickness. There appears to have been two openings or gates on the side opposite the village.

About twenty yards to the north-west side of this enclosure, are the remains of a wall encompassing a circular

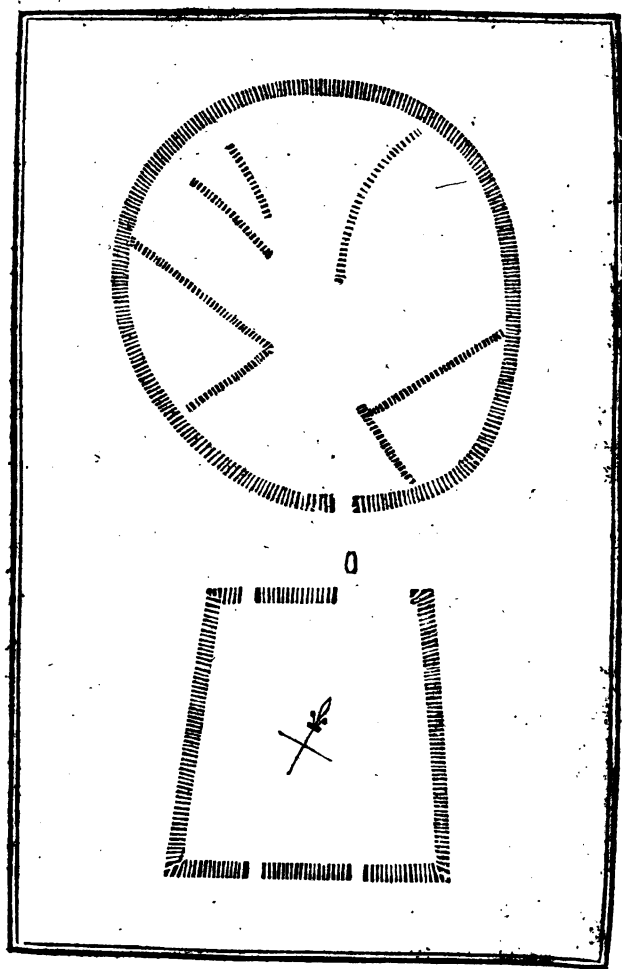
cular plot of ground ninety-four or ninety-five yards in diameter, and which appears to have been divided into several compartments by interior walls, of somewhat less strength than that on the outside, which has been about nine, or ten feet in thickness, and formed without mortar. The form of these enclosures is given in the annexed sketch.

Above one half of the angular plot has been wrought over in quarrying for limestone, and a great part of the foundation of one side wall has been thus eradicated; but there does not appear to have been any walls in the inside. The circle is in a great measure covered with wood, and on that account, it is difficult to determine the exact position of the interior walls, or even the exact outline of the whole; for, in some places, the foundations are scarcely visible; but in others, they are very conspicuous, being formed with large stones. The circumference of the circle measures three hundred and twenty yards, but the enclosed plot is not accurately round.

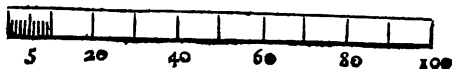
Along the south-west side of these places, is a long hollow, supposed to have been formed in searching, or mining, for iron ore. On the north-west side of the circle the ground falls very abruptly; but whether it is natural, or formed by labour, it is impossible to discover. The north-east side of the angular enclosure is well barricaded with a chain of rocks: On that side the foundations of the walls are the most conspicuous. From the side containing the two gateways, the ground slopes gently to the south-east.

These enclosures are known by the name of **STONE WALLS**; but no tradition remains concerning their intention; nor has any thing been discovered that can throw any light upon their origin. That the walls have been of considerable height, may be inferred from the great width of their foundations, which far exceed those of some enclosures called **WOLF-FOLDS**, which are supposed to have been pens for flocks before the division of the lands. The stones with which the
walls.

PLAN OF TWO ANCIENT ENCLOSURES, NEAR URSWICK,
CALLED STONE WALLS.



SCALE OF YARDS.



walls were constructed, have probably been removed for making fences, for lime, and for building the houses of the adjoining villages.

The size of the circle is nearly the same with that of the circular piece of antiquity in Cumberland, called Mayburgh, the intention of which has never been settled by antiquarians.

Amongst various conjectural uses, Mayburgh has been supposed to be “a supreme consistory of druidical administration*”: a place of druidical origin for “study and contemplation, or a school destined for the instruction of pupils in the mysteries of religion, and the arcana of civil government†”: a british fortress, &c. Any of these conjectures are applicable to the situation and appearance of the circular enclosure called Stone Walls, which in remote ages has been surrounded by thick woods, and probably known by another name. And although, a coin of the Emperor Otho, and also a tripodal copper vessel supposed to have belonged to the Romans, have been found in the neighbourhood; yet, from the remains of any works that exist at present, it does not seem warrantable to suppose that these enclosures were formed by people of that nation, unless the prospect of a temporary residence induced them to deviate from their usual principles of fortification.

In what part of the adjoining villages the ancient family of the name of Urswick had its residence is now unknown: Some perhaps may suppose it to have been here. The angular enclosure, however, does not appear to be the remains of a castle, as no traces of the foundations of towers are perceptible in any part of its walls.

Near the present entrance of the circular enclosure is a large stone, which, at one end rests upon two or three small ones, and has evidently been raised out of its natural position.

The diversified aspect of the surrounding country from off the eminence on which these ancient enclosures are situated, is extremely pleasing. About half a mile

*Pennant from Rowland.

†Mr. West.

to the north-east, at one end of a rich vale is a large tarn, around three sides of which, the church and houses of the village called Great Urswick are situated. Urswick is certainly a very ancient village, and probably of sistuntian origin, as its situation, on the borders of a lake, is such as the sistuntian Britons generally chose for the sites of their towns. Its present name, perhaps a compound of the latin words *orbis* and *vicus*, was probably suggested by its circular form.

Our next excursion in search of antiquities was towards the eastern side of Low Furness, into the neighbourhood of Ulverston.

Leaving Dalton by the road leading to the east, we took the lane towards Urswick; and passing the small sheet of water called Standing Tarn, which is only remarkable for not having any visible outlet, we soon after came to a place opposite Lindale-cot, where, on Sunday the first of October 1643, a slight skirmish took place between a number of troops for the King, under the command of Colonel Huddleston, of Millum castle, and others for the Parliament, commanded by Colonel Rigby. Colonel Huddleston's company giving way at the commencement of the battle, Rigby's pursued them, killed three or four men, (perhaps unintentionally,) and took Colonel Huddleston, and 300 of his men prisoners.

A little beyond this place, the road conducted us along the side of Urswick woods, a little to the east of Stone Walls, and circling between the villages of little and great Urswick, which stand about half a mile asunder, we arrived at the church of St. Mary in the field. It stands upon the margin of a deep tarn: the steeple is a broad firm tower, and contains a bell, which, by an inscription upon it, appears to have been the gift of William de Harrington, lord of Aldingham, and his lady Margaret, and consequently must be about 350 years old. On the western side of the steeple is an ancient figure, cut in stone, of the blessed Virgin holding the Infant in her arms, but much defaced by the weather.

Near

Near the church yard we saw the place where the tripodal copper vessel, represented in Plate V. Fig. 2. which is supposed to have been of Roman origin, was discovered in 1774.

From Urswick we proceeded to the road leading to Conishead-bank, the eastern part of which, in ancient records, is called the street; but now, from its being tinged of a deep red colour, by the constant conveyance of great quantities of iron ore to Conishead-bank, is commonly known by the name of Red Lane. Along this road we proceeded in an easterly direction until we came opposite the house called Mountbarrow, where a part of the remains of an ancient, and probably a Roman road was discovered, about thirty years ago, by the labourers employed in widening and repairing the lane. Looking there for the tumulus, which, Mr. West says, is situated near Mountbarrow, we saw, at a little distance to the east of the house, a round hill, planted with firs which had some resemblance to such an object; but as it was surrounded by standing corn, we could not conveniently go to the place, nor did we see any person who could inform us whether any piece of antiquity had been lately discovered in the neighbourhood.

Leaving Mountbarrow, we passed the house of worship called the Friends' Meeting House, which stands by the road side adjoining to several fields lately enclosed from the common called Swartmoor,—a plain which first obtained its name from Colonel Martin Swart, a man of noble family in Germany, an experienced and valiant soldier, to whom the duchess of Burgundy in 1486, committed the command of the troops which were sent to support the pretended title of Lambert Simnel to the crown of England.

Colonel Swart having passed over into Ireland with about 2000 Flemish troops, and being joined by a great number of the Irish, embarked for England, and landed in Furness at the Pile of Fouldrey. After resting a short time in the neighbourhood of Ulverston, he proceeded along with Sir Thomas Broughton, the earl of

of Lincoln, Lord Lovel, the principal confederates in the conspiracy, to Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, where they met and encountered the forces of king Henry VII in June 1487.

The day being far advanced before the king arrived at Stoke, he pitched his camp, and deferred the battle till the day following. The forces of the earl of Lincoln also encamped at a little distance from those of the king, and undismayed by the superior numbers they had to encounter, bravely entered the field the next day, and arranged themselves for battle, according to the directions of Colonel Swart and other superior officers. The charge being sounded, a desperate conflict was maintained with equal valour on both sides for three hours. The Germans were in every respect equal to the English, and none surpassed the bravery of Swart their commander. For three hours each side contended for victory, and doubtful remained the fate of the battle. The Irish soldiers, however, being badly armed, and the Germans being overpowered by numbers, the Lambertines were at length defeated; but not before their principal officers, the earl of Lincoln, Lord Lovel, Sir Thomas Broughton, Colonel Swart, and Sir Thomas Gerardine captain of the Irish, and upwards of four thousand of their soldiers were slain.

Young Lambert and his tutor were both taken prisoners. The latter was punished with perpetual confinement: but Lambert was pardoned, and after being employed some time in the king's kitchen, was advanced to the place of falconer, in which employment he ended his days.

On the eastern side of Swartmoor, about half a mile from Ulverston, stands Swartmoor hall, which, about one hundred and fifty years ago, was the residence of Thomas Fell, who was barrister at law of Gray's Inn, afterwards justice of the Quorum in this country, a member in several parliaments, vice chancellor of the duchy court at Westminster, and one of the judges that went the circuit of West Chester and

North-Wales, and who was much esteemed in his country, and generally respected for his justice, wisdom, moderation and mercy. His wife was a lady of exemplary piety, endowed with a good understanding, and equally conspicuous for her virtues, and her assiduous exertions for the welfare of the newly established Religious Society of Friends, whose principles of faith she adopted on the first coming of George Fox*, into

* George Fox, the founder of the Religious Society of Friends, was born at Drayton in the Clay, in Leicestershire, in July 1624, "of parents respectable in their neighbourhood for piety and integrity of life, who gave him a sober, although not a learned education, in the way and worship of the national church." After much contemplation on religious subjects, opinions and professions, in the year 1647, at a time when the public attention was inclined towards religious subjects, he entered upon his public ministry. In 1650 he was imprisoned at Derby for speaking publicly to the congregation after divine service, and being brought before a magistrate, and bidding the company *tremble at the word of the Lord*, the expression was turned into a subject of ridicule, and he and his friends received the appellation of Quakers. Having regained his liberty, he recommenced his travels and gospel labours, and about the beginning of April 1652, came out of Westmorland, through Cartmel, by Ulverston to Swartmoor, and there converted the wife of Judge Fell and several of the family.

Though his doctrine contained few tenets, and principally inculcated rectitude of manners, yet he nevertheless met with much opposition; and in Furness as in most other parts, with various success. At Gleaston, Dendron and Rampside, he was well received: At Ulverston, Cocken and Northscale in the Isle of Walney, he not only met with opposition, but abuse even to the imminent danger of his life. Judge Fell, after being convinced of the rectitude of his principles, was ever a steadfast friend; but death terminated his suffrage in September 1658.

In 1669, George, married the widow of Judge Fell, eleven years after the death of her husband. The years 1675, and 1676, he resided mostly at Swartmoor for the recovery of his health: The greater part of 1678, and the whole of 1679 he spent there also, and then bid his final adieu to Furness.

In short, after travelling over all England; having visited Ireland, Scotland, and several parts of America in the exercise of his ministry; after encountering innumerable sufferings, oppositions, and afflictions, this indefatigable man departed this life on the 13th day of November, 1690, in the 67 year of his age, in White-Hart-Court, London; and, a few days after,

was

these parts. She was born at Marsh Grange, in the parish of Dalton, in the year 1614, and before she attained the age of eighteen was married to Thomas Fell, a native of Swartmoor, who was older by about sixteen years. Her maiden name was Margaret Askew. Her father, John Askew, lived at Marsh Grange, and was a respectable gentleman, who possessed a good estate, which had been inherited by his ancestors of the name for several generations.

The Judge and his wife being both much respected for their observance of religious duties, and much hospitality being displayed in their house to ministers and religious people, George Fox, in the year 1652, on his first coming into Furness, called at Swartmoor hall, and preaching there, and also at Ulverston, Mrs. Fell, her daughters, and many of the family adopted his principles.

The Judge was then upon his circuit. On his return he seemed much afflicted and surprised at the revolu-

was interred in Friends Burying Ground, near Bunhill-Fields.

He was, says John Gough*, "a man of strong natural parts, firm health, undaunted courage, remarkable disinterestedness, inflexible integrity, and undistinguished sincerity. The tenor of his doctrine, when he found himself concerned to instruct others, was, to wean men from systems, ceremonies, and the outside of religion, in every form, and to lead them to an acquaintance with themselves, by a most solicitous attention to what passed in their own minds; to direct them to a principle of their own hearts, which, if duly attended to, would introduce rectitude of mind, simplicity of manners, a life and conversation adorned with every Christian virtue, and peace the effect of righteousness. Drawing his doctrine from the pure source of religious truth the New Testament, and the conviction of his own mind, abstracted from the comments of men, he asserted the freedom of man in the liberty of the gospel, against the tyranny of custom, and against the combined powers of severe persecution, the greatest contempt and keenest ridicule. Unshaken and undismayed, he persevered in disseminating principles and practices, conducive to the present and everlasting well-being of mankind, with great honesty, simplicity, and success."

*History of the people called Quakers, vol. 1. p. 56.

tion in the religious principles of his family ; and, in consequence of the malicious insinuations of certain neighbours who met him with the intelligence, was greatly exasperated against George Fox and his principles. The prudent intervention of two friends, however, contributed much to compose the mind and mitigate the displeasure of the judge, and George Fox returning in the evening, in the discussion of his principles and doctrines answered all the objections that were alledged in so satisfactory a manner, that the judge "assented to the truth and reasonableness thereof;" the tranquility of the family was re-established ; and from that time, notwithstanding numerous insinuations of malice, and the misrepresentations of prejudice, the judge continued a steady friend to the members of the society and its founder on all occasions where he had any power. He evinced his approbation of their principles, by establishing a weekly meeting in his house the first sunday after. His suffrage however, did not last many years, for he departed this life, much regretted by his friends, the beginning of September 1658, in the 60th year of his age, his health having some years before declined considerably.

He had been married about twenty-six years, and had nine children, of these, one son and seven daughters were living at the time of his decease. He was, both before and after the change in the religious principles of his wife, a tender husband and an affectionate father.

Mrs. Fell, after the death of her husband, suffered much inconvenience and oppression, on account of her religion; but notwithstanding that, the meeting was weekly held in her house, until the year 1690, when a new meeting house was opened, which was erected on the side of Swartmoor, by the orders, and at the expence of George Fox : She also continued to take an active part in the affairs of the society until the latest period of her life, and her indefatigable exertions in favour of her suffering friends were often attended with beneficial effects.

In

In 1669, eleven years after the death of Judge Fell, she married George Fox, whom she survived about eleven years; for she departed this life at Swartmoor hall, on the 23rd day of February 1702, being nearly 88 years of age; and on the 27th of the same month was interred in the sepulchre at Sunbreck, in the Parish of Aldingham.

After leaving Swartmoor, we soon arrived at Ulverston, a neat little town, pleasantly situated on a declivity falling towards the south, about a mile from an arm of the bay of Morecambe, called Leven Sands. The houses in the principal streets are, in general, well built; the streets are clean and well paved.

A weekly market, well supplied with wheat and oats, is kept on thursday, according to a charter obtained from Edw. I. by Roger de Lancaster, in the year 1280. The annual fair on the 7th, 8th and 9th of September, which was also granted at the same time is an obsolete privilege. The cross stands in the centre of the most ancient part of the town, upon the intersection of two of the principal streets which cross each other nearly at right angles. The market place is much too small for the business which is there weekly transacted.

The appearance of this town is certainly greatly improved within these last fifty years. Its trade and commerce is also much increased. The wealthier inhabitants are polite, the tradesmen civil and many of them respectable.

The church, during the summer of 1804, was enlarged, or almost wholly rebuilt. It contains three aisles, and is a plain handsome edifice.

In 1795 and 1796, a canal about a mile and a quarter in length was excavated, in order to form a communication between the east side of the town and the channel of the river Leven, into which it opens, at a place called Hammerside hill. It is well supplied with water, has a spacious bason, and a warehouse at its head, and has been navigated by ships of 400 tons burthen. Its utility, however, is very variable; for the Leven is constantly

stantly changing its course, and when its channel is at a considerable distance from the outlet of the canal, the navigation with larger vessels is impeded by banks of sand. This is the state at present. To perpetuate its utility, the Leven should be diverted and confined as near as possible to the entrance of the canal. Since this public work was finished, the improvements on the east side of the town have been very considerable; but the situation is not healthy, as it borders upon an extensive plot of moss and marshy ground. The articles imported here are coals, timber and merchandice; and those that are exported, iron ore, iron, slate, wheat, oats, malt and ale.

In this town are several commodious inns, a small theatre, and an assembly room.

There is also a public library, consisting of new and well chosen books in the superior departments of literature. The proposal for this institution was originally made by Mr. John Soulby, printer and stationer, in Ulverston, who, in the spring of 1797, opened a subscription for the purpose, which being patronised by his friends, and a number of gentlemen having entered their names, the library was instituted the succeeding summer, and has ever since been supported with a considerable degree of spirit, by an encreasing body of respectable subscribers.

The books are judiciously selected, and, at the lowest estimation, may be valued at £.300.

The subscriptions are managed with much economy.

This establishment, under a continuance of its past regulations, will certainly prove beneficial to the public, by contributing towards the promotion of religion and morality, and the advancement of knowledge. The study of arts and sciences, however, being little cultivated in Furness, few publications in these departments have hitherto been introduced.

The people of Low Furness have long been respectable for their loyalty. In 1537, the earl of Sussex, in a letter to king Hen. VIII, observes there could be no subjects more obedient and dutiful; On the breaking
out

But of the civil war in 1642, most of the ancient and respectable families adhered to the royal standard; and in no preceeding age perhaps, has this laudable zeal, attachment and patriotism been more conspicuous than at the present momentous period, when we are engaged in a war with the French; for no sooner had the notorious Buonaparte, the first consul of France, in 1803, declared his intention to invade the shores of Britain—no sooner was it requisite to raise additional forces for the protection of our territories, our laws and our liberty, than three hundred of the inhabitants of Ulverston and its vicinity, enrolled themselves in a body of volunteers, for the defence of the kingdom in any part where assistance should be requisite.

Thomas Sunderland, of Ulverston, Esq. is Lieut. Colonel.

The battalion is divided into four companies. At first there was only one company of light infantry, but now they are all trained according to that mode of discipline, and perform their evolutions by the sound of bugle trumpets. They are a company of brave looking soldiers, and do their exercise with much spirit and accuracy.

The number of volunteers in proportion to the population of the town and neighbourhood is certainly very great; for in the whole parish of Ulverston, there are not more than a hundred children born in a year. Every individual of the corps appears anxious to contribute to the safety and welfare of his country; and their respectable commander, by his assiduous attention and amiable conduct evinces himself, not only a loyal briton, but one of the most worthy members of society.

Returning from Ulverston by the high road to Dalton, we saw the Castle-hill in Pennington, a place which we had previously visited, and which is said to have been the residence of the family of Pennington before the conquest. It is situated on the side of a hill, about a mile distant on the north side of the road.

The area of the castle yard appears to have been an octogon or square with obtuse angles, about forty-five
paces

paces in diameter. The south and east sides have been defended by a ditch about ten yards wide, and a vallum of earth, which, on the eastern side, is still four or five yards in height, and at its base, is seven or eight in thickness. The west side has been defended by a precipice, which appears to have been formed by art, perhaps in procuring earth for the vallum. The boundary on the north side is defined by a precipice, formed by a brook which falls down a narrow del at the bottom, and which has wasted a part of the area of the fortification. No vestiges of any ancient building are any where visible within the vallum. The situation is pleasant and somewhat romantic.

The church of Pennington, a small, ancient edifice, supposed to be the remains of a larger fabric, stands a little to the east of Castle-hill, and a little farther to the east, is a field called Ella-barrow—a name it has probably obtained from a large tumulus, or artificial mount now covered with trees, and known by the name of Conninger or Conninsher wood, but which has once most probably been called Ella-barrow, and which has perhaps been formed with materials brought from a large excavation in the field which is now called by its name. On what account, however, the tumulus obtained the name Ella-barrow it is impossible to ascertain. Ella, the second Saxon monarch of Britain, according to historians, landed in the south at Shoreham in Sussex, in the year 477 “and slew many britons at a place called Cunnenshore, or Conningsborough,” assumed the title of king of the south Saxons, in 493, and reigned several years with much reputation.

It, therefore, appears most likely, that the present names Ella-barrow and Conninger have been transferred hither, and applied in a similarity of circumstances, supposing a tumulus of the name to have existed in another part; for, although, Pennington, or Pennegatun, may signify the residence of a prince or great personage; yet the kingdom of the south Saxons was far distant from this place: nor is it probable that Ella died and was buried here, if it be true as Camden
affirms

affirms, that the Britons lived here securely so long as the 228th year after the coming of the Saxons, into England.*

As little or nothing more than supposition can be adduced concerning this subject, so we shall content ourselves with the mere notice of it in its present state of obscurity.

The remains of the fortification called Castle-hill, is undoubtedly of remote antiquity.

Proceeding along the road, at the small hamlet of Lindale, we saw the newly opened works of iron ore on Lindale moor, and also the old exhausted works of Whitriggs. Ascending a hill a little to the west of Lindale, we passed by Titeup Hall, a well built house which stands at a little distance to the north, but is not visible from the road. In 1773, this house was the residence of Thomas West, the author of the *Antiquities of Furness*, whose memory is still much respected in this district. The following few particulars concerning him we have received from the most respectable source, and think it incumbent to subjoin for the information of our readers.

THOMAS WEST was a native of North Britain. He was born about the year 1703, and received the earliest part of his education in the public schools in Edinburgh. Having a taste for learning, and a great desire to investigate the truths of religion, he entered the English College at St. Omers, where he went through his studies with application and brilliancy: and after having entered the holy Order of Priest-hood, and residing some years on the Continent, he came to England, and was as much respected in his station of life, as for being a studious antiquarian. His residence in Furness was for some years at Titeup-hall, near Dalton, where he compiled his elaborate work on the *Antiquities of Furness*; and then at Ulverston, where he wrote his well known tract, entitled a "Guide to the Lakes." During the compilation of this last work, he made several tours to the Lakes, in order to ex-

* *Britania*, p. 978.

amine the surrounding scenery, and to collect information, frequently making Sizergh, in Westmorland, the ancient seat of the Strickland family, his occasional residence, where he died, much lamented by all who had the advantage of his acquaintance, on the 10th of July 1779, in the sixty-third year of his age; and, according to his request, was interred in the choir, or chapel, belonging to the Strickland family, in Kendal church.

He had, at the time of his death, almost finished a second, and improved edition of his *Guide to the Lakes*, and had also, the revision of his *Antiquities of Furness* in contemplation.

He was a man revered for his piety, and the benevolence of his disposition, as much as for his learning,—of all which many proofs might be produced. His memory has been justly revered for the service he rendered by his ingenious and elegant publication concerning the beauties of this country, which has drawn a number of strangers from all parts of the kingdom, and also many foreigners to see the beauties of the Lakes.—

The view of the surrounding country is peculiarly interesting from the road after ascending the hill on the west of Lindale. Dalton stands on an eminence at a little distance, crowned by an ancient tower which dignifies the appearance of the town, and demonstrates its past importance. A thick wood emerges from a vale on the western side of the town. The small hamlet of Hawcoat is seen farther to the west, and beyond a pleasing variety of hills, and dales and cultivated plains, the shining surface of the western ocean meets the distant horizon and diversifies the scene.

Arriving at Dalton and having taken notice of every object in Low Furness, which has occurred to our recollection as worthy of notice, we shall conclude with a few general observations.

In the whole Liberty or Lordship of Furness, it appears from the registers of the different parishes, that in 1802, there were 375 births and 210 burials, consequently the population is not extensive. The population

lation of the parish of Ulverston, constitutes one fourth of the whole.

The number of ships cleared out of the different ports of Furness, between Lady-day 1802, and the same day the succeeding year amounted to 487.

The northern part of this district contains copper ore, and inexhaustible quantities of whinstone, or blue-ragg, of which 25,000 tons, or upwards, are annually formed into slate, in Kirkby and Coniston.

The southern part of the Lordship, commonly called Low Furness, contains limestone and freestone of various kinds adapted to many useful purposes, and ore of iron, —the most useful of all metals, in great abundance. There are ruins of ancient edifices, and vestiges of still more ancient works which show its past importance. The soil richly rewards the extensive labours of the Farmer. A pleasing and peculiar inequality of surface augments its extent and encreases its produce. The fruitful and well cultivated plains, are inhabited by Britons possessed of loyalty, and many of those virtues which constitute the welfare of society.

APPENDIX

CONTAINING,

Ancient Charters relative to Furness; a Concise View of the present State of Population; and Notes of Reference from Camden's Britannia and other valuable Books.

A CONFIRMATION OF THE FOREST OF WESTMORLAND, KENDAL, AND FURNESS, TO GILBERT, SON OF ROGER FITZ-REYNFRIDE, THE SEVENTH BARON OF KENDAL, BY KING RICHARD I.

CARTÆ ANTIQUÆ, n. n. N°. 46. Brit. Museum.

REX Ricus. per cartam suam, cujus dat. est apud Everwick xv. Aprl. anno regni sui primo, concessit et confirmavit quod Gilbirtus fil. Rogeri, fil. Reynfridi et hered. sui haberent et tenerent, ita integre, libere, et quiete, totam forestam suam de Westm.lond,

Westm. lond, et de Kendale, et de Furnayse, sicut Willielmus de Lancastra, fil. Gilberti, eam melius et integrius, &c. tenuit et habuit, et per eandem devisas. Et quod haberet illam forestam quam dedimus eidem Gilberto et hered. suis in Kendale, cum vi. lib. terr. ita bene libere et quiete sicut Nigellus de Albiny eam unquam, &c. habuit et tenuit. Voluit et concessit quod id, quod vastum fuit, in bocis de Westmorland et de Kendale, tempore præfati Willielmi de Lancastr. fil. Gilberti, totum id adhuc vastum fierit, excepta purprestura facta per licenciam et concessionem dominorum feodi de Kendale et Westmrl. &c.

Comparat. cum autographo in Arce Londinensi, die 8°. Augusti, 1646.

CONFIRMATIO MONASTERII DE FURNEYS.

EX ROTULO CARTARUM DE ANNO PRIMO REGIS JOHANNIS.
21 N°. 81.

JOHANNIS, Dei gratia, &c.—Sciatis nos concessisse, et hac presente carta nostra confirmasse, abbatiæ et monachis de Furnesio, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, rationabilem donationem quam comes Stephanus Bolon. et Moreton. eis fecit; sicut carta domini Hen. regis patris nostri testatur.

Silicet totam forestam suam de Furneys, et Wagnecy, cum omne venatione que eis est, et Daltonam, et totum dominicum suum infra Furneys, cum hominibus et omnibus aliis rebus ad ea pertinentibus, in bosco et in plano, in terris et in aquis; et Ulverston; et Rogerum Bristoaldum, cum suis, et piscarias suas de Lancaster et Warin. paro. cum terra, et hominibus suis, et omnibus rebus suis, et quidquid infra Furneys continetur, præter terram Michaelis Flemengi. Præterea, concessimus eis, et in elemosinam confirmamus, quidquid eis rationabiliter datum est, sicut carta et chirographa donatorum eis testantur. Ex dono Michaelis Flemeng, Fordeboth et Crivleton et Ros, quæ habent in escambio de eodem Michaelæ pro Berdeseya. Ex dono Walth. filii Edmundi, Neuby, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis. Ex dono Ricardi de Morevill et Avitiæ uxoris suæ, Seleset, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis. Et ex dono Willi. Graindeorge, Winterburn, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis. Quare volumus, et firmiter præcipiamus, quod ipsi habeant et teneant omnia prenominata, ita bene et in pace, libere et quiete, honorifice, integre, et plenarie, cum *soc et sac*, et *toll et team*, et *insangenetheof*, cum aliis libertatibus, & liberis consuetudinibus, et quietanciis, sicut unquam melius, liberius, et quietius tenuerunt, tempore regis Henrici, avi patris nostri; sicut rationabiliter ejus carta testatur, et sicut carta regis Rici. fratris nostri rationabiliter testatur.

Teste Gaufr. fil. Petri comitis Essex, Will°. Brewer, &c.

Dat.

Dat. per man fs. Willrd. Arched. et Johis. de Gray Apud Brethton, xxviii°. die Marcii, anno regni nostri primo.

Examined with the original in the Tower, 28 Noy. 1656, by Joseph Foxcroft. Convenit cum Recordo. Guilielmus Ryley, 1656.

CONFIRMATION OF ALL PRECEDING CHARTERS AND GRANTS TO THE ABBEY OF FURNES, BY KING HENRY III.

IBIDEM, F. F. N°. 16.

CARTA ABBATIS DE FURNES, 18th HEN. III.

HENRICUS, Dei gratia, rex Angl. &c.—Inspeximus cartam Stephi. quondam com. Bolon. et Meret. per quam dedit et concessit Deo, et Sanctæ Mariæ de Furnes, et abbati ejusdem loci, totam forestam suam de Furnes, et Wagnetam, cum omni venacione, quæ in eis est; et Daltonam, et totum dominicum suum infra Furn. cum hominibus et omnibus ei pertinen. videl. in bosco et in plano, in terra et in aquis, et Ulveston. et Rogerum Bristoaldu. cum suis, et piscariam suam de Lancastr. et Warinu. p.vum, cum tota terra sua, et socum et sacum, et thol et theam, et infangenethf, et quicquid infra Furnes continentur, preter terram Michlis. Flemingo. Inspeximus etiam confirmationem regis Henr. primi, per quam eis concessit et confirmavit omnia prædicta, et quidquid presentium vel futurorum devotio fidelium ipsis in xpo. contulerit. Inspeximus etiam confirmationem Henr. regis secundi, avi nostri, per quam similiter omnia prædicta eis concessit et confirmavit; et preterea ex dono Michis. Fleming, *Forde Botle et Crivelton et Ros, quas habent in escambio de eodem Miche. p. Berdeseia. Inspeximus etiam confirmationem Rici. regis, avunculi nostri, per quam concessit eis et confirmavit omnia prædicta et preterea ex dono Walherii fil. Edmudi. Neuby, cum pertinentiis suis; ex dono Rici. de Morevill. et Avie uxoris ejus, Sellest, cum omnibus pertinen. suis; et ex dono Willmi. Greinorg. Winterburn, cum omnibus pertinen. suis. Inspeximus etiam confirmationem regis Johannis patris nostri, per quam concessit eis et confirmavit omnia prædicta.

Nos igitur ea omnia rata et grata habentes eidem abbati et monach. de Furnes, pro nobis et heredibus nris. in perpetuum concedimus et confirmamus; dantes eis insuper et concedentes, intuitu Dei, et pro salute nostra et....animarum antecessorum et heredum nostrorum, homag. et servic. Miclis. de Fleming de tota terra quam de nobis tenuit infra Furn. per x.l. per ann. ita quod Willielmus Fleming fil. et heres ipsius Miclis. et hered. sui in perpetuum intendentes et respondentes sint de cetero, prælatis abbati et monachis, et eorum successoribus suis, de hoag. suis, et de servic. quod idem Miclis. facere

* Fordebotle et Crimleton.

consuevit,

consuevit, et de reditu x.l. quas idem Miclis. per ann. nobis reddere solebat de predicta terra; quas quidem x.l. prefati abbas et monachi, et eorum successores, per manum suam nobis et heredibus nostris per ann. solvent ad sccm. nrm. ad festum Sancti Michis. pro omni servicio, taillag. et demand. salvis predicto Willielmo Fleming, et hered. suis, terris, tentis. suis et libertatibus suis debitis et consuetis; ita quod vic. vel ballivi sui de terra illa de cetero se non intromittant; sicut nec de alia elemosina ejusdem abatiæ infra Furn. facere debent. Set placita eorum cum emergerint, per coronator. nostros et baillivum abbatis atachientur, et coram nobis vel justic. nostris placitentur. Salvis nobis amerciamentis inde venientibus, et catall. fugitivorum et dampnatorum, et terris et tentis eorundem per unum annum et unum diem, et aliis ad coronam nostram pertinen.

His testibus venerabilibus patribus,

E. Cant. Epo.

R. London,

J. Bathon.

R. Dunolm. Epis.

et aliis contentis in carta data per manu. venerabilis patris,
R. Cycestr. Epi. Cancellar. nori,

Apud Westm. xvi. die Octob. anno regni nostri xvij.

REGIS EDW. I. CARTA DE MERCATO ET FERIA DE ULVERSTON,

EDWARDUS, Dei gratia rex Angliæ, dominus Hibernie, dux Aquitanie, archiepiscopia, epis. abbatibus, prioribus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vicecomitibus, prepositis, ministris, et omnibus ballivis, et fidelibus suis.

Sciatis nos concessisse, et hac carta nostra confirmasse, dilecto et fidei nostro Rogero de Lancastre, quod ipse et heredes sui in perpetuum habent unum Mercatum apud Ulverston, in Furneisse, in comitatu Lancastr. singulis septimanis per diem Jovis, et unam Feriam ibidem singulis annis per tres dies duraturam, videlicet in vigilio, in die, et crastino, nativitatis Beate Marie, nisi mercatum illud et feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum.

Quare volumus, et firmiter precipimus, pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quod predictus Rogerus et heredes sui in perpetuum habeant predicta Mercatum et Feriam apud manerium suum predictum, cum omnibus libertatibus, et liberis consuetudinibus, ad hujusmodi mercatum et feriam pertinentibus; nisi mercatum illud et feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum, sicut predictum est.

His testibus venerabilibus patribus,

R. Bathon et Wellen, et

Roberto Tybbotot,

W. Norwicen. epis.

Hugone filio Ottonis,

Henerico de Lacy,

Roberto filio Johannis, et

Comite Lencoln.

aliis.

Johe. de Vecy,

Dat.

Dat. per manum nostram apud Karleol, undecimo die Septembris, anno regni nostri octavo.

Exemplar hoc concordat cum originali penes Thomas Benson de Ulverston, gen. Sigillum deest, et ipsa carta tincis fere corumpitur.

In dorso Cartæ hujus :

“ Concessio Mercati et Ferie de Ulverston, in Furneys.”

CARTA ROGERI DE LANCASTER.

SCIANT presentes et futuri. quod ego Rogerus de Lancastre concessi, et in perpetuum, pro me et heredibus meis, seu assignatis, quantum ad nos pertinet, quietum clamavi omnes burgenses meos comorantes in burgo meo de Ulverston in Furn. et heredes suos, seu assignatos, quietos et absolutos ab omni officio camerarii; ita quod nec ipsi nec heredes sui, assignati, seu successores, per me nec heredes meos, seu assignatos, possint compelli ad aliquid recipiendum, vel aliquo alio modo eos onerandum, nisi tantummodo de his que ad burgagea sua tantum pertinent; nec ad aliud aliquid faciendum, quam burgenses de Kirkeby in Kendale faciunt. Et ego Rogerus, et heredes mei seu assignati, quantum ad nos pertinet, predictas libertates in omnibus, ut predictum est, predictis burgensibus et eorum heredibus, seu assignatis, in perpetuum warrantizabimus, adquietabimus et defendemus.

In cuius rei testimonium huic scripto sigillum meum apposui; his testibus.

Thom. de M. Orthyngs,
tunc priore de Con-
niggesheved,

Dno. Rico. Le Fleming,
Johe. de Cornubia,

Ric. de Brocton, militibus,
Gilberto de Bronolesheved,
Dno. Hugone Capellano,
Johe. Le Franncceys, et aliis
multis.

Apud Wytherslake, die Stî. Thom. Martiris, anno regni regis
Eduardi decimo tertio.

CARTA INGELRAMI DE GYNES ET CHRISTINÆ UXORIS EJUS.

OMNIBUS hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris.

INGELRAMUS de Gynes, et Christina uxor ejus, salutem in Domino sempeternam. Noverit universitas vestra, nos pro nobis et heredibus nostris et assignatis, in perpetuum concessisse et quietum clamasse, quod omnes burgenses nostre ville de Ulverston, in Furneis, sint quieti et absoluti ab omni officio camerarii, ita quod nec ipsi, nec heredes sui, vel assignati, per nos, nec per heredes nostros vel assignatos, sive per quoscunque subditos nostros et ballivos compellantur, nec distringantur.

* In the original charter it is “Burgarcas suos.”—See Spelman’s Gloss.

tur

tur, ad aliquid recipiendum ad opus nrm. sive expendendum, vel in aliquibus onerandum per modum receptionis. Et nos Ingelramus de Gynes, et Christina uxor mea, et heredes nostri et assignati, predictam libertatem, predictis burgensibus nostris, et heredibus suis et assignatis, sine aliqua contradictione, contra omnes homines warrantizabimus in perpetuum.

In cujus rei testimonium presenti scripto sigilla nostra apposuimus. His testibus,

Domino Johē. de Corne-
wayle, milite,
Willo. de Asmunderlawe,

Adam de Berdesey,
Roger Child,
Johē. Belle, et aliis.

**CARTA REGIS RICHARDI SECUNDI, CONCESSIONEM REGIS
EDUARDI DE MERCATO ET FERIA CONFIRMANS.**

RICHARDUS, Dei gratia, rex Anglie et Francie, dominus Hibernie. Omnibus ad quos presentes littere pervenerint salutem.

Inspeximus cartam, bone memorie domini Eduardi, quondam regis Anglie, progenitoris nostri, factam in hec verba. **EDUARDUS**, Dei gratia, rex Anglie, dominus Hibernie, et dux Aquitanie, archiepiscopis, epis. abbatibus, prioribus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vicecomitibus, prepositis, ministris, et omnibus ballivis et fidelibus suis, salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse, et hac carta nostra confirmasse, dilecto et fideli viro Rogero de Lancaster, quod ipse et heredes sui in perpetuum habeant unum mercatum apud manerium suum de Ulverstonum in Furneyse, in comitatu Lancaster, singulis septimanis per diem Jovis, et unam feriam ibidem singulis annis per tres dies duraturam, videlicet, in vigilia, in die, et in crastino, nativitate Beate Marie, nisi mercatum illud et feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum. Quare volumus et firmiter precipimus, pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quod predictus Rogerus et heredes sui in perpetuum habeant predicta mercatum et feriam apud manerium suum predictum, cum omnibus libertatibus, et liberis consuetudinibus, ad hujusmodi mercatum et feriam pertinentibus; nisi mercatum illud et feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum, sicut predictum est.

His testibus venerabilibus patribus.

R. Bathon. et Willen. et
W. Norwicen. epis.
Henrico de Lacy,
Comite Lincoln.
Johanne de Vesey,

Roberto Tibbotot,
Hugone filio Ottonis,
Roberto filio Johannis,
et aliis.

Datum p. manum nostram apud Karleol, undecimo die Septembris, anno regni nostri octavo.

Nos autem cartam predictam, et omnia contenta in eadem, rata habentes et grata ea, pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quantum

tum in nobis est, acceptamus, approbamus, ratificamus, et tenore presentium ad requisitionem Roberti de Harynton, chivaler, nunc tenentis manerii predicti, concedamus et confirmamus, prout carta predicta racionabiliter testificatur. In cuius rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes.

Teste meipso apud Westmr. tertio die Julii, anno regni nostri undecimo.

Pro una marca soluta in hanapio, super plicam manu ut videtur eadem.

Ex. p. Willm. Horbury, et

Johem. Kirkeby, clericum.

Deest sigillum, et ipsa carta penitus exesa.

CARTA JOHANNIS FILII ROGERI DE LANCASTRE, DE OFFICIO CAMERARII BURGENSIBUS DE ULVERSTON, CONCESSA.

OMNIBUS hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris, Johannes, filius et heres domini Rogeri de Lancastre, salutem in Domino sempeternam. Noverit universitas vestra me, pro me et heredibus meis et assignatis, in perpetuum concessisse et omnino quietum clamasse, quod omnes burgenses mei ville de Ulverston in Furneys, sint quieti et absoluti ab omni officio camerarii, ita quod ipsi burgenses, nec heredes sui, nec sui assignati, per me, nec per heredes meos, nec per meos assignatos, sive per quoscunque subditos nostros vel ballivos compellantur, vel distringantur, ad aliquod recipiendum ad opus nostrum, sive expendendum, vel in aliquibus onerandum per modum receptionis. Et ego Johannes, filius dicti domini Rogeri de Lancastre, et heredes mei sive assignati, predictam libertatem predictis burgensibus meis, heredibus et assignatis suis, sine aliqua contradictione, contra omnes homines warrantizabimus in perpetuum.

In cuius rei testimonium huic presentiscripto sigillum meum apposui; his testibus,

Domino Edmundo de
Nevill,

Domino Johanne de
Kirkby, militibus,

Willielmo de Asmunderlawe,

Willo de Tours,

Nichol. de Broughton et aliis.

Abest sigillum, et carta valde delacerata est.

Data cartae hujus ex eo dignoscitur quod Rogerus, dicti Johannis pater, anno decimo nono regis Eduardi primi mortuus est. Vide p. 95.

INSPEXIMUS ET CONFIRMATIO PRIVILEGIORUM BURGENSIIUM DE ULVERSTON, PER HEN. REGEM.

HENRICUS, Dei gratia, rex Anglie et Francie, et dominus Hibernie, omnibus ad quos presentes litere pervenerint, salutem.

tem. Inspeximus quandam cartam Gilberti filii Rogeri, filii Reinfred, factam liberis burgensibus de Ulverston in Fournays, in hec verba. Sciant tam presentes quam futuri quod ego Gilbertus, filius Rogeri, filii Reinfred, dedi, concessi, et per hanc meam presentem cartam confirmavi, liberis burgensibus meis de Ulverston, in Furnesio, et heredibus suis, has libertates habendas libere de me et heredibus meis. Scilicet, quod quisque burgensis possit capere tot tosta quot voluerit, et vendere ubicunque voluit et possit; salvo inde reditu meo, scilicet, de tosto iij denar. et quod capiant ad eos herbergiandum de boscis meis per visum forestarios meos; excepta haia mea de Plumpton, cum suis divisis. Et habebunt turbariam et communem pasturam cum hominibus meis de Ulverston usque ad divisas de Pennington, in parte australi; salva haia mea de Plumpton, cum suis divisis. Concessi autem eis quod forisfacturum lingue in burgo sit eis quatuor denarii, et omne aliud forisfacturum sit eis secundum consuetudinem burgorum regis, comitum et baronum, que predictae ville vicina sunt. Concessi etiam quod vendant sextarium cerevicie carius uno denario quam apud Appelby, et mihi uno denario minus quam vicinis suis; sed furnum et tinctoriam et fulloniam in manu mea retinui. Et concessi quod aliud auxilium ab eis non exigam, quam tale quale alia burga regis, comitum et baronum, faciunt p. Angliam. Et de guaguagio suo proprio multurebunt ad molendinum meum p. eandem mensuram sicut et alii homines mei; et eis inveniam molendina ad bladum suum forinsecum ad xxi vas. Concessi vero eisdem, quod in curia mea poterunt placitare de debitis suis, sine forisfacto; et cum crediderint aliquid de suo mihi, si quadraginta dies transierint, et debitum eis solutum non fuerit, mihi amplius sua non credent antiquam eis fiat solutum...

His testibus,

Gilberto de Lancastre,
Gervasio de Aincourt,
Adam Garnento,
Alano filio Benedicti,
Alano filio Ketelson,
Willo. fratre suo,
Rogerio de Neron,

Herberto de Hellhall,
Gilberto filio Ade,
Willo. filio Rogeri,
Rogerio filio suo,
Gamello forestario, et multis aliis.

Inspeximus etiam quoddam scriptum Ingelrami de Guynes, et Christiane uxoris ejus, factum eisdem burgensibus in hec verba. Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris. Ingelramus de Guynes, et Christiana uxor ejus, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noverit universitas vestra, nos pro nobis, et heredibus nostris et assignatis, in perpetuum concessisse et quietum clamasse, quod omnes burgenses nostre ville de Ulver-

• A quart.-- Vide Spelman's Glossar.

eton

ston, in Furneis, sint quieti et absoluti ab omni officio camerarii, ita quod nec ipsi, nec heredes sui vel assignati, per nos, nec heredes nostros vel assignatos, sive per quoscunque subditos nostros et ballivos compellantur, nec distringantur, ad aliquid recipiendum ad opus nostrum, sive expendendum, vel in aliquibus onerandum per modum receptionis. Et nos Ingelramus de Guynes, et Christiana uxor mea, et heredes nostri et assignati, predictam libertatem, predictis burgensibus nostris, et heredibus suis et assignatis, sine aliqua contradictione, contra omnes homines warrantizabimus in perpetuum.

In cuius rei testimonium presenti scripto sigilla nostra apposuimus. His testibus,

Domino Johanne de Cornewayle, milite,	Adam filio Ade de Berdesey,
Willo. de Asmunderlawe,	Rogero Child,
	Johnie. Bell, et aliis.

Inspeximus eciam in quamdam literam quiete clamacionis Christiane de Lindesey, factam eisdem burgensibus, in hec verba. Noverint universi, quod ego Christiana de Lindesey inspexi literam quiete clamacionis, factam per dominum Ingelram de Guynes, quondam maritum meum, omnibus burgensibus meis in villa de Ulverston, in Furnes, de officio camerarii predictae ville pertinenti; quam quidem quietam clamacionem, de predicto officio camerarii, in eadem villa, in mea pura viduitate, affirmo, ac pro me et heredibus meis predictum officium dictis burgensibus quietum clamo in ppm.

In cuius rei testimonium presentibus sigillum meum est appositum; his testibus,

Adam de Berdesey,	Thomas Scale,
Laurencio de Osmonderlawe,	Nichol. de Broughton,
	et aliis.

Rogero Staynerleth,

Datum apud Wynandermere, die dominica proximo post festum Nativitatis St. Johannis Baptiste, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii a Conquestu septimo, et anno Domini millesimo tricentessimo tertio.

Inspeximus eciam quamdam cartam Rogeri de Lancastre, factam eisdem burgensibus, in hec verba.

Sciant omnes presentes et futuri, quod ego Rogerus de Lancastre concessi, et in perpetuum, pro me et heredibus meis sive assignatis, quantum ad nos pertinet, quietum clamavi omnes burgenses meos commorentes in burgo meo de Ulverston, in Furnis, et heredes suos, seu assignatos, quiete et absolute ab omni officio camerarii; ita quod nec ipsi, nec heredes sui, seu assignati, seu successores, per me nec heredes meos, seu assignatos, possint compelli ad aliquid recipiendum, vel aliquo alio modo eos onerandum nisi tantummodo de his que ad burgareos suos pertinent, nec ad aliquid aliud faciendum, quam burgenses de Kirby in Kendale faciunt. Et ego Rogerus, et heredes mei

scu

seu assignati, quantum ad nos pertinet, dictas libertates in omnibus, ut predictum est, predictis burgensibus et eorum heredibus, seu assignatis, in perpetuum warantizabimus, acquietabimus et defendemus.

In cujus rei testimonium huic scripto sigillum meum apposui, his testibus,

Domino Thoma de M. Or-
thyng, tunc priore de
Conningesheved,
Domo. Rico. Le Fleming,
Johe. de Cornub.

Rico. de Broughton, mili-
tibus,
Gilbo. de Bronolesheved,
Dno. Hugone Capellano,
Johe. de Franceys, et aliis
multis.

Datum apud Wetherslake, die St. Thome Martiris, anno regni regis Eduardi decimo tercio.

Inspeximus etiam quoddam scriptum Johannis, filii et heredis domini Rogeri de Lancastre, factum eisdem burgensibus, in hec verba. Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris, Johannes fil. et heres dmni. Rogeri de Lancastre, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noverit universitas vestra, me pro me, et heredibus meis et assignatis, in perpetuum concessisse, et omnino quietum clamasse, quod omnes burgenses mee ville de Ulverston, in Furneys, sint quieti, et absoluti ab omni officio camerarii; ita quod ipsi burgenses, nec heredes sui, nec sui assignati, p. me, seu per heredes meos, nec per meos assignatos, sive per quoscunque subditos nostros, vel ballivos nostros compellantur, nec distringantur, ad aliquid recipiendum ad opus nostrum, sive expendendum, vel in aliquibus onerandum per modum receptionis. Et ego Johannes, filius dicti domini Rogeri de Lancastre, et heredes mei sive assignati, predictam libertatem, predictis burgensibus et eorum heredibus et assignatis, sine aliqua contradictione, contra omnes homines warantizabimus in perpetuum.

In cujus rei testimonium huic presenti scripto sigillum meum apposui; his testibus,

Domino Edmundo de Nevill,
Domino Johanne de Kirkby,
militibus,

Willo. de Asmunderlawe,
Willo. de Tours,
Nic. de Broughton, et aliis.

Nos autem cartas, scripta et litteras predictas, ad requisitionem Richardi Sharp, capellani, tenore presentium duximus exemplificandum.

In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes.

Teste meipso apud Lancastre, duodecimo die Augusti, anno regni nostri decimo.

Sub sigillo magno.

The originals of these last six charters are deposited with Mr. Benson, of Ulverston.

NUMBER

NUMBER OF BIRTHS AND BURIALS IN THE LORDSHIP OF
FURNESS IN THE YEARS 1800, 1801, AND 1802.

Extracted from the Registers of the different Parish Churches
and Parochial Chapels.

Hawkshead register contains	1800.		1801.		1802.	
	Births.	Burials.	Births.	Burials.	Births.	Burials.
Colton	36	28	31	19	40	27
Finsthwaite	31	12	29	14	43	13
Broughton	5	6	4	7	7	4
Kirkby-Ireleth	31	18	21	22	32	14
Lowick	24	11	32	15	46	17
Ulverston	10	11	5	7	7	7
Pennington	96	68	100	41	92	69
Urswick	10	8	8	8	6	5
Dalton	14	11	18	10	18	9
Aldingham	54	45	62	22	68	40
	13	14	13	3	16	5
	<u>324</u>	<u>232</u>	<u>323</u>	<u>163</u>	<u>375</u>	<u>210</u>

"A proof of the longevity of the inhabitants of the Parish of Aldingham may be collected from the following circumstance:-- That of twenty-four persons buried between the 1st of January 1799, and the 2nd of September 1801, fifteen were upwards of the age of seventy; one of these was aged ninety-four, and another one-hundred and one; and of the remaining nine, six died infants or of the Small Pox."

The Editor returns his acknowledgements to the following gentlemen respectively, who have favoured him with the above Abstracts from their Registers.

The Rev. James Barton, A. M. Rector of Aldingham. The Rev. Reg. Brathwaite, A. M. Hawkshead. The Rev. John Sunderland, A. M. Ulverston. The Rev. Christopher Couperthwaite, Vicar of Dalton. The Rev. Thomas Pearson, Vicar of Kirkby-Ireleth. The Rev. William Pearson, Broughton. The Rev. Robert Walker, Curate of Pennington. The Rev. James Burns, Penny-bridge. The Rev. Edward Ellerton, Vicar of Colton. The Rev. John Birket, Finsthwaite. The Rev. John Borrowdale, Lowick. The Rev. William Ponsonby, Urswick.

QUOTATIONS FROM DR. GIBSON'S TRANSLATION OF CAMDEN'S
BRITANNIA.

Morecambe. P. 2 and 3.

The Bay of Morecambe is supposed by Camden to be the first opening, or æstuary on the south of the Solway Frith. These are his words; Britannia p. 1015.

"After

"After the shore has run a little way in a straight line from hence" (from the mouth of the river Elne in Cumberland) "it bends in a winding and crooked bay, which therefore seems to be the *Moricambe*, that Ptolemy fixes hereabouts: such agreement there is between the nature of the place and the name: For this æstuary is *crooked*, and *Moricambe* signifies in British a *Crooked Sea*.

"Upon the banks of this bay, is the Abbey of Ulme, or Holme-Cultram, founded by David the first king of Scotland... Below this monastery, the bay receives the little Waver, increased by the Wize, a small river, at the head of which the melancholy ruins of an ancient city, by the neighbouring inhabitants called *Old Carlisle*, teach us, that nothing in this world is out of the reach of Fate.

Belisama Æstuary of Ptolemy. P. 3. l. 26.

Camden makes the following observation concerning this æstuary in his *Britannia* p. 971.

"Near the mouth of the Dugless, lies Merton, a large broad lake, that empties itself into this river, which at the mouth or bay is joined by the river Ribell. After the Mersey, this is the next river that falls into the ocean, the old name whereof is not entirely lost; for Ptolemy calls the æstuary here *Bellisama*, and we the Ribell, perhaps by joining to it the saxon word *Rhe*, which signifies a river."

Solway Frith. Ituna. P. 6.

"This æstuary is called by both nations *Solway Frith*, from *Solway*, a town of the Scots that stands upon it. But Ptolemy calls it more properly *Ituna*; for the *Eden*, a very noble river, which winds by *Westmorland* and through the inner parts of this County, falls into it with a vast body of waters."

Britannia, p. 1019.

Street. P. 8. l. 14.

In the *Perambulation-Roll* of the Parish of *Ulverston*, the road near *Conishead Bank* is called the *Street*.

"A little observation," says Dr. Gibson, in an addition to Camden's *Britannia*, p. 636, "will teach any one that where *Street* or *Chester* is part of the name, he will seldom lose his labour in the search after antiquities."

Pile of Fouldrey. P. 19.

The southern entrance of *Walney channel* "is defended by a fort called the *Pile of Fouldrey*, situate upon a rock in the middle of the water, and built by the Abbot of *Furness* in the first year of king *Edward the third*," A. D. 1327.

Britannia p. 978.

Gleaston

Gleason Castle. P. 25.

"Within the manor of Aldingham is Gleason Castle, which has been very large and firm, having four strong towers of a great height, besides many other buildings with very thick walls. This castle is seated in a fertile vale amongst rich meadows, and sheltered from the sea by fruitful hills, all which render it one of the most pleasant seats in this country." Dr. Gibson in Addition to Camden's Britannia, p. 978, & 979.

Camp at the Head of Windermere. P. 36.

"At the upper corner of the lake of *Winandermere*, lies the *carras*, if I may so say, of an ancient city, with large ruins of walls, and without the walls, the rubbish of old buildings, in many places. The fort has been of an oblong figure fortified with a ditch and a rampire; in length, one hundred and thirty-two ells, and in breadth, eighty. That it was a work of the Romans, the British bricks, the mortar tempered with small pieces of bricks, the little Urns, the glass Vials, the Roman Coins commonly met with, the round stones like Mill-stones (of which cemented together, they used formerly to make pillars,) and the paved ways leading to it, are all undeniable testimonies. But the old name is quite lost; unless one should imagine from the present name of Ambleside, that this was the *Amboglana* mentioned by the *Notitia*. [But there are two things which stand in our way; the first that we are directed by the *Notitia* to seek it *ad Lineam Valli*; the second, that without all doubt, the *Cohors prima Alia Dacorum* had their abode at Willoford in Cumberland, as appears from several inscriptions which have been found at a little distance on the other side of the river. These two opinions, then, cannot perhaps be more plausibly reconciled, than by supposing that this *Ambleside* might be their chief station, or standing-quarters, and that the other (not Willoford, but the *Bank-end*, and perhaps the bridge there over the river which they were to defend) was possibly the Fort assigned them when they were called out upon extraordinary occasions to defend the *Picts wall*. It is not to be doubted, but *Amboglana* had the name from the *Glén* of *Cambock* near Willoford; as the many Roman Monuments found, in that neighbourhood do abundantly prove. Nor can we imagine but that the troops which were quartered there, on purpose to repel the enemy, knew their particular posts, as well as their place and employments in their camps and entrenchments. And this post they might possibly enough mark out by inscriptions, and altars. It will be objected that the *Notitia* places *Amboglana*, *ad lineam valli*: but this may be so construed, as not strictly to imply the line or track of the wall itself, but only to signify the line of communication which several auxiliaries had with those who were quartered upon the *Picts wall*. Among other pieces of antiquity discovered about this old work at *Ambleside*, were several

several medals of gold, silver, and copper; some of which are in that collection which Mr. Thomas Braithwaite of Ambleside gave by deed (Nov. 26, 1674) to the library of the University of Oxford.]^{*}

Britannia, p. 986.

^{*}All the latter part of this paragraph included between these two [] is the addition of Dr. Gibson.

Exportation of Grain. P. 43.

"In former times" Britain "was as it were the granary and magazine of the western empire. For from hence the Romans were wont every year, in 800 vessels larger than barks, to transport vast quantities of corn for the supply of their armies in garrison upon the frontiers of Germany."

Britannia, p. 4.

QUOTATIONS FROM DR. WHITAKER'S HISTORY OF MANCHESTER. 4to.

Inaccuracies in Ptolemy's Position of British Towns. P. 3.

"The relative position of the Towns in Ptolemy are nearly as inaccurate in general as his absolute positions are... But though his relative positions of the towns are thus greatly erroneous, yet his relative bearings of the coasts must necessarily, from the progressive particularity of his coasting and from the striking permanent nature of the marks in his description be sufficiently exact. If therefore, we collate his positions of the towns with his bearings of the coast, and determine the site from both, though we must expect that determination to partake of the errors in the former, we shall certainly come nearer the truth by this than by any other direction."

History of Manchester, p. 112, & 113.

Street. P. 8. l. 14.

In the Perambulation-Roll of the Parish of Ulverston the road near Conishead Bank is called the Street.

"It is justly observed" (says Dr. Whitaker,) "by the right reverend and very learned enlarger of Camden's Britannia, (Dr. Gibson) that wherever we find the appellation of Street we have good reason to expect a road of the Romans. And with equal justice he might have observed, that wherever we meet with such a name we may be absolutely certain of such a road. We may be absolutely certain, that such a road has formerly proceeded or still continues to proceed along the place. Wherever the track of a Roman road has persisted invariably in the course of a modern highway, the name of Street along the line of the latter is the only proof that we can have concerning the existence of the former. The name of *Strat* or *Street*, and the kindred appellation of *Caster* or *Chester*, are two words derived from the Romans to the Britons, and communicated by the Britons

Britons to the Saxons. In the original application of these words by the Romans, they could absolutely signify nothing but the Roman roads and the Roman camps. And in the posterior application of them by the Britons and the Saxons, they must have been merely continued to the same camps and have been merely retained by the same roads. As the Britons must have originally adopted these names from the Romans before the departure of the latter from the island, so were there then undoubtedly no public highways or roads and no stationary camps or castles within the island, but such as had been formed by the Romans. And as the Saxons must have derived these names from the Britons after the subjection of the latter in war, and must therefore have found them already affixed to the camps and the roads of the Romans, so they appear equally with the Britons to have used the name of Chester for the characteristic denomination of a Roman camp, and the name of Street for the characteristic appellation of a Roman road."

History of Manchester, p. 76.

The Moot at Aldingham. P. 11.

"Courts of judicature" in Britain "were certainly assembled at first, in the open air, upon the summit or the slope of a hill, within some appropriated circle of stones or some appropriated amphitheatre of stones and turf. In the regions of Caledonia and Ireland they were assembled for ages after" the departure of the Romans "upon the side of a hill, and the judges were seated upon green banks of earth; the grounds being formerly denominated the Mute or Moot Hills in Caledonia, and being now entitled the Parle or Parling Hills in Ireland."

History of Manchester, p. 277.

Segh. P. 41.

"Segh signifies an Ox at present: in an old Irish glossary it is interpreted *Savage Deer*."

History of Manchester, p. 338.

Tripodal Copper Vessel. P. 9.

Mr. Pennant takes the following notice of this piece of antiquity, in his *Tour to Scotland*, Vol. 11. p. 28.

In the possession of Mr. Kendal of Ulverston I "saw a singular tripodal jug, found in the neighbourhood; it was wide at the bottom, and narrow at the top, with a spout and handle made of a mixed metal: the height of the vessel was eight inches and three quarters, of the feet two and three quarters. One of the same kind was found in the county of Down in Ireland*; yet probably both might be *Roman*, and the last brought by accident into that kingdom; for Mr. Gordon has given the figure of one carved on the side of an altar."

*Ancient and present state of the county of Down, p. 55.

Low

Low Scales. P. 22.

The vestiges of the foundations of walls upon the sand are said to exist at present, but are covered to the depth of several feet. Those with whom I have conversed and who have seen them, suppose that the greater part of these walls have been intended for taking fish, as they have been built in the direction, that fishermen usually place their nets.

The Editor.



INDEX

INDEX.

A.

ABBEY of St. Mary of Furness, 18; account of its foundation, its order, dress and privileges, 66, 102; donations to it, 77; its benefactors, 98; its special patronage by the popes, 111; its revenues, 131; particulars concerning its dissolution, 166; accusations against its monks, 165; Deeds of its surrender, 169, 170; translation of its surrender, 189; explanation of its common seal, 191; valuation and disposal of its site, 204; Supplementary notice of it, 360.
Abbots of Furness, A Catalogue of, 118, 121.
Agricola, Cnæus Julius, the Roman General, 7.
Agriculture, account of the ancient state of, in Furness, 12.
Aldgarley, 394.
Aldingham, 390; Moat or hall, 388.
Antiquities, 8, 10, 340, 359, 388, 392, 395.
Ambrose, of Lowick, the Family of, 263.
Arms, Analogy in those of several ancient families in Furness, 267.
Articles of inquisition concerning Monasteries in the reign of Hen. VIII., 145.
Atkinson, W. esq. his List of rare plants, 376.
Appendix, 411.

B.

Bardsea, 27, the family of, 262.
Barrow, 20, 384.
Battle of Lindale close, in 1643, 47, of Stokesfield, 272, 400.
Baycliff, 392.
Bay of Morecambe 2, 6; its derivation, 5.
Bekangs gill, 66.
Bigger, 19, Dike 368.
Birkvigg, view from, 25.
Blasting rocks, improvement in the art of, 393.
Bloomaries abolished, 32.
Bloomsmithies rent, its origin, 32.
Bolton, chapel and chantry, 101; ancient English coins discovered there, 395.
Bouth, 360.
Braddyll, the family, of, 289.
Brathay River, 1, 35.
Broughton, 26; the family of 272.

C.

Caldre Abbey, its foundation, 329.
Camden William, his notice of Furness, 2, 12, his position of the bay of Morecambe near Carlisle, 2, 4.
Camp, Roman, at the head of Windermere 11, 36, 423.
Canal at Ulverston, 405.
Castle of Dalton 10, 17: plan and description of, 345.
Castle of Fouldrey, 19; ground plan of, 378.
Castle of Gleaston, 24; ground plan of, 387.

Castle

INDEX.

Castle Hill in Pennington, 407.

Charters, ancient, 411.

Civil war, turbulence it occasioned in Furness, 46.

Coin of Otho discovered at Urs-
wick, 10, 395; an ancient
one found at Dalton, 344;
others at Bolton, 395.

Conishead Priory, 15, 27; its
foundation, benefactors, re-
venues, dissolution, &c. 247.

Comiston; Water, 29; descent
of the Manor of, 88.

Conkhole at Rampside, 382.

Court of Centenar at Coventry,
proposed, 181.

Crake River, 29.

Customs and By Laws of the
different Manors in the Li-
berty of Furness, 232.

D.

Dalton, 10, 17, 341; disposal
of its Rectory, 190, 204;
plan and description of its
castle 345; notice of its
court, market, and fair, 103,
108.

Dedication, ii.

Dendron, 385.

Dissolution of Furness Abbey,
170, 189.

Dodding, the family of, 274.

Doomsday, survey of Furness,
12.

Duddon River, 1, 26, 360.

Duddon Sands, 8, 9.

E.

Economy political, of Furness
under the Abbots, and af-
terwards, 44.

Ella-barrow, in Pennington,
408.

Elter Water, 1.

Esthwaite Water, 31.

F.

Families of Furness, Synopsis
of the ancient, 261.

Fell, Judge Thomas, some ac-
count of, 401.

Feudal System, proofs of its
prevalence in Furness under
the Abbots, 215.

Fleming, the family of, 277,
278.

Forests mentioned, 40.

Fouldrey Castle, 19; excursion
to, 368; ground plan of,
373.

Foulney Island 22.

Fox, George, the founder of
the Society of Friends, some
account of, 402.

Furness, description of its
boundaries, 1, 209; division
into High and Low 29; con-
jectures concerning its first
Inhabitants, 7; probable de-
rivation of its name; Manors
in the Liberty of, 210; its
rights and privileges, 211;
its ancient and modern cus-
toms, 216, 223; survey of
the Lordship of, 235.

Furness Abbey, 18. See Abbey.

Furness Fells, Transactions
concerning, 82.

G.

Giggleswick well, conjectures
concerning the cause of its
reciprocations, 381.

Gleaston, 386; Castle, 24; ex-
cursion to, 385; its Ground
plan, 387.

Goldmire, ancient road dis-
covered there, 9, 359.

Ground plans, 72, 345, 373,
387, 391, 397.

Gun-powder, curious method
of confining its force in blast-
ing rocks, 393.

Harbour,

INDEX.

H.

- Harbour, Sistuntian, 4.
- Hawcoat, 18, 20.
- Hawkshead, 31.
- Helen St. the Chapel of, 8, 359.
- High Furness, general account of, 28.
- High Haume beacon, or watch tower, 345.
- Hospitality, provisions for, after the dissolution of monasteries, 173.
- Hunting, why it is the favourite diversion in Furness, 42.

I.

- Injunctions to Monasteries immediately before their dissolution, 157.
- Inoculation, vaccine, its introduction into Furness, 383.
- Ireleth, Kirkby, 26.
- Iron Ore, 17; smelting it belonged to the Abbot of Furness, 33.
- Isle of Fouldrey, 19, 368.
- Foulney, 22.
- Walney, 19, 368.

K.

- Kirkby Ireleth, 26.
- Kirkby, the family of, 292.

L.

- Langdale tarn, 29.
- Leece, 21.
- Leven River, 1, 405.
- Leven Sands, 15.
- Light house of Walney, 375.
- Lindale close, battle there, in 1643, 47, 399.
- Lindale moor, mines of iron ore, 409.
- Lowick, the family of, 263.

M.

- Medicinal Spring in Cartmel 15; near Aldingham-hall, 390.
- Military establishment of Furness, in the reign of Hen. VIII, 48.
- Mines of iron ore, 17.
- of copper ore, 30.
- Mining, improvement in the art of, 393.
- Mixed lands, or Town fields, origin of, 23.
- Monasteries, visitation of, 143; injunctions to, 157; Papers relative to the dissolution of 163; Reflection on their dissolution, 183.
- Monastic life, a summary view of its origin and progress, 52; motives assigned for its introduction into England, 61.
- Money, comparative value of 141.
- Montbarrow tumulus, 9, 400.
- Morecambe Bay, its situation ascertained, 2-6; derivation of its name, 5.
- Moot or Moat at Aldingham, 11; descriptive account of, 388; plan, 391.
- Muchland Manor, its descent, 80.

N.

- Nevil, the family of, 303.
- Newton, 24.
- Nightshade, the vale of, 18.
- Northscale, 19; Reciprocating Wells there, 379.

O.

- Obstacles to Agricultural improvements, 24.
- Olave, King of Man, his election of one of the Monks of Fur.

INDEX.

Furness, for bishop of the Isles, 125.
 Ore, iron, 17.
 Otho, Roman Emperor, one of his coins discovered at Urswick, 10, 395.

P.

Pennington, the castle-hill, 407; the church, 408.
 Pennington, the family of, 304; their residence, 407.
 Penny, the family of, 307.
 Pile of Fouldrey, 19; excursion to, 368; ground plan of, 373.
 Plants, rare, in Furness, 376.
 Political economy of Furness under the Abbots, and afterwards, 44; political conduct in electing Abbots, 120.
 Population of Furness, 43, 410, 421.
 Preface, vii.
 Preston, the family of, 309, 314.
 Priory of Conishead, 15, 27; its foundation, benefactors, revenues, dissolution, &c. 247.
 Ptolemy, his account of the western coast of Britain, 5; his geographical notice of the Bay of Morecambe, 6.

R.

Rampside, 20, 24; description of its situation, &c. 382.
 Rawlinson, the family of, 317.
 Reginald king of Man, disputes between him and his brother Olave concerning the regency, 127; slain, and buried at Furness Abbey, 129.

Regulations after the dissolution of Furness Abbey, 193.
 Rent, bloomsmithies its origin, 32.
 Roan-head, 8.
 Roman antiquities, road, 8; coins, 9; encampment, 11, 36, 423.
 Roman Road, through Low Furness, 8.
 Romney, George, the painter, some account, of his life, 374.
 Ross, 21.
 Rotha River, 35.

S.

Sand, its use in blasting rocks with gunpowder, 393.
 Sandys, the family of, 320.
 Sawrey, the family of, 336, 337.
 Saxons, their division of Furness, 12.
 Scales, 394; subterranean cavern discovered there, 394.
 Sea, account of its encroachments, 21, 375.
 Sheep, peculiar method of pasturing, 40.
 Ships, the number annually cleared out of the different ports of Furness, 411.
 Sink-fall House, 360.
 Sistantian Harbour, 4.
 Slate, quarries, 26, 30; quantity annually raised in Furness, 411.
 Spina alba, 10.
 Springs, alternating, explanation of, 379.
 Stainton, 24, 394.
 Standing Tarn, 399.
 State of Furness, changes in, 38, 192.
 Stone Walls, near Urswick, 395.
 Sunderland,

INDEX.

Sunderland, Thomas, esq.
Lieut. Colonel of the Ul-
verston volunteers, 407.
Supplementary observations,
340.
Surrender of Furness Abbey,
170, 189.
Swartmoor, origin of its name,
272, 400.
Swartmoor hall, 401.

T.

Tacitus, his account of Agri-
cola's second campaign, 7.
Tenants of Furness, ancient
classes of, 222.
Thorn on Conishead bank, 10.
Thurston, or Conistona Water,
29.
Titeup hall, 409.
Tithes, original intention of,
frustrated, 114; regulations
concerning, 115; attempts
against the obligation of, 117.
Torver River, 30.
Town fields, or mixed lands,
their origin, 23.
Townships, their origin, 39.
Trial between J. Brograve,
and the tenants of Furness,
194.
Trout beck, 35.
Tumulus, appearance of one at
Montbarrow, 9, 400; Ella-
barrow in Pennington, 408.

U.

Uldale, or Yellow beck, 30.
Ulverston, 15; transactions
concerning, 82; origin of
its name, 83; the descent
and boundaries of its Manor
90, 96; its rectory, 259;
the situation of the town,
405; its canal, 405; its pub-

lic library, 406; its battalion
of light infantry, 406.
Urns found near Aldingham
Moat, 389; and upon Bay-
cliff hags, 392.
Urswick, 25, 395; a Roman
coin and tripodal copper
vessel found there, 9, 10,
395; plans of two ancient
enclosures called Stone
Walls 397; conjectures
concerning the origin of its
name, 399.

V.

Vaccine inoculation, its intro-
duction into Furness, 383.
Vale of Nightshade, 18, 66,
360.
Vessel, tripodal copper, suppo-
sed to be Roman, found at
Urswick, 9, 10.
View of the country from
Whitriggs, 17; from Haw-
coat 18, 19; from Stone
close near Stainton, 24;
from Birkrigg, 25; from
Maw bank, 367.
Vicarages, regulations for their
endowment, 198.
Visitation of Monasteries in
the reign of Hen. VIII. par-
ticulars concerning, 143.

W.

Walls, Stone, 395; plan of,
397.
Walney Isle, 19, 368; Light
house, 375.
West, The Rev. Thomas, au-
thor of the Antiquities of
Furness, and Guide to the
Lakes, some account of,
principally by Mrs. C.
Strickland, of Sizergh, 409.
Whitaker

INDEX.

- | | |
|---|-----------------------|
| Whitaker Dr. his determination of the situation of the Belisama æstuary and the Sistuntian harbour specified by Ptolemy, 3-5. | Wraysholme Tower, 15. |
| Whitriggs mines, 17. | Wrinose hills, 1. |
| Windermeer Lake, 33. | Y. |
| | Yellow beck, 30. |



Ulverston,
Printed by G. Ashburner.

14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or
on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

25 Feb '63 JA

IN STACKS

FEB 11 1963

REC'D LD

JUN 5 1963

JUN 15 1978

DEC 1978

LD 21A-50m-11,'62
(D3279a10) 476B

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

926900 DA670
F98W4

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

